THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT and the NEW:

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON,
Printed by *E. T.* for a Societie of STATIONERS.

1655.

Cum Privilegio

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE JAMES, BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING of great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The TRANSLATOURS of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of **England**, when first he sent Your Majesties Royall Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright **Occidentall Star**, Queen **Elizabeth** of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well-affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially, when we beheld the Government established in your Highnesse, and Your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted **Title**, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which exceedeth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesties loyall and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they blesse You in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate Authour of their happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of Your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned Discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of the work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majesty. For when Your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred **Tongues**, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy Scriptures into the English Tongue; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of **England** shall reap good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and

Authour of the Work: Humbly craving of Your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of others men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of Your Majesties Grace and Favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse Your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces; so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	2 Chronicles hath chapters	36	Daniel hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hosea	14
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	3
Numbers	36	Esther	10	Amos	9
Deuteronomie	34	Job	42	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	Psalms	150	Jonah	4
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	7
Ruth	4	Ecclesiastes	12	Nahum	3
1.Samuel	31	The song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	3
2.Samuel	24	Isaiah	66	Zephaniah	3
1.Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	2
2.Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	14
1.Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	4

¶ The Books of the New Testament.

Mathew hath Chapters	28	Ephesians hath Chapters	6	Hebrews hath Chapters	13
Mark	16	Philippians	4	The Epistle of James	5
Luke	24	Collossians	4	1.Peter	5
John	21	1.Thessalonians	5	2.Peter	3
The Acts	28	2.Thessalonians		1. John	5
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	1.Timotheus	6	2.John	1
1.Corinthians	16	2.Timotheus	4	3.John	1
2.Corinthians	13	Titus	3	Jude	1
Galathians	6	Philemon	1	Revelation	22

The

THE FIRST BOOK OF *MOSES* CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,3 of the light,6 of the firmament,9 of the earth separated from the waters,11 & made fruitful,14 of the sun, moon, and stars,20 of fish and fowl,24 of beasts and cattel,26 of man in the image of God:29 Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal. 33.6,& 136.5. acts 14. 15.and 17.24. heb.11. 3.

IN* the beginning God created the heaven and the earth
2 And the earth was without form,and void; & darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

*2 Cor. 4.6,

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

†Heb. between the light and between the darkneſſe.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

†Heb. and the evening was, and the morning was,&c

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and ỹ morning were the firſt day

*Pſal. 136.5. jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

6 ¶ And God ſaid,* Let there be a †firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

†Hebr. expanſion.

7 And God made the firmament;and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

*job 38.8. Pſal. 33.7.& 136.6.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid,* Let the waters under ỹ heaven be gathered together unto one place,& let ỹ dry land appear;&it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and ỹ gathering together of ỹ waters called he Seas:and God ſaw that it *was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring

†Hebr. tender graſſe.

forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde , whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf , upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde,and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid,Let there be * lights in the firmament of ỹ heaven, to divide † the day from ỹ night: & let them be for ſigns, and for ſeaſons,and for dayes , and yeers.

*Deut. 4.19. pſal. 136.7. †Heb. between the day and between the night.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights ; the greater light † to rule the day,and ỹ leſſer light to rule the night:*he made* ỹ ſtars alſo.

*Hebr. for the rule of the day,&c

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven,to give light upon ỹ earth,

18 And to *rule over the day and over the night,and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

*Jer. 31. 35.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the || moving creature that hath †life,and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

*2 Eſd. 6.47. || Or, creeping. †Hebr. ſoul.

21 And God created great whales , and every living creature that moveth,which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde: & every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw ỹ *it was* good.

†Hebr. face of the firmament of heaven.

22 And God bleſſed them,ſaying,* Be fruitful,and multiply, & fill the waters in the ſeas,& let fowl multiply in the earth.

*Chap. 8.17. & 9.1.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid,Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel,and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

Chap. 5. 1. & 9. 6. wisd. 2. 23. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10. 26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likenesse: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

*Matt. 19. 4. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

*Chap. 6. 1. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, * Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth

† Hebr. seeding seed, 29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

*Chap. 9. 3. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a living soul. 31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

*Eccles. 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

*Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. deut. 5. 14. heb. 4. 4. 2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because ỹ in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

|| Or, * A mist which went up from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * the man became a living soul.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. *2 Cor. 15. 47. eccles. 17. 1. *1 Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, & good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, & the tree of knowledge of good & evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

*Eccl. 24. 35.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth || toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

|| Or, eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God took || the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

|| Or, Adam

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good

good and evil, thou ſhalt not eat of it; for in the day thou eateſt thereof, † thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, *It is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto || Adam to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deep ſleep to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept; and he took one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall be called Woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leave his father, and his mother, and ſhall cleave unto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed ſeed. 16 The puniſhment of mankinde. 21 Their firſt clothing: 22 Their caſting out of paradiſe.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtile then any beaſt of the field which the LORD God had made; and he ſaid unto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaid unto the ſerpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe; ſhe took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave alſo unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they ſewed fig-leaves together, and made themſelves || aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God, among the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked; and I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? haſt thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman, whom thou gaveſt *to be* with me, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed above all cattell, and above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, & between thy ſeed and her

her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* || to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

|| Or, subject to thy husband.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

* 1 Cor. 14. 34.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

† Hebr. cause to bud.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

† Hebr. Chavah

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel: 8 The murder of Abel: 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Hebr. Hebel.

† Hebr. feeder.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD:

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

† Hebr. sheep, or goats. * Heb. 114.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And || unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

|| Or, have the excellency? || Or, subject unto thee,

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and * slew him.

* Wisd. 10. 3. * Mat. 23. 35. 1 Joh. 3. 12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

† Hebr. bloods

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, ẃ hath opened her mouth, to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD || My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

|| Or, iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiven.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shal be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence

sence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city; and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; & Methusael begat † Lamech.

† Hebr. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† Hebr. whetter.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for || I have slain a man to my wounding, & a young man || to my hurt.

|| Or I would slay a man in my wound &c. Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† Hebr. sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name † Enos: then began men to || call upon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. Enosh. || Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* ȳ * book of the generation of Adam: in the day ȳ God created man, in the * likenesse of God made he him:

* 1 Chr. 1. 1.

Wisd. 2. 23.

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in ȳ day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, & begat *a son* in his own likenes, after his image; & called his name Seth

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

* 1 Chr. 1. 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twenty yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Greek. Maleleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

† Hebr. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.

† Greek. Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, & begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shal comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: & Noah begat Shem, Ham & Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to passe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were born unto them

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man; for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* || every imagination of the thoughts of his heart * *was* onely evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, & the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* || perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and ỹ earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them || with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopherwood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the heighth of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee:

19 And

* Ecclu. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

† Heb. Lamech

† Greek. Noe.

|| Or, the whole imagination. The hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

* Chap. 8. 21. matth. 15. 19.

† Hebr. every day.

† Heb. from man unto beast.

* Ecclu. 44. 17. 2 pet. 2. 5.

|| Or, upright

|| Or, from the earth.

† Heb. nests.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take ỹ unto thee of all food ỹ is eaten, and ỹ shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by † sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth, fourty days, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when ỹ flood of waters was upon ỹ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark; because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe || after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ||windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde: and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and evey fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And ỹ waters prevailed exceedingly upon ỹ earth, and all the high hills ỹ *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, & cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aſſwage. 4 The ark reſteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark: 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth ſacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to paſſe over the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountains alſo of the deep, and the windows of heaven were ſtopped, and the rain from heaven was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 ¶ And the ark reſted in the ſeventh moneth, on the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually, untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains ſeen.

† Hebr. were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he ſent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth, and returning

8 Alſo he ſent forth a dove from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him, into the ark.

† Hiphil caused her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven days, and again he ſent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: ſo Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and he ſent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſix hundred and firſt yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, & looked; and behold, the face of ỹ ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all fleſh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, & multiply upon ỹ earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled † a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Hebr. a ſavour of reſt. * Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harveſt, and cold and heat, and ſummer and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

† Hebr. As yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant 13 ſignified by the rainbowe. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſon, 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dyeth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and

* Chap. 1. 28. & 8. 17.

and multiply, and replenish the earth.
2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shal be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.
3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things;
4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which* is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.
5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.
6 * Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.
7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiplie therein.
8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,
9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;
10 And with every living creature ẏ *is* with you, of the fowl, of ẏ cattel, & of every beast of ẏ earth with you, from all ẏ go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.
11 And * I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by ẏ waters of a flood, neither shal there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:
13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shal be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.
14 * And shall it come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud:
15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shal no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember ẏ everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.
18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of ẏ ark, were Shem, and Ham, & Japheth: and Ham *is* ẏ father of †Canaan.
19 These *are* ẏ three sons of Noah: & of them was the whole earth overspread.
20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.
21 And he drank of ẏ wine, & was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem & Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, & covered ẏ nakednes of their father; & their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednes.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.
27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeers.
29 And all ẏ dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah: 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these *are* ẏ generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

* Chap. 1. 29.
* Levit. 17. 14.
* Mat. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
* Chap. 1. 27.
* Esay. 54. 9.
* Ecclu. 43. 11, 12.
† Heb. Chenaan.
‖ Or, servant to them.
‖ Or, perswade.

pheth: and unto them were ſons born after the flood.

*1 Chr. 1. 5. 2 * The ſons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Javan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations

*1 Chr. 1. 8. 6 ¶ * And the ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; wherefore it is ſaid, even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

12 And Reſen, between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim

† Hebr. Tzidon 15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† Hebr. Azzah. 19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comeſt to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goeſt unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſhah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

*1 Chr. 1. 17. † Hebr. Arpachſhad. 22 The * children of Shem; Elam, & Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

† Hebr. Shelah 24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

*1 Chr. 1. 19 25 * And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as ‡ goeſt unto Sephar, a mount of ‡ eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they journeyed from the eaſt, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thorowly. And they had brick for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

† Hebr. a man ſaid to his neighbour. † Hebr. burn them a burning.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whoſe top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad up-

on the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, & begat Arphaxad, two yeers after ȳ flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah. * Luke 3. 34. Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Josh. 24. 2. 1 chro. 1. 26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, & Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, & they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into ȳ land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, & dwelt there. * Neh. 9. 7. judeth 5. 7. act 7. 4.

32 And ȳ days of Terah were two hundred & five yeers: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth thorow Canaan: 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee. * Act. 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great: and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and,

and curſe him that curſeth thee: × and in
*Chap. 18.18. & 22. 18. thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.
acts. 3. 25. gal. 3.8 4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* ſeventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, & all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And ỹ Canaanite *was* then in ỹ land

7 And the LORD appeared unto A-
*Chap. 13.15. *Chap. 13. 4. bram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an × altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, & pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* in going and journeying, 9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the ſouth.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhal ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when Abram was come into Egypt, ỹ Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto me? why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her* and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt: 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram: 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeyes from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which *Ch
he had made there at the firſt: and there 17.2
Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy

thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* wel watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: & Lot journeyed eaſt; & they ſeparated themſelves the one from ỹ other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee wil I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, *then* ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbered.

17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of four kings againſt five.* 12 *Lot is taken priſoner.* 14 *Abram reſcueth him.* 18 *Melchiſedek bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portion, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſhaking of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeers they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and ſmote ỹ Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaveh Kirjathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ||Elparan, which is by the wilderneſs.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, & ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo ỹ Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the ſame *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim:

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* ſlime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre ỹ Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he || armed his || trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And

Hebr. in the-ten.

Chap. 12. 7. & 26. 4 & 28. 13. & 35. 12. & 48. 4.

Chap. 17. 2.

Hebr. plains.

|| Or, the plain of Kirjathaim.

|| Or, the plain of Paran.

|| Or, led forth || Or, inſtructed.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomor, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

*2Sam. 18. 18. * Heb. 7.1.

18 * And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

* Heb. 7.4.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

† Hebr. ſouls.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which ŷ young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiſeth him a ſon, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Pſal. 16.5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe, and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus?

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir, but he that ſhal come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, & tel the ſtars, if thou be able to number them: and he ſaid unto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom. 4.18.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 4.3. gal.3.6 jam. 2. 23.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle-dove, & a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhal afflict them four hundred yeers:

*Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterwards ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſun went down, and it was dark, behold a ſmoaking furnace, and † a burning lamp

† Hebr. a lamp of fire.

lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

18 In the ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and ỹ Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 9 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whoſe name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be ỹ I may †obtain children by her: & Abram hearkened to ỹ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſom: & when ſhe ſaw ỹ ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: ỹ LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? and ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name ||Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he wil be a wilde man; his hand *wil be* againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwel in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called *|| Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourſcore and ſix yeers old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 16 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations:

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called

Chap. 12.7 & 13.15. 20.4 ‡ur. ‖Euphrates.

*Rom. 4.18. *Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6 Jam. 2. 23.

‖ That is, God ſhall hear.

*Chap. 25.18.

*Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the wel of him that liveth, & ſeeth me.

*Acts 7.6.

‡ Or, upright, or ſincere.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

called Abram, but thy name shall be A-
*Rom. 4.17. braham; * a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy
†Heb. of thy sojournings. seed after thee, ỹ land † wherein thou art a stranger, all ỹ land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, ỹ, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed
*Acts 7.8. after thee; * Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of
*Acts 7.8. rom. 4. 11. your fore-skin; and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shal
† Hebr. a son of eight dayes. *Lev. 12.3. luk. 2. 21. joh. 7.22. be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought w thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shal be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and
† Hebr. she shal become nations † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall *Ch. 18. & 21. bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and wil multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he be- *Ch. 25. 16. get, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore are † ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, †Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender & good, & gave *it* unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſs it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife: & he ſaid, Behold, in ỹ tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? at the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah ſhall have a ſon.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And ỹ men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: & Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great & mighty nation; & all ỹ nations of ỹ earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him? *Chap. 12.3. & 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with ỹ wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within ỹ city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now I have takē upō me to ſpeak unto the Lord, which am *but* duſt & aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? and he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhal be fourty found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid *unto him*, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure

venture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, O let not the Lord be angry, & I will ſpeak yet but this once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtrick n with blindeneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot ſat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them, and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground;

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and *waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap. 18.4

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, & do ye to them, as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid *again*, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon ỹ man, *even* Lot, & came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindeneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door.

*Wic 19.17

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city; bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place; becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

*Cha 18.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, & ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD wil deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the || iniquity of the city.

† He are fou

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

* W

17 And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to he mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, O not so, my lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neer to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: O let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted† thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. by face

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till ỹ be come thither: therefore ỹ name of ỹ city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was †risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

24 Then *the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29. 23. Isai. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all ỹ plain, & all the inhabitants of ỹ cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, and toward all ỹ land of ỹ plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of ỹ countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of ỹ overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in ỹ which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar; and he dwelled in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine ỹ night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger she also bare a son, & called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of ỹ childrē of Ammō unto this day

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her; 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-countrey, and dwelled between Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister. And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she † *is* a mans wife.

† Heb. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‖integrity of my heart, and

‖ Or, simplicity, or sincerity.

innocency of my hands have I done this.
6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, *thou*, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?
11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.
12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.
13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſs which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, ſay of me, He *is* my brother.
14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.
15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwel† where it pleaſeth thee.
16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.
17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, & his wife, & his maid-ſervants; and they bare children
18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

*Chap. 12.13.

† *Hebr.* as is good in thine eyes.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born: 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.
2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.
3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.
4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.
5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, whē his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.
6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear, will laugh with me.
7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.
8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.
9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.
10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſon: for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.
11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.
12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* *Chap.* 17.15 & 18.10
* *Act.* 7.8. *Gal.* 4.22 *Hebr.* 11.11
* *Chap.* 17.12
* *Gal.* 4.30

13 And

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And ỹ water was spent in ỹ bottle, & she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*:

18 Arise, lift up ỹ lad, & hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol ỹ chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that ỹ wilt not † deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to ỹ kindeness ỹ I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech, and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them. ‖ That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD the everlasting God. ‖ Or, tree.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here I am*. * Heb. 11, 17. † Heb. Behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine onely *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; & offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, & took two of the young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse; and I

and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering: & laid *it* upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here *am* I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the || lamb for a burnt-offering?

† Hebr. Behold me. ‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Jam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Jehovah-jireh: as it is ſaid *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

‖ That is, the LORD wil ſee, or provide.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely *ſon*:

* Pſal. 105. 9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luke. 1. 72. heb. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I wil multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the ſand which *is* upon the ſea-ſhore; and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies;

† Hebr. lip.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. 18. 18. eccluſ. 44. 21. acts 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Chap. 22. 23. rom. 9. 10. becauſe

24 And his concubine, whoſe name *was* Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, & Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeers old: *theſe were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-Arba; the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I *am* a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* † a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead; none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a prince of God

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land,

even to

even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for †as much money as it is worth, he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gate of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the preſence of the ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred ſhekels of ſilver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver, which he had named in the audience of the ſons of Heth, four hundred ſhekels of ſilver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and ẏcave that *is* therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſervant. 10 The ſervants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The ſervant bleſſeth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to go. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtriken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things. † Heb. gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, *Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: *Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me ſaying, *Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence. *Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. and 15.18. & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware

to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

‖ Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Hebr. that women which draw water goforth

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindeneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Ver. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindeneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

† Hebr. good of countenance,

16 And the damſel *was* † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the wel, and filled her pitcher and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, until they have done drinking

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ ear-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, jewel for the forehead

23 And ſaid whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, ỹ LORD led me to ỹ houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

Ver. 33.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, & when he heard ỹ words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; ỹ he came unto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, & gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And ỹ LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver,

ver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter, when ſhe was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comeſt to my kinred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 *Behold I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: *let* the ſame *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſon.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water*: & I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* ỹ? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſon, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſon.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truely with my maſter, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſons wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervant heard their words, he worſhipped ỹ LORD, *bowing himſelf* to ỹ earth.

53 And the ſervant brought forth †jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; & they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away unto my maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go.

56 And he ſaid unto them: Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſervant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, & ſaid unto her, Thou *art* our ſiſter, be ỹ *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe ỹ gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels,

*Ver. 43.

† Hebr. veſſels.

*Verſe 56, and 59.

‖ Or, a full yeer, or, ten monthes.

sels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out || to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes; & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, & she became his wife; & he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, & Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto ỹ sons of ỹ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeers*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zorah, the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, & Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within

within her: & she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? & she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger then *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, & * his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day, And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in ȳ land besides ȳ first famine ȳ was in ȳ dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, & will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Beause that Abraham obeyed my voice, & kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place, should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been ther a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this ȳ hast done unto us? one of ȳ people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltines upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundredfold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of || servants.

*Rom. 9. 12.
*Chap. 23. 16.
*Chap. 16. 14. & 24. 62.
*Hos. 12. 3.
*Jer. Chap. 1. 29.
†Hebr. venison was in his mouth.
†Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.
†Hebr. going to die.
*Heb. 12. 16.
*Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.
*Chap. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
†Hebr. found. went. going. husbandry.

vants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well || Esek, because they strove with him.

|| That is, contention

21 And they digged another well, and strove for it also: and he called the name of that || Sitnah.

|| That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

|| That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. Seeing we saw

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, & have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of ỹ city *is* || Beer-sheba unto this day.

|| That is, an oath. Or, seven.

24 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* ch. 27. 46. † Heb. bitternesse of spirit

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it

AND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, & † take me *some* venison:

† Heb. hunt

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, & bring *it* to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake

to

to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, & fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took †goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father; and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as ỳ badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit & eat of my venison, ỳ thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is* it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me. † Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, ỳ I may feel thee, my son, whether ỳ *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Heb. 14. 29.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, & let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, & brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, ỳ thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, & said, Who! where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, & I have eaten † Or, trembled with a great trembling greatly

eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named || Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

|| That is, a supplanter

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I || sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

|| Or, supported.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau *Hebr. lift up his voice, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shal be || the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Vers. 28. || Or, of the fatness.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, *Obad. 10. * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, & said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me? *c. 26. 34.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael:* 12 *The vision of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to ȳ house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother. *Hos. 12.

3 And God almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people: † Heb. an assembly of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. † Heb. of sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, & sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father: † Heb. were evil in the eyes of &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath ȳ daughter of Ishmael Abrahams

son,

son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, & behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as ȳ dust of the earth; & thou shalt † spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of ȳ earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God wil be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So ȳ I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shal the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel:* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel:* 23 *He is deceived with Leah:* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into ȳ land of ȳ † people of ȳ east.

† Hebr. lift up his feet

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

† Hebr. children.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? and they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* wel: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go, *and* feed *them*.

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban † Hebr. hearing heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him & kissed him, & brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh; and he abode † Heb. a moneth of days with him † the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, & brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this ȳ hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so † Hebr. place. done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet other seven yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name || Reuben, for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name || Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called || Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name *|| Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrennesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant, 37 Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: & he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld fro thee ȳ fruit of ȳ womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, ȳ I may also † have children by her.

4 And

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.
5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name || Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.
8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || * Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.
11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.
13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name || Asher.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, & found mandrakes in ỹ field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.
15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, & said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her ỹ night.
17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, & bare Jacob the fifth son.
18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name || Issachar.
19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *w.th* a good dowry; now will my husband dwel w̃ me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name || * Zebulun.
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.
22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.
23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:
24 And she called his name || Joseph; and said, the LORD shall adde to me another son.
25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.
26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.
27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that ỹ LORD hath blessed me for thy sake
28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.
29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.
30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?
31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:
32 I will pass thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all ỹ speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among ỹ sheep, and ỹ spotted & speckled among ỹ goats: and *of such* shal be my hire.
33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted amongst the goats

* That is, dwelling.
* Called, Matth. 4.13. Zabulon.
|| That is, judgement.
|| That is, adding
† Hebr. broken forth.
† Hebr. at my foot.
† Hebr. to morrow.

goats,and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be accounted ſtolen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats,that were ring-ſtraked,and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats ẏ were ſpeckled and ſpotted,*and* every one that had *ſome* white in it,and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his ſons.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them,& made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods,and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked,ſpeckled,and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked,& all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves; and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans,and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants,and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Gilead.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all ẏ *was* our fathers;and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban,and behold,it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob,Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus,The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages;then all ẏ cattell bare ſpeckled:and if he ſaid thus,The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father,and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes,and ſaw in a dream,& behold, the || rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked,ſpeckled,and griſled.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: and I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar,*and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away †unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Or, the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, & pursued after him seven days journey; & they overtook him in ỹ mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unwares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Hebr. from me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord ỹ I cannot rise up before thee; for ỹ custom of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not ỹ images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered & said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, ỹ thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff; what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have I been* with thee, thy ews and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loss of it; of *my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

*Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers

for thy two daughters, and ſix yeers for thy cattel; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered and ſaid unto Jacob, *Theſe* daughters *are* my daughters, and *theſe* children *are* my children, and *theſe* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſs between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-ſahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed;

‖ That is, the heap of witnes.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap *is* a witneſs between me & thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

‖ That is, a beacon, or watch-tower.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſides my daughters, no man *is* with us; ſee, God *is* witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witneſs, and *this* pillar *be* witneſs, † I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap & this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac.

‖ Or, killed beaſts.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſons and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs viſion at Mahanaim: 3 His meſſage to Eſau: 6 He is afraid of Eſaus coming: 9 He prayeth for his deliverance: 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael: 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hoſts or camps.

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. field.

4 And he cõmanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there until now;

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I my find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it; then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee.

* Chap. 31.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant, for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands;

† Heb. I am leſſe than all.

11 Deliver

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from ỹ hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

12 And ỹ ſaidſt, I wil ſurely do thee good, & make thy ſeed as ỹ ſand of ỹ ſea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats, & twenty he-goats, two hundred ews, & twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; & ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſs over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: & behold alſo he *is* behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behinde us: for he ſaid, I wil appeaſe him with the preſent ỹ goeth before me, & afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the foord Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me. * Hoſ. 12,4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed. * Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ||Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved. || That is, the face of God

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not *of* the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindeneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meetting.* 17 *Jacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maides.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fel on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children; and ſaid, Who

† Hebr. to thee

are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These* are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine,

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servants: & I will lead on softly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to indure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: and he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. set, or, place.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Hebr. wherefore is this? ‖ That is, booths.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Acts 16. Sichem.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spred his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* call'd Acts 16. Emmor. ‖ Or, lambs. † Hebr. God, God of Israel.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† He humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, & he loved the damsel, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† He to the heart

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land

land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, & get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister,)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males. *Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. †Heb. mouth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among ỹ inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; & I shal be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. *Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his houshold,

and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in ỹ day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem,

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place || El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called || Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shal be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shal come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name || Ben-oni: but his father called him || Benjamim.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his Fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, & Asher. These *are* ỹ sons of Jacob, ẅ were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau who *is* Edom.

2 Esau

*Chap. 28.19. † That is, the God of Beth-el.

|| That is, the oak of weeping.

*Chap. 32. 28.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

|| That is, the son of my sorrow. That is, the son of the right hand.

*Chap. 49.4.

*Chap. 25.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into ỹ countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* ỹ generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir

10 These *are* ỹ names of Esaus sons; * Eliphaz ỹ son of Adah ỹ wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, & Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, & Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born *son* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* ỹ sons of Reuel Esaus son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these *are* ỹ dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And ỹ children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in ỹ land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of the city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Eſau, according to their families after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe *be* the dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he *is* Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of his fathers ſojournings.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land †wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob; Joſeph being ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the ſons of Bihah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives; & Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he *was* ‖ſ ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding ſheaves in the field, & lo my ſheaf aroſe, & alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, & made obeyſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſun, and the moon, and the eleven ſtars made obeyſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that ſ haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, & thy brethren indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envyed him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the *flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, †ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron: and he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, & behold *he was* wandering in the field: & the man asked him, ſaying, what ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence:

hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this †dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And *Reuben heard it; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ||colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Ishmeelites came frō Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren †were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, *and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat, an* evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and †|| captain of the gaurd.

* Chap. 44. 28.
† Heb. eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuchs: but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.
† Heb. chief of the slaughmen or executioners.
|| Or, chief marshall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar slayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Phares and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1 Chr. 2. 3.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And *Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

* Numb. 26. 19.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And ỹ thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hira the Adullamite.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

† Hebr. the door of eyes, or, of Enajim

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

† Hebr. a kid of the goats

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, & thy ſtaff that is in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

|| Or, in Enajim.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot find her: & alſo the men of ỹ place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we be † ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſs about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredom: & Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are*, *am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſon: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travel, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to paſs when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſs as he drew back his hand, that behold his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called || × Pharez.

|| Or, Why haſt thou made this breach against thee?

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe.* 7 *He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation.* 13 *He is falſly accuſed.* 19 *He is caſt in priſon.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought

bought him of ỹ hands of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from ỹ time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all ỹ he had, that ỹ LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: & he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice. † Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her Lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, & gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. † Heb. extended kindnes unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison: 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Joſeph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerved them; and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to ỹ interpretation of his dream; ỹ butler and ỹ baker of ỹ king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † look ye *ſo* ſadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces evil?

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, & *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, In my dream behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her bloſſoms ſhot forth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes ſhal Pharaoh || lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

|| Or, reckon

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

14 But † think on me when it ſhall be wel w^th^ thee, & ſhew kindneſs, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done nothing that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When ỹ chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Joſeph, I alſo *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three || white baskets on my head.

|| Or, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermoſt basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker or cook

18 And Joſeph anſwered and ſaid, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes ſhal Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

|| Or, reckon thee, and taketh office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, ỹ he made a feaſt unto all his ſervants: and he || lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

|| Or, reckoned

21 And he reſtored the chief butler unto his butlerſhip again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief Baker, as Joſeph had interpreted to them,

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joſeph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counſel. 38 Joſeph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed; and ſtood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed kine, did eat up the ſeven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold ſeven ears of corn came up upon one ſtalk, † rank and good.

|| Or, fat.

6 And

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, & he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth ẅ his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to ỹ interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; & he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent & called Joseph, & they † brought him hastily out of ỹ dungeon: & he shaved *himself*, & changed his raiment, & came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, *I* have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* || thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: so I awoke. † Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dream, & behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full & good.

23 And behold, seven ears || withered, thin, and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them. || Or, small.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeers, and the seven good ears *are* seven yeers: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeers; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous. † Hebr. heavy.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* || established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe. || Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint

point ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeers.

‖ Or, overſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt ỹ ſeven yeers of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde *ſuch a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the ſpirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, *there is* none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou *art*.

40 * Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhal all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Pſal. 105.21 1 mac. 2 53. acts 7.10. † Heb. be armed. or, kiſs.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, ſilk.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all ỹ land of Egypt.

‖ Or, tender father. † Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Aſenath ỹ daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, prince.

46 (¶ And Joſeph *was* thirty yeers old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbering: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons, before the yeers of famine came: which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 46.20 and 48. 5. ‖ Or, prince.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is, forgetting.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

53 ¶ And ỹ ſeven yeers of plenteouſneſſe that was in ỹ land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid; and ỹ dearth was in all the lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Pſal. 105.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all ỹ face of the earth; and Joſeph opened † all ỹ ſtore-houſes, and ſold unto ỹ Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. wherein was

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy *corn*; becauſe that the famine was *ſo* ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob ſendeth his ten ſons to buy corn in Egypt.* 6 *They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies.* 18 *They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.* 21 *They have remorſe for Joſeph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They return with corn, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Jacob.* 36 *Jacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.*

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why do ye look one upon another?

* Act. 7.12.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there

there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, & spake †roughly unto them; & he said unto them, Whence come ye? and they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph *remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednes of the land you are come

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, ȳ sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shal not go forth hence except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be †kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he †put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison; go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But *bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. *Chap. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in ȳ we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them saying, *Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the chiide; & ye would not hear? therfore behold also his blood is required. *Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for † he spake unto them by an interpreter. † Heb. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph cōmanded to fill their sacks ẇ corn, & to restore every mans money into his sack, & to give them provision for ȳ way: & thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us? † Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan: and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake †roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey. † Heb. with us hard things.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in ỹ land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, *but* that you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when *both* they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joſeph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, & he is left alone: if miſchief befal him by ỹ way in the ẇ ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs ẇ ſorrow to ỹ grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

2 Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin. 15 Joſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine *was* ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man † did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your *brother *be* with you.

† Hebr. proteſting proteſted. Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye *ſo* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. asked asking us.

† Heb. mouth † that knowing could we know.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, & we will ariſe and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingered, ſurely now we had returned || this ſecond time.

|| Heb. this time by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If *it muſt be* ſo now, do this; take of ỹ beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, & myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: || If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

|| If I am bereaved of my children, bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, & they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, & roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring *theſe* men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for *theſe* men ſhall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. kill.

† Heb. kill.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: & ỹ man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe; and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, * † we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſs when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, & behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and * gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which *was* in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and ſaid, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? *is* he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought *where* to weep, and he entered into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, & refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, & for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took & *ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meſs was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him. † Hebr. drank largely

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Joſephs policy to ſtay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble ſupplication to Joſeph.*

AND he commanded † the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food as much as they can carry, and put every mans mony in his ſacks mouth. † Hebr. him that was over his houſe.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doeſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he || divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing. || Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them the ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherfore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervāts ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how

then should we steal out of my lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shal be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every mans his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded every man his ass, & returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ||divine?

||or, make triall.

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And ye saidst unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more. *Ch. 43.3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our yongest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see ye mans face, except our yongest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know ye my wife bare me two *son.*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: *Ch. 37.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. *Ch. 43.9

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go up to my father, & the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see ye evil that shall † come on my father. †Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9. He sendeth for his father. 16. Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21. Joseph furnisheth them for their journey; and exhorteth them to concord. 25. Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and

and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept † aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were || troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two yeers *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeers, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeers of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethrē, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt, for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*, ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph

† Hebr. gave forth his voice in weeping, * Acts 7. 13. Or, terrified.

† Hebr. neither let there be any more in your eyes. * Chap. 37. 28. Chap. 50. 20.

† Hebr. put for you remnant,

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Hebr. let not your eye spare, &c.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. carrying,

† Hebr. his,

had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough, Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Joseph meeteth Jacob* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answer Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: and he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; & I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, & their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land
a Josh. 24.4. psal. 105.23. isa. 52. 4. of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, & his sons daughters, & all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the
b Exod. 1.1.& 6.14. b Num. 26 5. 1 chro. 5.1. children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob & his sons: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sons of Simeon; Jemuel,
* Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 4.24. and Jamin, & Ohad, & Jachin, & Zohar, and Shaul ỹ son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi; Gershon,
* 1 Chr. 6. 1. Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah; Er, and
* 1 Chr. 2 3. & 4.21. chap. 38.3. Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.
* 1 Chr. 7.1.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun, Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher; Jimnah,
* 1 Chr. 7.30. and Ishuah, & Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: & these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh & Ephraim,
* Chap. 41. 50. prince 1 Chr. 7.6.& 8.1. * which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah || priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt which came out of his † loins, † Heb. thigh. besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all
* Deut. 10, 22. the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and

and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Joſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen; and preſented himſelf unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me

32 And the men *are* ſhepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joſeph preſenteth five of his brethren,* 7 *and his father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands, to Pharaoh.* 22 *The prieſts land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Jacobs age.* 29 *He ſweareth Joſeph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the days of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, || according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

† Hebr. eyare ſon of cattell.

† Hebr. How many are the dayes of the yeers of thy life?

* Heb. 11. 9, 13.

|| Or, † as a little childe is nouriſhed. † Hebr. according to the little ones.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel, & I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeer.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, for we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, princes

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shal give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, princes

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

† Heb. dayes of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, & deal kindely & truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

* Chap. 24, 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Heb. 11, 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28, 19. & 35, 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as

* Chap. 41, 50. Josh. 13, 7.

Reuben

Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.
6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, *and* ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me, when I came from Padan,* Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.
8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſons, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?
9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They *are* my ſons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.
10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee.) And he brought them neer unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.
11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.
12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.
13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, & Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, & brought *them* neer unto him.
14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* ŷ firſt-born.
15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,
16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and ŷ name of my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.
17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.
18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this is the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.
19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhal be great; but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.
20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.
21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhalbe with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them.* 3 *Their bleſſing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.
2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.
3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:
4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou *it*: || he went up to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon & Levi *are* brethren, inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.
6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man; and in their ſelf-will they ||digged down a wall.
7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it was cruell.

* Chap. 29, 9.
† Heb. dayes of the yeers of his life.
* Chap. 24, 2.
† Heb. fulneſſe
* Chap. 48, 15, 16.
† Heb. do not thou excell.
* Chap. 35, 22. 1 chron. 5, 1.
|| Or, my couch is gone.
Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.
Or, houghed oxen.

I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouze him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his ſole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land, that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path, that biteth ỹ horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* † branches run over the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours; unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravine *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in ỹ cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place. * Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac, and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſons. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is embalmed.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore & ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: & with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, & his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, & there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ||Abel-Mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into ỹ land of Canaan, & buried him in ỹ cave of the field of Machpelah, w̃ Abraham * bought with ỹ field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron ỹ Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, † Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? *Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not; I wil nourish you, & your little ones. And he comforted them, & spake † kindely unto them. † Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third *generation*: * the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were † brought up on Josephs knees. *Num. 32. 39. † Hebr. born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: & * God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto ỹ land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob. * Heb. 11.22.

25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. *Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

* Gen. 46,8. chap. 6,14.

NOw *these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

† Hebr. thigh. * Gen. 46,27. deut. 10,22.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

* Acts 7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

† Hebr. And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, & in brick, & in all manner of service in the field: all their sevice wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which ȳ name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, when ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it *be* a daughter, then she shal live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, & said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river; and ever daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

* chap. 6,20. num. 26,59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7,20. heb. 11,23.

3 And

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, & I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ Or, *it is,* Mwn.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, ỳ he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and ỳ way, & when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, & hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out ỳ ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: & he ſaid to him ỳ did ỳ wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

† Heb. man, prince

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in ỳ land of Midian, & he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the ‖prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

‖ Or, prince.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſon, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, & they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his *covenant with Abraham, *with* Iſaac, and *with* Jacob.

* Gene. 15. 14. & 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them*.

† Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes kepeth Jethros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, & behold, the

* Acts 7. 30.

the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

2 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, & see this great sight, why ỹ bush is not burnt

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses, And he said, Here *am* I.

* Josh. 5.15. ‖ acts 7. 33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: *put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for ỹ place whereon thou standest, *is* holy ground.

*Mat. ‖ 22. 32. acts 7.32. 6 Moreover he said, * I *am* the God of thy father, ỹ God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, & the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upõ God

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people, which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of ỹ hand of ỹ Egyptians, and to bring them up out of ỹ land, unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk & honey, unto ỹ place of ỹ Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Amorites, and ỹ Perizzites, and the Hivites, & the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, the LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand. ‖ Or, but by a strong hand

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

*Chap. 11.2. 12.35. 22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians. ‖ Or, Egypt

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſon. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 the people beleeveth them.

AND Moſes anſwered and ſaid, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, & it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that ỹ LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſom. And he put his hand into his boſom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſom again. And he put his hand into his boſom again, and plucked it out of his boſom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſign, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſign.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſigns, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river † ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I *am* ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I wil be * with thy mouth, & teach thee what ỹ ſhalt ſay. * Mat. 10. 19. mark 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whom* ỹ ‖ wilt ſend. ‖ Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of ỹ LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron ỹ Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God. * Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſigns.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When ỹ goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh ẅ I have put in thine hand: but I wil harden his heart, ỹ he ſhal not let ỹ people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſon, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

‖ Or, knife. 25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the fore-ſkin of her ſon, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

† Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſigns which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did ye ſigns in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

*Chap. 3.18. 3 And they ſaid, *The God of ye Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into ye deſert, & ſacrifice unto ye LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks ẅ they did make heretofore, you ſhal lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

† Heb. Let the work be laid upon the men.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of ye children of Iſrael came & cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherfore dealeſt thou thus ẅ thy ſervãts?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there

there shall no straw be given you, yet shal ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evill *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evill intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evill to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: & I wil redeem you w a stretched-out-arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before § LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shal Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sons of Reuben, § first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, & Zohar, and Shaul § son of a Camanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of * the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeers.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sons of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the yeers of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeers.

† Heb. lift up my hand.

† Heb. shortnesse; or, straitnesse;

* Gen. 46.9. 1 Chro. 5.3.

* 1 Chr. 4.24.

* Num. 3.17. 1 Chro. 6.1.

* Num. 16.57. 1 Chro. 6.2.

19 And the ſons of Merari; Mahali and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2.2. num. 26 59. 20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeers of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; * Num. 25.11. and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all ỹ I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh, 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, & Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſigns and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes *was* fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen and the ſorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by ỹ rivers brink, againſt he come, & the rod which was turned to a ſer-

serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee saying, Let my people go, ỹ they may serve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, & upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up ỹ rod, and smote the waters that *were* in ỹ river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in ỹ sight of his servants; and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about ỹ river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shal go up & come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into ỹ house of thy servants, & upon thy people, & into thine ovens, and into thy || kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: & I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto ỹ LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, || Glory over me: || when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, || To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy

|| Or, dough.

* Wisd. 17.7.

|| Or, Have this honour over me, &c. || Or, against when? † Hebr. to cut off. || Or, Against to morrow.

ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villlages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardned his heart, & hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all ȳ land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of ȳ land became lice thorowout all ȳ land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as ȳ LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And ȳ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in ȳ morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to ȳ water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith ȳ LORD, let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, a mixture of poiſom beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there; to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. redemption. ‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and *into* his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

* Heb. with. 16, 17. ‖ Or, ſtunk.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We wil go three dayes journey into the wilderneſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

* Heb. he ſhall ſay to us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſs: onely you ſhall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, & I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beaſts. 8 The plague of boils, and blains. 13 The meſſage about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tel him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattel of Egpt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, & let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shal become smal dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth. * Rom. 9.17. † Heb. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now and gather thy cattel, & all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shal not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared ȳ word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants & his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field. † Heb. set not his heart unto

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, ȳ there may be hail in all ȳ land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, & upon every herb of the field, thorowout ȳ land Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the

children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† Hebr. voices of God

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail; that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Pſal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee & thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten; for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

† Hebr. hidden, or, dark.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, & ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſendath locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants: that I might ſhew theſe my ſigns before him.

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tel in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes & Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD God of ỹ Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, ỹ they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* 10. 12. 19.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhal eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; & ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† Hebr. eye.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, & the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Hebr. who and who &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, & with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Look *to it*, for evill *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, & all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, ỹ eaſt-winde brought ỹ locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that ỹ land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had leſt: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red-ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſs over ỹ land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: & there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

† Hebr. intoour hands.

25 And Moſes ſaid, thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

AND ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhal let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22, & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ. 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from ỹ firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of ỹ maid-ſervant ỹ *is* behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry thorow-out all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue,

against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. that is at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shal not kearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplyed in ỹ land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying.

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shal take to them every man a ‖lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls, every man according to his eating shal make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

Without blemish of a yeer.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; rost with fire, & unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the ‖gods of Egypt, I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I wil passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite ỹ land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be but off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shal be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shal be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soul.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast* of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therfore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * in the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall

* Levit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

eat.

eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that w is leavened, even that soul shal be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ỹ land

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the blood that *is* in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over ỹ door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shal observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

† Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, & be gone, & bless me also

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers.

* Gen. 15. 13. Act. 7. 6 & Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the four hundred & thirty yeers; even ỹ selfsame day it came to pass, that all ỹ hosts of the LORD went out from ỹ land of Egypt

42 It

† *Hebr.* a night of observations.

42 It *is* †a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. John. 19 36.

† *Hebr.* do it.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall †keep it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer and keep it: and he shall be as one ỹ is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of ỹ land of Egypt by their armies

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them: 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

* Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19 Levit. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

† *Hebr.* servants.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of †bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in ỹ moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shal be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, & for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth ỹ matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

* Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

† *Heb.* cause to pass over, or, kid.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a || lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† *Heb.* to morrow.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would harldy let us go, that the LORD slew all

all ℣ first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, & the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth ℣ matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *thorow* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt

18 But God led the people about, thorow the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up || harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God wil surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses, 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the Red-sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon. * Josh. 24. 6. 1 mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tel thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness. * chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto ℣ people, Fear ye not, stand still, & see the salvation of the LORD, ‖ he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. ‖ or, for whereas you have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shal fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto

unto the the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I wil get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, & on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their charet-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, ỳ the waters may come again upon ỳ Egyptians, upon their charets, & upon their horsmen

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hands of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I wil sing unto ỳ LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioully; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And

* Josh. 4. 23. Psal. 114. 3. * Psal. 78. 13. 1 cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

‖ Or, made them to go heavily

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee; thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall || destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the || gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull *in* praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shal be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnes of thine arm they shall be *as* stil as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in ỹ mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shal reign for ever & ever.

19 For ỹ horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, & with his horsemen into the sea, and ỹ LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but ỹ children of Israel went on dry land in ỹ mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three days in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah. || *that is*, bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto ỹ LORD: and the LORD shewed him a tree, ỹ when he had cast into the waters, ỹ waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute & an ordinance, and there he proved them, * Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to ỹ voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandements, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters. * Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites came to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preserved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wildernesse of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and ỹ people shal go out & gather † a certain rate every day, ỹt I may prove them whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shal prepare *that* which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in ỹ morning, then ye shall see the glory of ỹ LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against ỹ LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, & in the morning bread to the full, for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host. Num. 11.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground. * Num. 11. 7. psa. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. ‖ Or, What is that? or, is it a portion? * John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents. † Or, by the poll, head, or, soul.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating. * 2 Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. Josh. 22. 12. 15.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for

for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of ỹ people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So ỹ people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Joſh. 12. he. 5.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar IEHOVAH-niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20.14.

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhal I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

*Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite ỹ rock, & there ſhal come water out of it, ỹ the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

*Num. 20.9. pſal. 78 15. and 105 41 wiſd. 11. 4. 1 cor. 10.4.

7 And he called the name of the place || Maſſah, and || Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

|| *That is,* tentation. | *That is,* chiding or ſtrife.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25 17. wiſd. 11. 3. *Called Jeſus act. 7.45.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, & go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, & fought with Amalek: & Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it me to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were* heavie, and they took a ſtone and put *it* under him, & he ſat thereon: and Aaron & Hur ſtaied up his hands, the one on ỹ one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and ȳ people shal go out & gather † a certain rate every day, ȳ I may prove them whether they will walk in my law, or no.

ȳ Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shal prepare *that* which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in ȳ morning, then ye shall see the glory of ȳ LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against ȳ LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, & in the morning bread to the full, for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Num. 11.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 24. Wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Heb. What is this? or, It is a portion. * Joh. 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. by the poll. Exod. 16. 36.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for

for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of ỹ people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So ỹ people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Joſh. 5.12. Deut. 34.3.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-*niſſi.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20.4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhal I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

*Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite ỹ rock, & there ſhal come water out of it, ỹ the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

*Num. 20.9. pſal. 78.15, and 105.41 wiſd. 11.4. 1 cor. 10.4.

7 And he called the name of the place || Maſſah, and || Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

|| *That is,* tentation. || *That is,* chiding or ſtrife.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25.17. wiſd. 11.3.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, & go out, fight w th Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

*Called Jeſus, act. 7.45.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, & fought with Amalek: & Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it me to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were* heavie, and they took a ſtone and put *it* under him, & he ſat thereon: and Aaron & Hur ſtaied up his hands, the one on ỹ one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were

were ſteady until ℣ going down of ℣ ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearſe *it* in the ears of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it || JEHOVAH-niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, || † Becauſe ℣ LORD hath ſworn *that* ℣ LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

* Numb. 24. 20. 1 ſam. 15. 3.
|| That is, ℣ LORD my banner.
|| Or, Becauſe the hand of Amalek is againſt ℣ throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.
† Hebr. The hand upon the throne of ℣ LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counſel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

* Chap. 2. 16. WHen * Jethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt;

2 Then Jethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

* Chap 2. 22. || That is, a ſtranger there.
3 And her two ſons; of which the * name of the one *was* || Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.)

|| That is, my God is an help.
4 And the name of the other *was* || Eliezer (for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeyſance, & kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Hebr. peace.
8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, & to ℣ Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

† Hebr. found them.
9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What *is* this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, & all ℣ people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to inquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing ℣ thou doeſt is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, and God ſhall be with thee: Be ℣ for the people to God-ward, ℣ thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe; and place

place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, *that* every great matter they ſhal bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee *ſo*, then thou ſhalt be able to indure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, & did all ỹ he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties. and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples anſwer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared againſt the third day.* 12 *The mountain muſt not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they *into* the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael;

4* Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a * kingdom of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, & ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow; whether *it be* beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the || trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto ỹ people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; ſo that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

*Deut. 10 14. pſal. 24.1. * 1 pet. 2 9. rev. 1.6

*Chap. 24.3,7. deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

* Heb. 12.20.

|| or, cornet

were steady until ỹ going down of ỹ sun.
13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.
14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.
15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi.
16 For he said, ‖ † Because ỹ LORD hath sworn *that* ỹ LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

* Numb. 24.20. 1 Sam. 15.3.
‖ That is, ỹ LORD my banner.
‖ Or, Because the hand of Amalek is against ỹ throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.
† Hebr. The hand upon the throne of ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

* Chap. 2. 16. WHen * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;
2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,
* Chap 2.22. ‖ That is, a stranger there.
3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.)
‖ That is, my God is an help.
4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)
5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.
6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.
7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, & kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.
† Hebr. peace.
8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, & to ỹ Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.
† Hebr. found them.
9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.
10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.
11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.
12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.
14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy self alone, & all ỹ people stand by thee from morning unto evē?
15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God.
16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.
17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing ỹ thou doest is not good.
18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be ỹ for the people to God-ward, ỹ thou mayest bring the causes unto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.
21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place

place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shal bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to indure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, & did all ỳ he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties. and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine. *Deut. 10 14. psal. 24.1. *1 pet. 2.9. rev.1.6

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, & said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. *Chap. 24.3,7. deut.5. 27, and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death. * Heb. 12.20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the || trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. || or, cornet

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto ỳ people, Be ready against ỳ third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, & they stood at ỹ nether part of the mount.

*Deut. 4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Hebr. conteſt

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10. † Hebr. ſervants. 2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

*Levit. 26.1. psal. 97.7. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of ỹ fathers upon ỹ children unto ỹ third & fourth generation of them ỹ hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not:

not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shal ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not †build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto ỹ door-post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an aul, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not † her master, who hath betrothed her to himself: then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. † Hebr. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. *Levit. 24. 17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand: then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. *Deut. 19. 3.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guil: thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death. *Levit. 20. 9. prov. 20. 20. matt. 15. 4. mark 7. 10. ‖ Or, revileth.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed: ‖ Or, his neighbour.

19 If he rise again, & walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he ỹ smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay for ỹ † losse of his time, & shall cause him to be thorowly healed. † Hebr. his ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished. † Hebr. avenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shal not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from*

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, & they stood at ỹ nether part of the mount.

*Deut. 4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Hebr. contest

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10. 2 I * *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. servants. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

*Levit. 26.1. psal. 97.7. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of ỹ fathers upon ỹ children unto ỹ third & fourth generation of them ỹ hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not:

not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afar off, and Moſes drew neer unto the thick darkneſs where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhal ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not †build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants 5 For the ſervant whoſe ear is bored. 7 For women ſervants. 12 For mans-ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harm.

NOw theſe *are* the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeers he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the door, or unto ‖ door-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his ear thorow with an aul, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not † her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf: then ſhall he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand: then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guil: thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he riſe again, & walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he ỳ ſmote *him*, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for ỳ † loſſe of his time, & ſhall cauſe him to be thorowly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhal not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart *from*

† Hebr. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

* Levit. 24. 17.

* Deut. 19. 3.

* Levit. 20. 9. prov. 20. 20. matt. 15. 4. mark 7. 10.

‖ Or, revileth.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

† Hebr. his ceaſing.

† Hebr. avenged.

her, and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

*Levit. 24. 20. * deut. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

* Gen. 9. 5. 28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then *the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *ſhall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, & it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but ỹ he hath killed a man, or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſom of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement it ſhall be done unto him.

32 If ỹ ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or maid-ſervant; he ſhal give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and ỹ ox ſhal be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhal dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beaſt* ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that *the* ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in; he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſs. 25 Of uſury. 26 Of pledges, 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt-fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and *four ſheep for a ſheep. 1 Sam. 12. 3 Prov. 6. 31

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, *there ſhall be* blood *ſhed* for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep; he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhal feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If the fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away: no man ſeeing *it*:

11 *Then* ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his

his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and * they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I wil kil you with the sword; & your wives shal be widows, & your children fatherless.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shall deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For *ỳ is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me; that I wil hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. * Acts 23.5. ‖Or, judges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* † the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. † Or, thy fulnesse, or, teare. * Chap. 13.2. 22.28 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. * Lev. 22.8. ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6 *of justice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the rest of yeſt.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse. ‖ Or, receive

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*. † Heb. answer

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. * Deut. 22.4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him?

5 * If thou see ỳ asse of him ỳ hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ & wouldest forbear to help him, ỳ shalt surely help w him or, and wouldest cease to leave thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leave it to joyn with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. * Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.29. † Or, the seeing.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger, for ye know ỳ † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: † or, revenue. ‖ or, yeast.

11 But in the seventh yeer thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy * Lev. 25.3.

people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shal eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy || oliveyard.

for, olive-trees.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

* Chap. 20.8. deut 5. 13. luke 13.14.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

* Deut. 16. 16.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in ỹ time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest || out from Egypt: * and none shall appear before me empty:

* Chap. 23.3 & 34.18.

* Deut. 16. 16. ecclus. 35.4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labours ỹ thou hast sowen in ỹ field: and ỹ feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shal the fat of my || sacrifice remain untill the morning.

for, feast

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 34.26. * Deut. 14.21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Chap. 33.2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and || an adversary unto thine adversaries.

or, I will afflict them that afflict thee. * Chap. 23.22. * Josh. 24.11.

23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, & the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſſe away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shal drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that ye may teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, & his minister Joshua, & Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlesticks with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linnen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the heighth thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure

gold, within and without shalt thou overlaid it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; & two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shal be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* || of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

|| Or, of the matter of the mercy-seat.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, & in ỹ ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there will I meet with thee, and I wil commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from *between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things ỹ I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

*Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* ỹ length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against ỹ border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear ỹ table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that ỹ table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover withal: *of* pure gold shall thou make them.

|| Or, to pour out with.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37. 17.

32 And six branches shal come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; & three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: & they shal || light ỹ lamps thereof, ỹ they may give light over against † it.

|| Or, cause to ascend. † Or, the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof *shall be of* pure gold.

39 Of.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *look that thou make them after their pattern, †which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars. 31 The vail of the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims † of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of ỹ one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple ỹ curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, & six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into ỹ loops, and couple the ‖ tent together ỹ it may be one. ‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on ỹ other side †of that ỹ remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shal hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it. † Hebr. in the commander, or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. † Hebr. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on ỹ southside, southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of tabernacles in ỹ two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shal be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. † Hebr. twined.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their

their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſtward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the bars: and thou ſhalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and ẏ vail ſhal divide untoyou, between ẏ holy *place*, and the moſt holy

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging five pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be fourſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, & his ſhovels, & his baſins, and his fleſh-hooks, & his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: † as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make *it*.

† Heb. ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouthward: *there ſhall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: ẏ hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the weſt-ſide, *ſhall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their ſockets ten.

13 And

1 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, eastward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate, shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought w needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, & the breadth † fifty every where, & the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn always.

† Hebr. to cend.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The brest-plate with twelve precious stones.* 30 *The urim and thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with ỹ spirit of wisdom, ỹ they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a brest-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, ỹ he may minister unto me in ỹ priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, embroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone, according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wis. 18 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of judgement, with cunning work: after the work of the ephod thou shalt make

make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Fourſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled; a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan *ſhall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones; *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a || ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle, *this ſhall be* the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhal be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names; *like* § engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And § ſhalt make upon § breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore part thereof, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement § urim and the thummim, and they ſhal be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the || hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhal be upon Aaron, to miniſter: & his ſound ſhal be heard when he goeth in unto § holy *place* before § LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which § children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it ſhall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre

* Hebr. fill in it fillings of ſtone. || Or, rubie.

† Hebr. fillings.

|| Or, skirt.

* Ecclus. 45.8.

mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And ye ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſs; from ye loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhal be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to miniſter in the holy *place*, that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron & his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of ye congregation, & ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, & put ye holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take ye anointing * oil, and pour *it* upon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron & his ſons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron & his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and || the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skin, & his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire, without the camp; it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And ye ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh ye inwards of him, and his legs, & put *them* unto his pieces, and || unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kil the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his ſons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And

† Heb. binde.

† Heb. fill the hand of *Chap. 28. 41.

*Levit. 1. 4.

*Levit. 3. 3. || It ſeemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors to be the midriff.

|| Or, to upon.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shal be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, & the caul above ỹ liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt || wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

|| Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, & which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons & his sons by a statute for ever, from ỹ children of Israel; for it *is* an heave-offering: & it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of ỹ sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Heb. the of his sons

30 *And* † that son that is priest in his stead shal put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Le. 8. 31. mat. 12.

33 And they shal eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

28 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And ỹ other lamb ỹ shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to ỹ meat-offering of ỹ morning, & according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering thorowout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt ‖ make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make ‖ staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shal ye pour drink-offring theron.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in ‖ yeer shal he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them ‖ are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (* A shekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one ‖ passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeers old & above, shal give an offering unto ‖ LORD.

15 The rich shal not † give more, & the poor shal not † give less then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto ‖ LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering,

* Num. 1.2,25.
† Hebr. them that are to be numbred.
* Levit. 27.25. num. 3.47. Ezek. 45. 12.
† Hebr. multiply.
† Hebr. diminish.

offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: & it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him & to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cynamom half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upo a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Or, salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume ẅ thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1 Chron. 2.20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have cōmanded thee

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimany, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Or, vessels of ministry.

8 And the table and the furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense.

9 And ỹ altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot.

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy

holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhal they do

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, thorowout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhal keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, ỹ ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* ỹ ſabbath of reſt, † holy to ỹ LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angered thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. *King. 12.28. Pſal. 106.19

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: & the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play. *1 Cor. 10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*. *Deut. 9.12.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people. *Chap. 33.3. deut. 9.13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand? *Pſal. 106.23 † Hebr. the face of the LORD.

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, *Num. 14.13.

and to conſume them from the face of the earth? turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, *Gen. 12.7.& 25.7.& 48.16. * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evill which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony *were* in his hand: ẏ tables were written on both their ſides, on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the *chap. 31.18. * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of *them that* ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for †being overcome: *but* the noiſe of *them that* ſing, do I hear. †Heb. weakneſſe.

19 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, & he caſt the tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*. *Deut. 9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they *are ſet* on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: ſo they gave *it* me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all ẏ ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, †Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I wil go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, & ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued ẏ people, becauſe they made the calf ẇ Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes, 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

2 * And I wil ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou *art* a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto ỹ children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I wil come up into ỹ midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, ỹ I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to paſs, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entered into ỹ tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, ỹ ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I wil do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I wil make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I wil proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy. * Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſaid, thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, & live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock: and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

*Deut. 10.1. AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

*Chap. 19.12. 3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen thorow-out all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand ȳ two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful & gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion & ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*,* viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

*Chap. 20.5. deut. 7.9. jere. 32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it *is* a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And he ſaid, behold, * I make a covenant: before all the people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their †images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name *is* jealous, *is a* * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt ȳ keep: ſeven days ſhalt ȳ eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling among the cattel, *whether* ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a || lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then ſhalt ȳ break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six days thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in caring-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve ȳ feaſt of weeks, of ȳ firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, & the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeers end

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men-

men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes & fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from ỹ mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, & Aaron & all the rulers of ỹ congregation returned unto him; & Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: & Moſes put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gift for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhal work be done, but on ỹ ſeventh day there ſhal be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to ỹ LORD: whoſoever doth work therin, ſhal be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire thorowout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves,

and the mounting oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, & the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, & every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, & rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goates *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-woood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all ỹ women ỹ were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that ỹ they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And ſpice, and oil for the light, & for the anointing oil, & for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man & woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, & of the cunning workman & of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, & in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought,

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Chap. 30. 23.

* Chap. 31. 2.

brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much

8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them ỳ wrought ỳ work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & ſcarlet: with cherubims of cũningwork made he them

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain ẁ *was* in ỳ coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with ỳ taches. So it became one tabernacle

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouthward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Hebr. twinned.

† Hebr. two ſockets two ſockets under one board.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, † under every board two ſockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle.

* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he over-laid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for ỹ tabernacle door, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, ‖ of needle-work,

‖ Heb. the work of a needle-worker or embroiderer.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil, and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, & a cubit & a half ỹ breadth of it, and a cubit & a half the heighth of it.

* Chap. 25, 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25, 17.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were ỹ faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for ỹ border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against ỹ border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25, 29.

‖ Or, out of which.

17 ¶ And he made ỹ * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft & his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25, 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop, & a flower and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop & a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-square) & two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for ȳ staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to ȳ work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, (*it was* four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of network, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brazen glasses. † Hebr. assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made ȳ court: on the south-side southward, ȳ hangings of ȳ court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and

twenty

twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their ſockets of braſſe four, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of ſilver.

*Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſs.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* ỹ ſervice of ỹ Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron ỹ prieſt

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, & ſeven hundred & thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

† Heb. a poll. 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is* half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty yeers old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of ỹ hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, & all the veſſels of ỹ altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſervice, and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breſt-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed, and approved by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, & in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memorial to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare; they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like ỹ engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the brest-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the brest-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *them* on the two ends of the brest-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, & put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, ỹ it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod; and that the brest-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in ỹ midst of ỹ robe, as ỹ hole of an harbergeon, *with* a band round about ỹ hole, that it should not rent

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell & a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen, *Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and † the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, † Heb. the incense of sweet spices

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse,

braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, & his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron & his ſons to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, & ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, & thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35.
† Heb. the order thereof

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation & the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, ẏ they may miniſter unto me in ẏ prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that ẏ LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeer, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into ẏ ark, & ſet the ſtaves on ẏ ark, & put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses. *p.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Num. 9.15. 1 king. 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel †went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shal offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 *And he shal put his hand upon ỹ head of ỹ burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. *Exod. 29.10.

5 And he shall kil the bullock before the LORD: & the priests Aarons sons shal bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar

altar northward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail,

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan. 12 Or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Eccles 7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

‖ Or, on a fire plate

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And ỳ priest shall take from ỳ meat-offering ỳ a memorial thereof, & shall burn *it* upon ỳ altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

ỳ Or, his ỳ Heb. 2. ỳ 29.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shal bring unto the LORD, shal be made with leaven: for ye shal burn no leaven, nor any honey in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. ascend

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mar. 9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof,

of, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock: 7 either a lamb, 12 by a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of ỹ sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto ỹ LORD; * The ‖ fat ỹ covereth ỹ inwards, & all ỹ fat that *is* upon the inwards

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shal offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

* Chap. 7. 25.
* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26, and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the rulers, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shal

take

take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And ȳ priest shall put *some* of the blood upon ȳ horns of the altar of sweet incense before ȳ LORD, w*h* *is* in ȳ tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock at ȳ bottom of ȳ altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Chap. 5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it, all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

*Exod. 29.14. Num. 19.5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and *burn him on the wood with fire: † where ȳ ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

†Heb. to without the camp. *Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and ȳ thing be hid from ȳ eyes of ȳ assembly, & they have done *somewhat against* any of ȳ commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

*Chap. 5.2,3,4

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of ȳ blood, & sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and he shal pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of ȳ sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of ȳ command-

ments

ments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, & be guilty;

28 Or if his ſin, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſin which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay it for a ſin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhal burn them upon ỹ altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſin ỹ he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſins of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſin, and hear the voice of ſwearing, & *is* a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattel, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things; and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhalbe unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe *it be* that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhal pronounce w an oath, & it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſin.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

† His hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lamb.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſin-offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-offering upon the ſide of the altar; & the reſt of ỹ blood ſhal be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſin-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſin which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then

he that ſinneth, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oil upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to ỹ offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering

*Chap. 2. 2.
*Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhal adde ỹ fifth part thereto, & give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſs-offring, & it ſhal be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

*Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſs-offering, unto ỹ prieſt: and ỹ prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, & wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſin-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſs againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖† fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

† Or, in pawn.

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

* Lev. 5. 22.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, & ſhal adde ỹ fifth part more thereto, & give it unto him to whom it appertainet h‖ † in ỹ day of his treſpaſs-offring.

* Lev. 5. 24.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſs-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſs-offering, unto the prieſt.

* Lev. 1. 10.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* ỹ law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of ỹ burning upon ỹ altar all night unto the morning, & the fire of ỹ altar ſhall be burning in it)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhal be burning in it, it ſhal not be put out: & the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning

ing, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ *And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. *Chap. 6. Numb. 4.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the * memorial of it unto the LORD. *Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof shal Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *Exod. 29. 37. every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. *Exod. 29. 36.

21 In a pan it shall be made w^th^ oil, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in, and the baken pieces of ỹ meat-offering shalt ỹ offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shal be wholly burnt: it shal not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shal eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shalbe both scoured, and rinsed in water. *Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin-offering whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire. * Hebr. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the tres-
pass-offering: *there is* one law for them:
the priest that maketh atonement there-
with, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans
burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have
to himself the skin of the burnt-offering
which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is ba-
ken in the oven, and all that is dressed in
the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the
priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice

10 And every meat-offering mingled
with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aa-
ron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this is ỹ law of ỹ sacrifice of peace-
offerings, ẃ he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving,
then he shall offer with the sacrifice of
thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled
with oil, and unleavened wafers anoint-
ed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil,
of fine flour fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his
offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice
of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the
whole oblation, for an heave-offering un-
to ỹ LORD, and it shall be the priests that
sprinkleth ỹ blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his
peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be
eaten the same day that it is offered: he
shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be*
a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be
eaten the same day that he offereth his sa-
crifice: and on the morrow also the re-
mainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the
sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt
with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice
of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the
third day, it shall not be accepted, neither
shall it be imputed unto him that offereth
it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul
that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any un-
clean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be
burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, all
that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh
of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that *per-*
tain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanes-
se upon him, even that soul shall be cut * 15
off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch
any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of
man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abomi-
nable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of
the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *per-*
tain unto the LORD, even that soul
shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, * 3
or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth † 7
of it self, and the fat of that which is torn
with beasts, may be used in any other use:
but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the
beast, of ẃ men offer an offering made
by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that
eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner * 7
of blood, *whether it be* of fowl, or of beast, 44
in any of your dwellings. 17.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any
manner of blood, even that soul shall be
cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his
peace-offerings unto the LORD, shal bring
his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacri-
fice of his peace-offering.

30 His own hands shall bring the offer-
ings of the LORD made by fire, the fat
with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the * Ex.
breast may be waved for a wave-offering 29.
before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn ỹ fat upon ỹ
altar: but ỹ breast shal be Aarons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give
unto

unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-brest and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off ỹ sacrifices of their peace-offerings, & have given them unto Aaron the priest, & unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them, of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, & of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and *the garments, and *the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod. 29. 4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with the water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the brest-plate upon him: also he * put in the brest-plate the urim and thummim. *Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod. 28. 39. &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him. *Psal. 133. 2. *Eccl. 45. 15.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb. bound.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering. *Exod. 29. 1.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the botom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, & his hide, his flesh & his dung, he burnt wᵗʰ fire without ỹ camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses. *Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon y altar round about.

20 And he cut y ram into pieces, & Moses burnt the head, and y pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29.31. 22 ¶ And *he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron & his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, & Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

*Exod. 29.24, &c. 27 And he put all *upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour, it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of y ram of consecration it was Moses *Exod. 29.26. part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, & upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: & sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at y door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven dayes, until the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for *seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, & keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people.* 8 *The sin-offering,* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himself.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moses and Aaron blesse the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to passe on the eighth day *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, *both* of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings,

offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, & thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf & for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which was for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him ỹ blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with ỹ pieces thereof, & the head; and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſin-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought ỹ meat-offering, and †took an handful thereof, & burnt *it* upon ỹ altar, beſide ỹ burnt-ſacrifice of ỹ morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about.) *Exod. 29. 38.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breſts and the right-ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of ỹ ſin offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed ỹ people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces. * Gen. 4. 4. 1 king. 18. 38. 2 chro. 7. 1. 2 mac. 2. 10, 11,

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, & put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. * Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61. 1 chro. 24. 2,

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael & Elzaphan, the ſons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neer, carry your

brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die; for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach ȳ children of Israel all the statutes ẅ the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of ȳ offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

*Exod. 29. 24.

14 And * the wave-brest and heave-shoulder shal ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, & thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-brest shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat to wave *it* for a wave-offering before ȳ LORD, and it shall be thine & thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, & *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These *are* the beasts which ye shal eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof,

hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatſoever hath fins and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters; they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhal be even an abominatiõ unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their careaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no fins nor ſcales in the waters, that *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe *are they which* ye ſhall have in abomination among ỹ fowls, they ſhal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination; the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and ỹ cuckow, and ỹ hauk after his kinde.

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kinde, and the bald-locuſt after his kinde, and ỹ beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be unclean: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whoſoever beareth *ought* of the carcaſe of them, ſhal waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The careaſes* of every beaſt which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, ſhall be unclean.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beaſts, that go on *all* four, thoſe *are* unclean unto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo *ſhall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weaſel, and the mouſe, and the tortoiſe after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lyzard, and the ſnail, and the mole.

31 Theſe *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whoſoever doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatſoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhal be unclean; whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſack, whatſoever veſſell *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be unclean untill the even; ſo it ſhal be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it, ſhall be unclean; and * ye ſhall break it. *Chap. 6, 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *ſuch* water cometh ſhall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and ſhall be unclean unto you.

36 Never-

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein there is* plenty of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcaſe ſhall be unclean.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if *any part* of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen; it *ſhall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the ſeed, and *any part* of their carcaſe fall thereon; it *ſhall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *ſhall be* an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† Hebr. doth multiply feet

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhal ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. ſouls.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon ſ earth.

* Chap. 19 2. & 20, 7. pet. 1 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean, and the clean, and between the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman have conceived ſeed, and born a man-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmity ſhall ſhe be unclean.

* Ch. 15, 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the fleſh of his fore-skin ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2, 21. Joh. 7, 22.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: ſhe ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe bear a maid-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſon or for a daughter; ſhe ſhall bring a lamb † of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a ſin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt:

† Hebr. a ſon of his yeer.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lamb, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

* Luke 2, 24. † Hebr. her hand finde not ſufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the skin of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the skin of his fleſh *like* the plague of leproſie; then he ſhal be brought

‖ Hebr. ſwelling.

unto

unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* ỹ priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherefoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white, he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, & if it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh in the skin whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white; † Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: & behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, & it *be in* sight deeper then ỹ skin; it *is* a leprosie broken out of ỹ burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold,

hold, *there be* no white hair on the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skin, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhal look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in ỹ skin, then ỹ prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtayin his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it *be* ſomewhat dark, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronunce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on ỹ plague of the ſcall, & behold, it *be* not in ſight deeper then ỹ skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſts ſhall look on the plague; and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcal *be* not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhal look on the ſcall: and behold, *if* the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor *be* in ſight deeper then the skin; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him; and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in ỹ skin of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean. † *or* poll

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhal be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhal put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *ſhall be* in him, he ſhall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone,* without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*. * Lev. 13. 2 Kin. 15.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of a skin. † *or* web of,

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in ỹ woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt. † *or* web of, *or* ſtructure

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the

the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on ỹ plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, & the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in ỹ woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn ỹ wherein ỹ plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites & sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signs of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. ‖ *or*, sparrows.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field. † *Hebr.* upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb † of the first yeer, without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. † *Hebr.* the daughter of her yeer.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present ỹ man ỹ is to be made clean, and those things before ỹ LORD, at ỹ door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and

and the burnt-offering, in the holy place:
* Chap. 7.7. for * as the ſin-offering *is* the prieſts, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy:

14 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oil with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oil that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

* Hebr. his hand reach not. † Hebr. for a waving
21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lamb for a treſpaſſe-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lamb of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oil, and the prieſt ſhal wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhal kil ŷ lamb of ŷ treſpaſſe-offering, and ŷ prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the blood of ŷ treſpaſſe-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger *ſome* of the oil that *is* in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oil that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oil that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin-offering, and ŷ other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they

they ‖ empty the houſe, before ẏ prieſt go *into it* to ſee the plague; that all ẏ *is* in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhal go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe, to the door of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall pour out ẏ duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped ẏ houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after ẏ houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe ẏ plague is healed

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſop.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſop, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſop, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird, out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie, and * ſcall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot.

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* ẏ law of leproſie.

* Chap. 13. 30.

† *Or*, in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* unclean.

‖ *Or*, running of the reins.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſs in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſs.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth ſhall be unclean.

† *Heb.* veſſel.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in

in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth ỹ hath ỹ issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, & be unclean until ỹ even

*Chap. 6.28. 12 And the * vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And ỹ priest shal offer them, ỹ one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and ỹ priest shal make an atonement for him before ỹ LORD, for his issue

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out frō him, then he shal wash al his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shalbe unclean until ỹ even.

20 And every thing ỹ she lieth upon in her separation, shalbe unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on ỹ eight day she shal take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto ỹ priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-

a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleannes; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yeerly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shal be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water; and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shal offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, & * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shal take a censer ful of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD; and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shal make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleannes of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shal he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, & have made an atonement for himself, & for his household, & for all the congregation of Israel.

† Hebr. Azazel

† Hebr. went up.

* Heb. 9.13. & 10.4. * Chap. 4.6.

† Heb. dwelleth.

* Luke 1.10.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of ỹ live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Hebr. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land †not inhabited, and he ſhal let go ỹ goat in ỹ wilderneſſe.

† Hebr. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhal come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, & offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſin-offering ſhal he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

*Chap. 6 30, heb 13. 11.

27* And the bullock for the ſin-offering, and the goat for the ſin-offering, whoſe blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, ſhal *one* carry forth without ỹ camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their skins, and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhal waſh his clothes, & bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: *that* in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye ſhal afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſins before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom he ſhal †conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhal make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins, *once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or that is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying.

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood ſhall be

be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed blood; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, ẅ they offer in ẏ open field, even ẏ they may bring them unto ẏ LORD, unto ẏ door of the tabernacle of ẏ congregation unto the prieſt, and offer thē for peace-offerings unto ẏ LORD

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of ẏ congregation, & burn d. the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto ẏ LORD. 8. p. 7 And they ſhal no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whō they have gone a whoring: this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And ẏ ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers wᵗʰ ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth blood, and wil cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh *is* in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls; for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatſoever man *there be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and ny catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten; he ſhall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with duſt.

14 *For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood m. of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhal eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh *is* the blood thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And every ſoul that eateth † that which died *of it ſelf*, or that which was torn *with beaſts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger) he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean.

† Heb. a carcaſe.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages.* 19 *Unlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements: * which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10 5. gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſs: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

7 *The nakedneſs of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover; ſhe *is* thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

8 * The nakedneſs of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover; it *is* thy fathers nakedneſs.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether ſhe be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover.

10 The nakednes of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſs thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſs of thy fathers wives

daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

*Chap. 20. 19. 12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.

*Chap. 20. 20. 14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

*Chap. 20. 12. 15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, & shalt not uncover her nakedness.

*Chap. 20. 21. 16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednes; *for* they *are* her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

1 Or, one wife to another. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednes, besides the other in her life *time*.

*Chap. 20. 18. 19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God; I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 20. 2. 2 king. 23. 10. * Called, Acts 7. 43. Moloch. 22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

*Chap. 20. 15. 23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and & land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry laws.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy, for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD: ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten & same day ye offer it, and on & morrow; & if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in & fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on & third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners

corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And ỹ shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt ỹ gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for ỹ poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour; I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * ỹ shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ & not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender w^th a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linen & woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖† she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shal come into ỹ land, & shal have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count ỹ fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shal it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shal not be eatē of

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

† Hebr. holinesse of praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeer shall ye eat of the frut thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

* Chap. 21.5.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 14.1.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fal to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† Hebr. profane

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* ỹ LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

* Exod. 22. 21. & 23. 9. ‖ Or, oppress. ‖ Exod. 23.9.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. and 20. 10.

36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just † stone,

† Hebr. stones.

ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of beastiality. 18 Of uncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*chap. 18. 21.

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of ỹ strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: ỹ people of the land shal stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, & will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

a chap. 19. 2. & 44. & 26. 2. 1 pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

b Exod. 22. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. c Deut. 22. 22. Joh. 8. 5.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes and do them: I *am* ỹ LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the Adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 * If any man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, ỹ shalt kill the woman & ỹ beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickenesse, & shal uncover her nakednesse; he hath † discovered her fountain, & she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife,

wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhal be childeleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my *ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhal not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhal inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land ỹ floweth with milk and honey: I *am* ỹ LORD your God which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhal not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any māner of living thing, that || creepeth on ỹ ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: *for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or a woman ỹ hath a familiar ſpirit, or ỹ is a wizard, ſhal ſurely be put to death: they ſhal ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7,13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, & for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* || he ſhall not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 * They ſhal not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband; for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oil was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhal he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath *any* blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the || bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blinde

|| Or, food.

man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe
*Chap. 22. 23. or any thing * ſuperfluous,
19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,
‖ Or, too ſlender. 20 Or crookt-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt ſhall come nigh to offer ỹ offerings of ỹ LORD made by fire; he hath a blemiſh, he ſhal not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy and of the holy.
23 Onely he ſhal not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh; ỹ he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.
24 And Moſes told *it* unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things. 8 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.
2 Say unto them, Whoſoever *he be* of all your ſeed, among your generations, ỹ goeth unto the holy things, which ỹ children of Iſrael hallow unto ỹ LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.
*Chap. 15. 2. † Hebr. running of the reins. 4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him;
5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:
6 The ſoul ỹ hath touched any ſuch ſhall be unclean until even, & ſhal not eat of ỹ holy things unleſſe he waſh his fleſh wᵗʰ water.
7 And when the ſun is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.
8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.
9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.
10 There ſhal no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.
11 But if the prieſt buy *any* ſoul † with his money, he ſhal eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.
12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be *married* unto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if ỹ prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhal put the fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.
15 And they ſhal not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer unto the LORD:
16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay unto them, Whatſoever *he be* of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:
19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own will a male without blemiſh, of the beeves, of the ſheep, or of the goats.

20 * But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering, in beeves, or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shal be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb ŷ hath any thing * superfluous, or lacking in his parts, ŷ mayest ŷ offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shal be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thence forth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shal be eaten up; ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shal ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy Name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 the day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning ŷ feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. *Exod. 20. 9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, is the LORD's passeover. *Exod. 12. 18. numb. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ † sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest: ‖ Or, handfull. † Hebr. omer.

11 And ye shal wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after ŷ sabbath the priest shal wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with

with oil an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhal eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the ſelf-ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16, 9. 15 ¶ And *ye ſhal count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought ỹ ſheaf of ỹ wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be compleat:

16 Even unto ỹ morrow after ỹ ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fifty days, and ye ſhal offer a new meat-offering unto ỹ LORD

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they ſhall be of fine flour, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yeer, & one young bullock, and two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering, & two lambs of ỹ firſt yeer, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaim on ỹ ſelf-ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhal do no ſervile work *therein*: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

*Chap. 19. 9. *Deut. 24. 19. 22 ¶ And *when ye reap the harveſt of your land, ỹ ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poor, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeventh moneth, in the firſt *Num. 29. 1.* *day* of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD:

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 *Alſo on ỹ tenth *day* of this ſeventh *Chap. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7.* moneth, *there ſhall be* a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even; from even unto even ſhall ye †celebrate your ſabbath. †Heb. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh *Num. 29. 12.* moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy convocation: ye ſhal do no ſervile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the *John 7. 37.* eighth day ſhal be an holy cõvocation unto you, and ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire unto ỹ LORD: it *is* a †ſolemn aſſembly, and ye ſhal do no ſervile work *therein*. †Heb. day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, which

which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day *shalbe* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on ỹ first day ỹ †boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, & the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of ỹ land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shalbe* a statute for ever in your generations

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve *cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. *Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute. *Exod. 29.33. chap. 8.31. matt. 12.4.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (& his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And they *put him in ward, †that the minde of ỹ LORD might be shewed them * Num. 15. 34 † Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he

* Deu. 13.9. & 17.7.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt ſhal make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have * one manner of law, as wel for ỹ ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeer. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeer. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poor. 39 The uſage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land † keep * a ſabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeers thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeers thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeer ſhal be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a yeer of reſt unto ỹ land.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, & for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſt, that *are* in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeers unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeers, and the ſpace of ỹ ſeven ſabbaths of yeers ſhalbe unto thee fourty & nine yeers

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement, ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſs one another:

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeers of the fruits, he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeers thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhal we eat the

* Exod. 21. 12. deut. 19. 21.
† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.
† Hebr. life for life
* Exod. 21. 24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5. 38.
* Exod. 12. 49.
† Hebr. reſt.
* Exod. 23. 10.
† Hebr. of thy ſeparation.

the seventh yeer? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then, I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, & it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeer, untill her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all ỹ land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shal he redeem ỹ which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that ỹ is sold, shal remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeer of Jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that *is* in the walled city, shal be established for ever to him that bought it, throwout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages ỹ have no walls round about them, shall be counted as ỹ fields of ỹ countrey: † they may be redeemed, & they shall go out in ỹ jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of ỹ Levites, *&* the houses of ỹ cities of their possession, may ỹ Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then ỹ house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the *yeer of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee: thou shalt not † compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee: *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: † they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 † Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which ỹ shalt have, shall be of the heathen ỹ are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, & of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren.

† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. strengthen.
* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19. prov. 28.8. eze. 18. 8 and 22.12.
* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. jer. 34. 14.
† Hebr. serve thy self with him with the service, &c.
† Hebr. with the sale of a bond-man.
* Eph. 6.9. colos. 4.1.
† Hebr. ye shall serve your selves with them.

thren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger †wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family;

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from ȳ yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his sale shal be according unto the number of yeers; according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeers *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto ȳ yeer of jubile, then he shal count with him, *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again ȳ price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Reuerence. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shal make you *no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* || † image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandements, and do them;

4 Then I wil give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of ȳ field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, & the vintage shal reach unto the sowing time: & ye shal eat your bread to the ful, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: & my soul shal not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye wil not hearken unto me, & will not do all these commandements;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandements, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and ȳ burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they

* Hebr. his hand obtain, &c.

|| Or, by these means.

* Exod. 20.4. deu. 5.8. and 16.22. psal. 97.7.

|| Or. pillar.

|| Or. figured stone. † Hebr. a stone of picture. * Chap. 19.30.

they that hate you ſhall reign over you, & ye ſhal flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring ſeven times moe plagues upon you, according to your ſins.

22 I wil alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhal rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number; and your *high*-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 ˣ Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhal avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

29 And ye ſhal eat the fleſh of your ſons, and ẏ fleſh of your daughters ſhal ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and † cut down your images, & caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I wil not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and ẏ ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhal chaſe them; & they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth. † Hebr. driven.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before our enemics.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and alſo in ẏ iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into ẏ land of their enemies; if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, & they then accept of ẏ puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

*Deut. 4.31. rom. 11.26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 30 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fift *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then ‡ priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold ȳ field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto ȳ LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile: & he ſhal give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: *twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the †firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, & ſhall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD. *Joſh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhal he change it, and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes: 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take ye the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by ȳ houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the ſon of Amminadab.
8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.
9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſon of Helon.
10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.
11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſon of Enan.
16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.
17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.
18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward by their poll.
19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in ỹ wildernes of Sinai
20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to ỹ number of ỹ names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old & upward, all ỹ were able to go forth to war;
21 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.
22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their pols, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
23 Thoſe that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.
24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
25 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.
26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
27 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.
28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.
30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
31 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.
32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.
34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old

old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of ȳ children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all ȳ were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

41 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thorowout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbered which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up, and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, thorowout their hosts.

53 But ȳ Levites shal pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and ȳ Levites shal keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Hebr. over against.

3 And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shal they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahshon ȳ son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and fourſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and four hundred, thorowout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: & the captain of ſ children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur ſ ſon of Shedeur

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſons of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt and all thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and four hundred and fifty, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in ſ midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* ſ tribe of Manaſſeh: & the captain of ſ children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe ſ encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and ſ captain of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel ſ ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred:

dred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps thorowout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 22 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 21 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the *first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shal keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of ỹ children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shal wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shal be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shal be: I *am* ỹ LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And these *were* the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni & Shimei

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, & Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those

*Exod. 13. 2. levit. 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

† *Heb.* mouth.

*Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 16. chap. 26. 57. 1 chro. 6. 1.

that were numbered of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of ȳ congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari, *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle northward.

36 And † *under* the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* ȳ boards of the tabernacle, and ȳ bars thereof, & the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, & all that ſerveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons keeping the charge of ȳ ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and ȳ ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbered, at the commandment of the LORD, throwout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) inſtead of all ȳ firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattel of the Levites, inſtead of all the firſtling among ȳ cattel of ȳ children of Iſrael

42 And Moſes numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a-piece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he ỹ money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, & to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites ſervice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even until fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to || cover withall: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

|| or, pour out withall

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, & his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

* Exod. 25. 31. * Exod. 25. 37, 38.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhal take away the aſhes from ỹ altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the || baſins, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

|| or, bowls.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, & all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear *it*: but they ſhall not touch *any* holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of ỹ congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, & the * anointing oil, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, & in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of ỹ families of the Kohathites, from among ỹ Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shal not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, thorowout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* to war the warfare

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, & for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, carriage,

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging of the door of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle, & by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, & all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron & his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* ỹ service of ỹ families of ỹ sons of Gershon, in ỹ tabernacle of ỹ congregation: & their charge *shall be* under ỹ hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* to war warfare

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; *the boards of the tabernacle, & the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

* Exod. 26.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, & their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the familes of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses & Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, thorowout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, thorowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbered of the families of ỹ sons of Gershon, of all that

that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Merari, thorow-out their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbered of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe *be* thoſe that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbered, according to the word of ỹ LORD by ỹ hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbered, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbered of them, were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of jealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every* leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhal commit any ſin ỹ men commit, to do a treſpaſs againſt the LORD, & that perſon be guilty; *Levit. 6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin, which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſs * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, & give *it* unto *him* againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. *Levit. 6. 5.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſs unto, let the treſpaſs be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every || offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his. || *Or,* heave-offering.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be * his. *Levit. 10. 13.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, if any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſs againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and *there be* no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he ſhall pour no oil

oil upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her neer, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floor of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealouſie-offering: & the prieſt ſhal have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

19 And the prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe || † *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and ỹ prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell;

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water.

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof; & burn *it* upon the altar, & afterward ſhal cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband; that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This *is* the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when ỹ ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, & he be jealous over his wife, & ſhal ſet ỹ woman before ỹ LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall || ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate *himſelf* from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhal he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All ỹ days ỹ he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhal come at no dead body.

7 He

|| Or, being in the power of thy husband. † Hebr. under thy husband.

† Hebr. fall.

7 He shal not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because ℣ †consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarites; When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shal bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shal offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priests shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings. * Act. 21. 24.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, & one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine. * Exod 29, 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shal put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle* 10 *Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; * Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered, † Heb. who stood,

3 And

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a *meat-offering:

*Levit. 2. 1.

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

*Levit. 4. 23.

16 One kid of ỹ goats, for a *sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb

lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.
43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the nineth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs

lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer ỹ son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*; each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with || him; then he heard the voice of || Gods one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps

lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, & the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all ỳ first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man & beast: on the day ỳ I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

* Chap 3 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron & to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

† Hebr. given.

20 And Moses and Aaron, & all the congregation of ỳ children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning ỳ Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Hebr. to war the warfare of, &c

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

† Hebr. return from the warfare of the service.

26 But shal minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to

keep

keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passeover is commanded again. 6 A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of ỹ second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep *the passeover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth †at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, & the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, & according to ỹ commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or

*Exod. 12.1, &c. levit. 23.5. chap. 28.16. deut. 16.2.

† Heb. between the two evenings,

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael *abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *The uſe of the ſilver trumpets.* 11 *The Iſraelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them.* 33 *The bleſſing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver; of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them: that thou mayeſt uſe them for ỹ calling of the aſſembly, & for the journeying of ỹ camps

3 And when they ſhal blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael ſhal gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then ỹ camps that lie on the eaſt-parts ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth-ſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, & in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: & over *his* hoſt *was* *Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab. *Chap. 2.3. * Chap. 1.7.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the ſons of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing ỹ tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel. *Chap. 4.4.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came. ‖ That is, the Gerſhonites & the Merarites, See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel ſ ſon of Ocran

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of ſ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ſ ſon of Enan

28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

† Hebr. These.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I wil give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I wil not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, leave us not, I pray thee; foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſs, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhal be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhal be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhal do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

* Pſal. 68.1,2.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto ſ † many thouſands of Iſrael.

† Hebr. thouſands of thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND *when* the people || complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

|| Hebr. as one that caſteth off. † Hebr. it was evil in the eares of the LORD.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Hebr. ſunke.

3 And he called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

|| That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

* Exod. 12.38. † Hebr. returned and wept.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

* Exod. 16.31. † Hebr. eye.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſom (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I wil come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

20 *But* even a †whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loth-ſom unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks & the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them, or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not. * Iſai. 50. 2. & 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, & told ỹ people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of ỹ elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe *that* when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua ỹ ſon of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, *one* of the young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth. * Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

*Pſal. 78. 30, 31,

33 And while the * fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‖ *That is,* The graves of luſt

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† *Hebr.* they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman:

‖ *Or,* Cuſhite

† *Hebr.* taken

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken only by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

*Eccluſ. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out, ye three, unto the tabernacle of the congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I ℣ LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

*Hebr. 3. 2.

7 * My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Exod. 33. 11.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches: and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherfore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *ſhe was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land:* 17 *Their inſtructions:* 21 *Their acts:* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſs of Paran: all thoſe men *were* heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſon of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſon of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Hun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 O

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſon of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſon of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſon of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe *are* ſ names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan; and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouthward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built ſeven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſs of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, & unto all the congregation, & ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 33.3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, & the Amorites dwel in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled ſ people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let us go up at once, & poſſeſs it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for thy *are* ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorow which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature. † Hebr. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation liſted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael mur-

mured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, & give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye against the LORD; neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. Shadow

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in ȳ tabernacle of ȳ congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them: and wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

a Exod. 32.12. 13 ¶ And *Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, & that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kil all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third & fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, & as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ until now.

‖ Heb. hither

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth shal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, & my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, & hath followed me fully; him will I bring into ȳ land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard ȳ murmurings of ȳ children

of Israel, which they murmure against me
ap. 28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live,
5. 10 saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine
ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneth, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, ℣ ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land ℣ ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in the wilderneſſe.

33 And your children shall || wander in the wildernes fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcases be wasted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye shall knew || my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderneſſe they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon ℣ land

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which ℣ LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them, even unto Hormah. *Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The stranger is under the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sins of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the sabbath, is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD, spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, *Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts to make a * sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock: * Lev. 22. 21. † Heb. separating. *Exod. 29. 18.

4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt ℣ prepare, with ℣ burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb

6 Or for a ram, ℣ shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And ye shall bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

*Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14.

15 * One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath comanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, & it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of † the first yeer for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law, for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* †presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were

were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in § borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſon Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in § congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and § LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of § LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow § LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk &c ho-

ney, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Hebr. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, & put fire in them, & laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all ỹ congregation against them, unto ỹ door of the tabernacle of ỹ congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all ỹ cõgregation

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation: that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan & Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents; and their wives, & their sons, & their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

† As all men die

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

† Heb. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, ỹ the ground clave asunder ỹ *was* under them:

* Deut. 11.6. Psal. 106.17

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neer to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed ỹ people of ỹ LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, ỹ I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, & put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, & ran into ỹ midst of ỹ congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, *that* the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, & brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels; and ỹ shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded, him so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP.

*Exod. 25. 22.

† Hebr. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

* Heb. 94. † Hebr. children of rebellion.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and ‖ and thy sons ‖ thee shall bear ‖ iniquity of your priest-hood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

*Chap. 3 45. 6 And I, behold, I have *taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shal render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all ‖ wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, & of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, ‖ they bring unto ‖ LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shal be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave brest, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto

unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it *is* a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have an inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt ℣ have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, *even* the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh ℣ tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſin, † and die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael ℣ tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, when ye ſhal offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing-floor, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. ‖ Or, fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floor, and as the increaſe of ℣ wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.*
11 *The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon ℣ never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face. *Hebr. 13 11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times. *Hebr. 9. 13.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; * her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn. *Exod. 29. 14. levit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhal come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhal waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall

shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any †man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

† Hebr. out of man

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shal not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shal be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all ẏ *is* in ẏ tent, shal be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessell which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *person*, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. living waters shall be given.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shal be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, ẏ water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shal be unclean: and ẏ soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, & against Aaron:

3 And the people *chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God ẏ we had died *when our brethren died before ẏ LORD.

* Heb. strove. * Or, to.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their

their eyes, and it shal give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before ỹ rock, and he said unto them, Hear now ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shal not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 *This is* the water of ||Meribah, because ỹ children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: & ỹ Egyptians vexed us, & our fathers

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we wil not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I wil pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, & with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: Wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from *Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor. *Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shal be gathered unto his people: for he shal not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. †Heb. mouth.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: *Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shal be gathered *unto his people*, and shal die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. *Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.

29 And when all ỹ congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome;* 33 *and Og.*

AND *when* *king Arad the Canaanite, *Chap. 33. 40. which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And I

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, utter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much ‖ † diſcouraged because of the way.

‖ Or, grieved † Hebr. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our ſoul loatheth this light bread.

*Chap. 11,6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

*Wiſ. 16.1,5. 1 Cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhal come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it ſhal live.

*2 Kin. 18.4. John 3.14.

9 And *Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſs, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

*Chap. 33.43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe which *is* before Moab, toward ŷ ſun riſing

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Hebr. reſteth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O wel, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

† Hebr. Aſcend. ‖ Or, anſwer.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon

† Hebr. field. ‖ Or, Piſgah. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we wil not drink of the waters of the well: but we wil go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

23 *And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all ŷ cities of ŷ Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon,

bon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons *that* escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me. † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. † Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak § son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: § Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, utter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much ‖† diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖ Or, grieved † Hebr. ſhortened,

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our ſoul loatheth this light bread.

*Chap. 11,6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

*Wiſ. 16.1,5. 1 Cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhal come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it ſhal live.

*2 King. 18.4. John 3.14.

9 And *Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſs, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

*Chap. 33.43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe which *is* before Moab, toward ſ̄ ſun riſing

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Hebr. reſteth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O wel, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

† Hebr. Aſcend. ‖ Or, anſwer.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon

† Hebr. field. ‖ Or, the waſte.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we wil not drink of the waters of the well: but we wil go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

*Num. 21.21. Deut. 2.26.

23 *And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Deut. 2.32. Judg. 11.20.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

*Deut. 29.7. Neh. 9.22. Pſal. 135.11. 136.19.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all ſ̄ cities of ſ̄ Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon,

bon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons *that* escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me. † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. † Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: † Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great

great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

*chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

*2 pet. 2.16. Jude 11

23 And * ỹ asse saw the angel of ỹ LORD standing in ỹ way, & his sword drawn in his hand: and ỹ asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden || ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in ỹ utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? ỹ word that God putteth in my mouth, ỹ shal I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And

42 And it came to paſs on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into ỹ high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, & I will go: peradventure ỹ LORD will come to meet me: and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob; and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed *them* altogether,

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence ỹ mayeſt ſee them; thou ſhalt ſee but ỹ utmoſt part of them, & ſhalt not ſee them all: & curſe me them from thence

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖Piſgah, & built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar. ‖ Or, the hil

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus. * Chap. 22 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, ỹ he ſhould lie, neither ỹ ſon of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhal he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſneſs in Iſrael; the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn. * Chap. 24 8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither *is there* any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought! ‖ Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto

Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, ỹ looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Baalam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, & offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Baalam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael:* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him:* 15 *He propheſieth of the Star of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations,*

AND when Balaam ſaw ỹ it pleaſed the LORD to bleſs Iſrael, he went not as at
*Chap. 23.3,15 to the meeting of enchantments.
other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

*Chap. 23.7, 18. † Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.
3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid,

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

*Chap. 23, 22.
8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath it as it were ỹ ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe ful of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhal do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhal come a Star out of Jacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, & ſhal ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, & deſtroy all ỹ children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

21 And

21 And he looked on ȳ Kenites, and took up his parable, & ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and ȳ putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted || until Aſſhur ſhal carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live, when God doth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, & he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim; and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joined himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, & hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſreal.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came & brought unto his brethren a Midaniteſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and four thouſand. * 1 Cor. 10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie. * Pſa. 106.30

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. * Eccluſ. 45.24. 1 Mac. 2.54.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood; becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now ȳ name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* ȳ was ſlain with ȳ Midianiteſh woman, *was* Zimri ȳ ſon of Salu, a prince of a † chief houſe among the Simeonites. † Heb. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianiteſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, & ſmite them: * Chap. 31.2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty * Chap. 1.3.

yeers old and upward, throrowout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plain of Moab by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty yeers old and upward; as the LORD *commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *whichwere* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company dyed, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, ŷ family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, ŷ family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, ŷ family of ŷ Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty & two thousand & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of ŷ Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And ŷ sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbed of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites:

* Gen. 46.8. exod. 6.14. 1 chro. 5.3.

* chap. 26.2.

rielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of ȳ daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand & seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbellites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of ȳ Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of ȳ Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* ȳ families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the number of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou shalt †give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shal his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be *divided by lot: according to the names of ȳ tribes of their fathers they shal inherit.

56 According to the lot shal ȳ possession thereof be divided between many & few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* ȳ families of ȳ Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of ȳ Hebronites, the family of ȳ Mahlites, ȳ family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was*

*Chap. 33.54. †Hebr. multiply his inheritance. †Hebr. diminish his inheritan. *Chap. 33.54. Josh. 11 23. & 14.2 *Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

*Exod. 2.1,2. & 6.20. * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Levit. 10.2. chap. 3.4. 1 chro. 24.2. 61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among ỹ children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wildernes of Sinai.

*Chap. 14.28. 1 cor. 10.5,6. 65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shal surely die in ỹ wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, & Joshua ỹ son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

*Chap. 26.33. josh. 17.3. THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar ỹ priest, and before the princes, and all ỹ congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

*Chap. 14.35. & 26. 64, 65. 3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

†Hebr. diminished. 4 Why should the name of our father be †done away frō among his family, because he hath no son? give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shal cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shal give his inheritance unto his brethren

10 And if he have no brethren then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shal give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shal be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye *rebelled against my cōmandment (in the desert of Zin, in ỹ strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, ỹ God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and ẅ may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man

in

in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsell* for him, *after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shal come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, *This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first yeer without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an *hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on § sabbath-day two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one bullock, & two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one ram

13 And a severall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto § LORD

14 And their drink-offering shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, & a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth thorowout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD: *Exod. 12, 18. Levit. 23, 5.*

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shal do no manner of servile work *therein*. *Levit. 23, 7.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD:

two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeverall tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb, thorowout ȳ ſeven lambs.

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhal offer daily thorowout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram:

29 A ſeverall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhal do no ſervile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. * Num. 10. 2.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for a lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*. * Levit. 16. 29. & 23. 27.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering *ſhal be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A ſeverall tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and ȳ meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on ȳ fifteenth day of ȳ ſeventh moneth, ye ſhal have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto ȳ LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be without blemiſh:

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour

flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, & his drink-offering

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offering for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of ỹ goats for a sin-offering, beside ỹ continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall* be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. *Levit. 23.36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto ỹ LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lamb, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, & your free-wil-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives. 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel,

Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſwear an oath to binde his ſoul with a bond; he ſhall not † break his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, & binde her *her ſelf* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Hebr. her vows were upon her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when † ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in ☿ day that he heard *it*: then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect: and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherwith they have bound their ſouls, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatſoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhall not ſtand: her huſband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he eſtabliſheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he ſhall bear her iniquity.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſaving the women alive. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captives & ſpoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered unto they people.

* Or, as Aaron. * Or, as Aaron.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto ☿ war, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thouſand, thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the war.

† Hebr. A thouſand, a thouſand.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them & Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes; and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide

beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, & Eleazar ỹ priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the *counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, & there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, & kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without ỹ camp seven daies: whosoever hath killed any person, &* whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing ỹ may abide ỹ fire, ye shal make *it* go thorow ỹ fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shal be purified with the water of separation: & all ỹ abideth not the fire, ye shal make go thorow ỹ water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey, † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation: † Heb. of the captivity.

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the || flocks, of all manner of beasts, & give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. || Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand & seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave ỹ tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, as ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses:

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, & bracelets, rings, ear-rings, & tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses & Eleazar ỹ priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, & of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, for a memoriall for ỹ children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: & when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold the place *was* a place of cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

† Hebr. break.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent

them

them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land
9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, *from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me:
12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.
15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in ȳ wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.
17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shal dwel in the fenced cities, because of ȳ inhabitants of the land
18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:
19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.
20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,
21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,
22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will finde you out.
24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, & do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And ȳ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants wil do as my lord commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.
27 * But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith. * Josh. 4.12.
28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you: then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:
30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* ours.
33 And * Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with * Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13.8. & 22.4.

with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities, and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of *Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; & he dwelt therein.

*Gen. 50. 23. *Deut. 3. 14.

41 And* Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites to be destroyed.

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: & these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they *departed from Rameses in ỹ first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after ỹ passover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in ỹ sight of all ỹ Egyptians

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod. 13. 20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, & turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, ẅ *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and *came unto Elim: & in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from ỹ desert of Sinai, & pitched *at ||Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitced in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.
34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.
37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.
40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.
46 And they departed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, even unto ||* Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho, ſaying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the moe ye ſhal † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans *inheritance* ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhal come to paſs, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, *ſhall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhal vex you in the land wherein ye dwel.
56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

* Or, the plains of Shittim.
* Chap. 25, 1.
* Deut. 7.2. Josh. 11.12.
* Chap. 26, 53.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance
† Heb. diminiſh his inheritance
* Josh. 23.13. judg. 2.3.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall

fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.

* Josh. 15, 1. 3 Then *your south quarter shal be from the wilderness of Zin, along by ȳ coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shal turn from the south to ȳ ascent of Akrabbim, & passe on to Zin: & the going forth thereof shal be from ȳ south to Kadesh-barnea, & shal go on to Hazar-addar, & pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shal be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, & ȳ goings out of it shalbe at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shal reach unto the †side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

*Chap. 32. 33. Jos. 14. 2, 3. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *neer* Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide ȳ land unto you: *Eleazar the priest, & Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shal take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel, the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel ȳ son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide ȳ inheritance unto ȳ children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

2 *Com-

2 *Command ỹ children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhal give *alſo* unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And ỹ cities ſhal they have to dwel in, and ỹ ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, & for their goods, & for all their beaſts

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, & on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: & the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *there ſhall be* * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, ỹ he may flee thither: & †to them ye ſhal adde fourty & two cities

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhal give to the Levites, *ſhall be* fourty & eight cities, them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And ỹ cities which ye ſhal give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhal give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at unawares.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye give for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhal ye give in ỹ land of Canaan, *which* ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that everyone that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo ỹ he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. *Exod. 21,14.

17 And if he ſmite him †with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. †Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But * if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; *Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote *him* ſhall ſurely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing, without laying of wait; *Exod 21.13.

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing *him* not, and caſt *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to ỹ city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the
† Heb. no blood ſhall be to him. ſlayer; † he ſhall not be guilty of blood:
28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 17.6. & 19.15. matth. 18. 16. 2 cor. 13 1. hebr. 10. 28.
30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by ȳ *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon *to cauſe him* to die.

† Hebr. faulty to die.
31 Moreover, ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for ȳ life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.
33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 6 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of ȳ families of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 27. 1. Joſh. 17. 3.
2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to ȳ children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael; then ſhal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received; ſo ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* ȳ thing which the LORD doth command concerning ȳ daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt; *onely to ȳ family of ȳ tribe of their father ſhal they marry.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter ȳ poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of ȳ children of Iſrael, ſhal be wife unto one of ȳ family of ȳ tribe of her father, ȳ the childrē of Iſrael may enjoy every man ȳ inheritance of his fathers

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the cōmandements and the judgements ẅ the LORD cōmanded by ȳ hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in ȳ plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho

¶ THE

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES. called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt || the Red-*ſea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you. † Hebr. Give.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers over your tribes. † Hebr. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him. * Joſh. 7.24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall hear the ſmall as well as the great. You ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it. * Levit. 19. 15. Chap. 16 19. 1 ſam. 16.7. Prov. 24.23. † Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderneſs, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe

it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath
said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every
one of you, and said, We wil send men before us, and they shall search us out the
land, and bring us word again by what
way we must go up, and into what cities
we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and
*Num. 13.3. *I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13.24. 24 And * they turned and went up into
the mountain, and came unto the valley
Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the
land in their hands, and brought it down
unto us, and brought us word again, and
said, *It is* a good land which the LORD
our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go
up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and
said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath
brought us forth out of the land of Egypt,
to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our bre-
*Hebr. melted. thren have †discouraged our heart, saying,
The people *is* greater & taller then we, the
cities *are* great, and walled up to heaven,
and moreover, we have seen the sons of
*Num. 13.28. the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not,
neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth
before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou
hast seen how that the LORD thy God
bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all
the way that ye went, untill ye came into
this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve
the LORD your God,

*Exod. 33.21. 33 *Who went in the way before you, to
search you out a place to pitch your tents
in, in fire by night to shew you by what
way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard ȳ voice of your
words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these
men of this evil generation see that good
land which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he
shall see it, and to him will I give the land
that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed
the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with
me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt
not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the sun of Nun, which
standeth before thee, he shal go in thither.
Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel
to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye
said should be a prey, and your children,
which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them wil I give it, and they
shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take
your journey into the wilderness, by the
way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me,
*We have sinned against ȳ LORD, we wil
go up & fight, according to all ȳ the LORD
our God commanded us. And when ye
had girded on every man his weapons of
war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say
unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I
am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would
not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amories which dwelt in
that mountain, came out against you, and
chased you as bees do, and destroyed you
in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the
LORD; but the LORD would not hearken
to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed Mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou ỹ people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwel in Seir, and they ſhal be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no, not ſo much as a foot breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeers the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren ỹ children of Eſau, ẅ dwelt in Seir, thorow ỹ way of ỹ plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, || Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but ỹ children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeers; untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among ỹ hoſt, until they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of ỹ land of ỹ children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſiõ, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, & the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have

* Gen. 36. 20.
† Hebr. inherited them.
‖ Or, room.
* Num. 21. 12.
‖ Or, valley.

given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite
† Hebr. begin, poſſeſs. king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

*Num. 21. 21, 22. 27 *Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink; onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhal paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

*Num. 21. 23. 32 *Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that
† Hebr. every city of men, & women and little ones time, and utterly deſtroyed † the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city: we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of theſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at ỹ time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all ỹ region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of ỹ plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, & Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead *was* a bedſtead of iron: *is* it not in

Rabbath

Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time from Aroer, *which is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havath-jair, unto this daay.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Cinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, || under Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, & until they also possess the land ✠ the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession ✠ I have given you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, & according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter

27 Get thee up into the top of || Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, & encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, & he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the Judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye Shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what ✠ LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all ✠ men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold I

* Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

|| Or, the hill

* chap. 12. 32. josh. 1. 7. prov. 30. 6. rev. 22. 18.

* Num. 25. 4. &c.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdom & your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation *is* a wiſe and underſtanding people

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who *hath* God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before ȳ LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes ȳ they ſhal live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

*Exod. 19. 18. †Hebr. heart,

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

†Hebr. ſave a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖Or, given.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For * the LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

*Deut. 6. 15.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you

you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shal be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood & stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When ỹ art in tribulation, & all these things † are come upon thee, *even* in ỹ latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past which were before thee, since ỹ day ỹ God created man upon ỹ earth, & *ask* from the one side of ỹ heaven unto ỹ other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou hearedst his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kil his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and ỹ fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites. * Josh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote after they were come forth out of Egypt: * Num. 21.21. * Chap. 1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising; * Num. 21.33. * Chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Hebr. I keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not up into ỹ mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20.2, &c. Levit. 26.1. psal. 81.10.

† Hebr. servants.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God, *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

* Jer. 32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD wil not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour: and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; ỹ thy man-servant & thy maid-servant may rest as wel as thou.

* Gen. 2.2. Heb 4.4

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep ỹ sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go wel with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of ỹ fire, of the cloud, & of the thick darknes, *with* a great voice, & he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, & his greatnesse, and * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

25 Now therefore, why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and * speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, say to them, get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all ŷ wayes which the LORD your God hath comanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these *are* the commandements, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. *Chap. 10.12. matth. 22.37. mark. 12.30. luk. 10. 27.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart. *Chap. 11.18.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. † Heb. whet, or, sharpen.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shal have brought thee into the land ẅ he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full. *Chap. 8.10, &c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD ẅ brought thee forth out of ŷ land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. † Heb. bondmen, or servants;

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. *Chap. 10.12, 20. and 13.4.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest ŷ anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, *Matt. 4.7.

*Exod. 17.2. God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandements of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

‡ Hebr. tomorrow, 20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and † wonders, great and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

† Hebr. evil.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſs, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

*chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo wil ỹ anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, & deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, & cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 *For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep ỹ oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he wil not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep ỹ cõmandments, and ỹ ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I cõmand thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep & do them: that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people; there ſhall not be male or female barren among you or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the evill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhal have no pity upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations *are* moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt wel remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, & unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſigns, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the ſtretched-out arm, whereby ȳ LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhal ȳ LORD thy God do unto all ȳ people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little: ȳ mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods ſhall ye burn with fire: thou ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God. *Chap. 12 3. * Joſh. 7.1,21. 2 mac. 12.40.

26 Neither ſhalt ȳ bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt ȳ be a curſed thing like it: *but* ȳ ſhalt utterly deteſt it, & thou ſhalt utterly abhor it, for it *is* a curſed thing. *Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, & fed thee with manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: ȳ he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. *Mat. 4.4. luke. 4.4.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upō thee, neither did thy foot ſwel theſe forty yeers *Nehe. 9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oil-olive, and honey, † Hebr. olive-tree of oil.

9 A land

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread
without ſcarcenes, thou ſhalt not lack any
thing in it, a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, &
out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.
Chap. 6.11, 12. 10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full,
then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God,
for ỹ good land which he hath given thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the
LORD thy God, in not keeping his com-
mandments, and his judgements, and his
ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:
12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art
full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and
dwelt *therein*;
13 And *when* thy herds & thy flocks mul-
tiply, and thy ſilver & thy gold is multi-
plyed, and all ỹ thou haſt is multiplyed:
14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and
thou forget the LORD thy God (which
brought thee forth out of the land of E-
gypt from the houſe of bondage;
15 Who led thee thorow that great
and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery
ſerpents, and ſcorpions, & drought, where
Num. 20.11. *there was* no water; * who brought thee
forth water out of the rock of flint;
16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe
Exod. 16.15 with * manna, which thy fathers knew
not, that he might humble thee, and that
he might prove thee, to do thee good at
thy latter end)
17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My
power and the might of my hand hath
gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD
thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee pow-
er to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his
covenant, which he ſware unto thy fa-
thers, as *it is* this day.
19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all
forget the LORD thy God, and walk after
other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip
them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that
ye ſhall ſurely periſh.
20 As the nations which the LORD
deſtroyed before your face, ſo ſhall ye
periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedi-
ent unto the voice of the LORD your
God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeveral rebellions.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe over
Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe
nations greater & mightier then thy ſelf,
cities great and fenced up to heaven,
2 A people great and tall, * the children
of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and
of whom thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can
ſtand before the children of Anak?
3 Underſtand therefore this day, that
the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth
over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he
ſhall deſtroy them, & he ſhall bring them
down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive
them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as
the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after
that the LORD thy God hath caſt them
out from before thee, ſaying, For my right-
teouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in
to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wicked-
neſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth
drive them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the
uprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou go
to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wicked-
neſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God
doth drive them out from before thee,
and that he may perform the word
which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers,
Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.
6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD
thy God giveth thee not this good land
to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for
thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.
7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how
thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to
wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day
that thou didſt depart out of the land of
Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye
have been rebellious againſt the LORD.
8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD
to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry
with you, to have deſtroyed you.
9 When I was gone up into the mount,
to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the
tables of the covenant which the LORD
made

made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of ỹ LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith ỹ LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) but the LORD hearkened unto me at ỹ time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt, and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. * Num. 11.1,33. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, & ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence ỹ broughteſt us out, ſay * Becauſe ỹ LORD was not able to bring thẽ into ỹ land w he promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe. * Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people, 12 An exhortation to obedience.*

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like * Exod. 34.1.

unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, & make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

† Hebr. words,

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Mosera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried: and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah, to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

*Num. 18.20.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the || first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

|| Or, former dayes,

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before ỳ people, ỳ they may go in & possesse the land ẅ I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

† Hebr. go in journey

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD s thy God; * the earth *also* with all that therein *is*.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the fore-skin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and the Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, & swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great & terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

2 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatenings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not ẅ your children ẅ have not known, and which have not seen ỳ chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets; how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, until ye came unto this place.

6 And *what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the || ſubſtance that †was in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments ☞ I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſs it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ☿ LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, & to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſs it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſs it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land ☞ the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhal hearken diligently unto my comandments which I command you this day, to love ☿ LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, & with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will †ſend graſs in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat & be full. * Heb. give.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and *leſt* ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart and in your ſoul, and *binde them for a ſign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. *Chap. 6. 8.

19 *And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and and when thou riſeſt up. *Chap. 4. 10. & 6. 7.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the door-poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, & the days of your children, in ☿ land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon ☿ earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſs greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wildernes and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be. * Joſh. 1. 3.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſsing and a curſe:

*Chap. 28. 2. 27 *A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

*Chap. 28. 15. 28 And a *curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither ỹ goest to possess it, that thou shalt put *the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

*Chap. 27. 12. Ios. 8. 33.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

*Chap 5. 32. 32 And ye shall observe *to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be inquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

*Chap. 7. 5. 2 *Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall || possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

|| Or, inherit.

*Judg. 2. 2. 3 And *you shall† overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

† Heb. break down.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

*1 Kin. 8. 29. *2 Chr. 7. 12. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shalbe a place w^h ỹ LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwel there, thither shall ye bring all ỹ I command you; your burnt-offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, & all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. your.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath

hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, & the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shal enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, & ỹ shalt say I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) ỹ mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shall kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and ỹ shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shal eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which ỹ hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, & go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, & dwellest in their land

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

† Heb. inherite est, or possest them.

† Heb. after them.

† Heb. abomination of thee.

* Chap. 4. 2. * Josh. 1. 7. prov. 30. 6. rev. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

7 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder:

2 And the sign or wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto ỹ words of that prophet, or ỹ dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God w^th all your heart, & w^th all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, & keep his command-

ments, and obey his voice, and you shall
*Chap. 10.20. serve him, and * cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he
†spoken revolt against the LORD. hath †spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of ȳ land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of ȳ house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which ȳ LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go & serve other gods, (which ȳ hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers

7 *Namely*, of the gods of ȳ people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of ȳ earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:)

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

*Chap. 17.7. 9 But * thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from ȳ LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

†Heb. bondmen. *Chap. 17.13. 11 And * all Israel shall hear and fear, and shal do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

‖Or, naughty men. 13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go & serve other gods: (which ye have not known.)

14 Then shalt thou inquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeers tithe of alms and charity.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the ro-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖† pygarg, & the wilde ox, & ȳ chamois,

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of

of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and ſcales, ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not fins & ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And ỹ owl, and ỹ night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they ſhal not be eaten

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien, for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place wich the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold. † Hebr. asketh of thee

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. *Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe for the poor. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeer go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe. *Levit. 25. 2, 4.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe. † Hebr. maſter of the lending of his hand. ‖ Or, To the end that there be no poor among you.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayeſt exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly

bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which ỹ LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, & ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer ỹ yeer of releaſe is at hand: & thine eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, & he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhal not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee and ſerve thee ſix yeers; then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then ỹ ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt *it* thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, or ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the paſſeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, & keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and

* Chap. 28. 12.
* Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.
† Hebr. word.
† Hebr. Belial.
* Exod. 21. 2. jer. 34. 14.

and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shal chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that ỹ mayest remember the day when ỹ camest forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night unto the morning.

5 Thou mayest not || sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a †solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And ỹ shalt keep the feast of weeks unto ỹ LORD thy God with || a tribute of a free-wil-offering of thine hand, ẅ thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in ỹ place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, & thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and ỹ fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man *shall give* †as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, & pervert ỹ || words of the righteous.

20 † That ẅ is altogether just shalt thou follow, that ỹ mayest live, and inherit the land ẅ the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ||image, which ỹ LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto ỹ LORD thy God any bullock, or || sheep, wherein

---

Deut. 16. 1. Exod. 12. 15.

Exod. 12. 5. & 22. 31. Levit. 22. 21. Deut. 15. 21.

Exod. 23. 18. & 34. 25.

Deut. 15. 20.

Exod. 34. 22. 2 Chron. 8. 13.

Levit. 23. 36. Num. 29. 35. Neh. 8. 18.

Exod. 23. 15. & 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.

Exod. 23. 15. & 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16. Ecclus. 35. 4.

† Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.

Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 27. 25. || Or, matters. † Hebr. Justice, justice.

Levit. 26. 1. Deut. 7. 5. & 12. 3. & 16. 21. Judg. 6. 25. 2 Kings 17. 10. 2 Chron. 14. 3. & 31. 1. Jer. 17. 2. Mic. 5. 13. || Or, statue, or pillar.

|| Or, gonat.

wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates ✠ the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman ✠ hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea & plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and inquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shal tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall chuse: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP.

* Num. 35. 30. chap. 19. 15. matt. 18. 16. joh. 8. 17. 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

† Or, will not hearken.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi,* shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shal be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be || perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt || possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP.

* 1 Sam. 28. 7.

|| Or, upright, or, sincere. Or, inheritest.

* John. 1. 45. acts. 3. 22 &. 7. 37.

* Exod. 20. 19.

* John. 1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The cities of refuge, 4 The priviledge thereof for the manslayer, 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnes.

*Chap. 12, 29. WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † Hebr. inherit-est, or possesest *Exod. 21, 13. numb. 35. 10. Josh. 20, 2. †succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee, in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past:

‡ Hebr. from yester-day the third day. 5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, & the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

* Hebr. iron. † Hebr. wood. ‖ Hebr. findeth 6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer while his heart is hot, & overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

* Hebr. smite him in life. † Hebr. from yester-day third day. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * inlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

*Chap. 12 20. 9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20, 7. 10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land ẅ the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, & *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, & smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Hebr. in life. 12 Then the elders of his citie shal send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shal not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at ỹ mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt ỹ put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses

horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go & return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, & hath not yet † eaten of it? let him *also* go & return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, & another man eat of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her, let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, & another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people; and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities ‖ are very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amories, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee;

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy ‖ trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 The

* Josh. 8. 2.
† Hebr. spoil.
‖ Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be imployed in the siege.
† Hebr. to go from before thee.
† Heb. it come down.

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlain.

3 And it ſhall be that the city which is next unto the ſlain man, even the elders of that city ſhal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city ſhall bring down ỹ heifer unto a roughvalley, which is neither eared nor ſown, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the prieſts the ſons of Levi ſhall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in the name of the LORD) and by † Hebr. mouth. their † word ſhall every controverſie and every ſtroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the ſlain *man*, ſhall waſh their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our hands have not ſhed this blood, neither have our eyes ſeen *it*.

8 Be merciſull, O LORD, unto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, † Hebr. in the midſt. and lay not innocentblood †unto thy people of Iſraels charge. And the blood ſhall be forgiven them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to war againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captive,

11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beautiful woman, and haſt a deſire unto her, that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, ‖ Or, ſuffer to grow. † Hebr. make or dreſſe. and ‖ † pare her nails.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and ſhal remain in thine houſe, andbewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if ỹ have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated;

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the ſon of the beloved, firſt-born, before the ſon of the hated, *which is indeed* the firſt-born:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for the firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt-born *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſon, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of his city, This our ſon *is* ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a ſin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity towards brethren.* 5 *The ſex is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparel.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The houſe muſt have battlements.* 9 *Confuſion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the veſture.* 13 *The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Inceſt.*

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if y know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee until thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhal a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of the vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plough with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linen together. *Levit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*. *Num. 15. 38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her and hate her,

14 And give occaſion of ſpeech againſt her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet theſe *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give *them* unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhal be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, & *the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damſel:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſel to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhal ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die: becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael. *Levit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsell, because she cried not, *being* in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man || force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

|| Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

*Exod. 22. 16. 28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, & lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal give unto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

*Levit. 18. 8. 30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 uncleannesse to be avoided in the host.. 15 Of the fugitive servant, 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into ỹ congregation of the LORD

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe. 13. 1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in ỹ way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

† Or, wealth.

7 ¶ Thou shall not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

† Or, turneth.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Or, hast a mind.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no † unclean thing in thee; and turn away from thee.

† Or, nakedness of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shal dwell with thee, *even* among you,

you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ *Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ *When thou shalt vow a vow unto ỹ LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for ỹ LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; & it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-wil-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, *then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce,* 5 *a new married man goeth not to war.* 6, 10 *Of pledges,* 7 *Of man-stealers,* 8 *Of leprosie,* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice,* 19 *Of charitie.*

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found †some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of †divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. † *Hebr.* cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go & be another mans *wife*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bil of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for ỹ *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shal cheer up his wife which he hath taken. * Chap. 20. 7. † *Hebr.* not any thing shall passe upon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. * Lev. 13. 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt. * Num. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. † *Hebr.* lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend shal bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when ỹ sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse

unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he *is* poor, and † setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 * The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother, 11 Of the the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, & beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her || husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to ỹ gate unto ỹ elders & say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform ỹ duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that will not build up his brothers house,

10 And his name shal be called in Israel, The house of him ỹ hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou

* Levit. 19.13. tob.4. 14.
† Hebr. he lifteth his soul unto it
* 2 Kin. 14.6. 2 chro. 25.4. jer. 31. 29, 30. ezek. 18.20.
* Levit. 19.9, & 23.22.
† Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee.
† Hebr. after thee.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect & juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhal be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſs this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And ỹ LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arm, & with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer, *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto ỹ Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſs, and ỹ widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: *Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away ỹ hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten therof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean uſe, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have

have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

*Iſaiah 63. 15. 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with wilk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, & to walk in his ways, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his cõmandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

*Chap. 7. 6. 18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, & that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones;* 5 *and to build an altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

*Joſh. 4. 1. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And ỹ ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land ẅ the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land ẏ floweth with milk & honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhal ſet up theſe ſtones which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt ỹ build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: *thou ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them. *Exo. 20. 25. Deu. 27. 5. Joſh. 8. 31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day ỹ art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhal ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe ỹ people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * ỹ Levites ſhal ſpeak, and ſay unto all ỹ men of Iſrael with a loud voice

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſ-man, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth ỹ judge-

ment

ment of the ſtranger, fatherleſs, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: & all ỹ people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he ỹ lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or ỹ daughter of his mother: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket & thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖ Or, barns.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee. * Chap. 30.9. &c. ‖ Or, for good. † Hebr. belly.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, & to bleſs all ỹ work of thine hand: & * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and ỹ ſhalt not borrow. * Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, & thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the cõmandments of the LORD thy God which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſs, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his cõmandments and his ſtatutes, which I cõmand thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee. * Lev. 26. 14. Jam. 2. 17. mal. 2 2. bar. 1. 20.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, † for to do; until thou be deſtroyed, & until thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby ỹ haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt do.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, until he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee until thou periſh.

* Lev. 26. 16.

|| Or, drought.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, until thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them; & flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, & unto ỹ beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhal ſmite thee with madnes, & blindenes, & aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde groperh in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20. 6.

31 Thine ox *ſhal be* ſlain before thine eys, and ỹ ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe *ſhall be* violently taken away from before thy face, & † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhal be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there ſhal be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, & a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhal lead thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſs *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oil: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*:

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt || conſume.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44. He-

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shal pursue thee, and overtake thee, till ỹ be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto ỹ voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfullnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high & fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, thorowout all thy land: and he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shal be evil toward his brother, and towards the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shal leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shal eat them, for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in thy gates. † *Hebr.* after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed. † *Hebr.* cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. * Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be

plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto ỹ other, and there ỹ ſhalt ſerve other gods, ẅ *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood & ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day & night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In ỹ morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, wᵗʰ ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: & there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſs. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land; * Exod. 29. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſigns and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have lead you fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or ſtrong drink, that ye might know ỹ I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † Idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart

turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth || † gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in ỹ || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shal smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shal come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shal say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shal say, Because they have forsaken ỹ covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, ẅ he made ẅ them when he brought them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt

26 For they went & served other gods, & worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, & || *whom* he had not † given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our god: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence wil the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. * Neh. 1.9.

5 And ỹ LORD thy God wil bring thee into ỹ land ẅ thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them ỹ hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return & obey ỹ voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 * And ỹ LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce * Chap. 28. 11.

over

over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes, which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

*Rom. 10. 6. &c. 12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it:

17 But if thine heart turn away, so ỳ thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shal not prolong *your* dayes upon ỳ land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

*Chap. 4. 26. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life and the length of thy dayes) that ỳ mayest dwel in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 he maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeers old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan,

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, ỳ ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests, the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity

lemnity of the * yeer of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: thou ſhalt read this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, & thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear & learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach that ‡ muſt die: call Joſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moſes and Joſhua went, and preſented themſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, ‡ ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people wil riſe up, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhal be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be devoured; & many evils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God *is* not amongſt us?

18 And I wil ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſs for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they ſhall have eaten and filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſs, when many evils & troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſs: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I ſware. † Hebr. before. † Hebr. do.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong & of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee. * Joſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſs againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the

the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* § rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse & crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there* was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, & rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou shalt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*; then he forsook God *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischief upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himself, ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

† Hebr. generation, and generation,

† Hebr. cord.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour †within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſell, neither *is there* any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

32 For their vine || *is* of ỹ vine of Sodom, and of ỹ fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venim of aſps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhal ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, * and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, & I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand. *1 Sam. 2. 6. tobit 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my ſword ſhall devour fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ||* Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people. ||Or, Praiſe his people ye nations: or, ſing ye *Rom. 15. 10.

¶ 44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he and || Hoſhea the ſon of Nun. ||Or, Joſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law. *Chap. 6. 6. & 11. 18.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it *is* your life; & through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in ỹ land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying, *Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in ỹ land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold ỹ land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people; *Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of || Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael. *Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14. ||Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

52 Yet

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majeſty of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſand of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; *every one* ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die: and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, ỹ voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy thummim and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah.

* Exod. 28, 30

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice upon thine altar.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c. ‖ Or, let them put incenſe. † Hebr. at thy noſe.

11 Bleſs, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite thorow the loins of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, ỹ they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him; *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he ſhal puſh the people together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, & they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was he* † ſeated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and ful with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed w^th^ children; let him be acceptable to his brethrē, & let him dip his foot in oil

25 || Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies || shal be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His burial.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of || Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and ȳ plain of the valley of Jericho, ȳ city of palm-trees, unto Zoar

4 And ȳ LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land ẇ I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but ȳ shalt not go over thither

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in ȳ land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre to this day

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred & twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

*Gen. 12.7 & 13,15.

† Heb. moisture. ‖ Heb. fled.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5,9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 8 *He giveth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, & all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

*Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life:

as I was with Moſes, ſo I wil be with thee:
*Hebr. 13.5. * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.
*Deut. 31.23. 6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for || unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.
|| Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.
7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all ỹ law, which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou
*Deut. 5.32, & 28. 14. mayeſt || proſper whitherſoever ỹ goeſt.
|| Or, do wiſely. 8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt
|| Or, do wiſely. || have good ſucceſſe.
9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever ỹ goeſt.
10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,
11 Paſſe thorow the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye ſhal paſſe over this Jordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.
12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,
*Num. 32.20. 13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, & hath given you this land
14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your bre-
† Hebr. marſhalled by five. thren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:
15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDs ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.
16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All ỹ thou commandeſt us, we will do, & whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we wil go.
17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo wil we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.
18 Whoſoever *he be* that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.
2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.
3 And the king of Jericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.
4 And ỹ woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they *were*.
5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.
6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and as ſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.
8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;
9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto ỹ two kings of the Amorites that *were* on ỹ other side Jordan, *Sihon & Og, whō ye utterly destroyed.
11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindeness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:
13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow ỹ window: for her house *was* upon the town-wal, & she dwelt upō ỹ town-wal
16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her, We *will* be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.
18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.
19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: & whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.
21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.
22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found *them* not.
23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;
24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint because of us.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.
3 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;
3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.
4 Yet there shall be a space between you & it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Joshua said unto the people,

* Lev. 20.7. numb. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1 sam. 16.5. * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. *Chap. 1.5.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to ỹ brink of the water of Jordan, ye shal stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap. * Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people; * Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare ỹ ark were dipped in the brim of ỹ water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest) * 1 Chr. 12.15. ecclus. 24.26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* besides Zaretan: & those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in ỹ midst of Jordan, & all ỹ Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all ỹ people were passed clean over Jordan

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all ỹ people were clean passed * over Jordan, that ỹ LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, & ye shall carry them over with you, & leave them in ỹ lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto ỹ children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD

LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts wᵗʰ bare the ark, ſtood in ŷ midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed ŷ the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all ŷ Moſes cõmanded Joſhua: and the people haſted, and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for war, paſſed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to paſs when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of ŷ firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall ask their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* theſe ſtones? † *Hebr.* tomorrow.

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-ſea,* which he dried up frõ before us, until we were gone over: *Exod 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever. † *Hebr.* all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joſhua reneweth circumciſion.* 10 *The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaſeth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe when all ŷ kings of the Amorites, wᵗʰ *were* on the ſide of Jordan weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the ſea, heard ŷ the LORD had dried up ŷ waters of Jordan from before ŷ children of Iſrael until we were paſſed over, ŷ their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of ŷ children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Make thee ‖ * ſharp knives, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time. ‖ *Or,* knives of flints. *Gen. 4. 25.

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the fore-skins. ‖ *Or,* Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this *is* the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderneſs by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed; but all the people that were born in the wilderneſs by ŷ way, as they

* Lev. 20.7. numb. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1 sam. 16.5. * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. *Chap. 1.5.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to ỹ brink of the water of Jordan, ye shal stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap. * Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people; * Acts 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare ỹ ark were dipped in the brim of ỹ water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest) * 1 Chr. 12. 15. ecclus. 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: & those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in ỹ midst of Jordan, & all ỹ Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all ỹ people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all ỹ people were clean passed * over Jordan, that ỹ LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, & ye shall carry them over with you, & leave them in ỹ lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto ỹ children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD

LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts wch bare the ark, ſtood in ỹ midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed ỹ the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all ỹ Moſes cõmanded Joſhua: and the people haſted, and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for war, paſſed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to paſs when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of ỹ firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall ask their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* theſe ſtones? † *Hebr.* tomorow.

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-ſea, * which he dried up frõ before us, until we were gone over: * Exod 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever. † *Hebr.* all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An angel appeareth to Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all ỹ kings of the Amorites, wch *were* on the ſide of Jordan weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the ſea, heard ỹ the LORD had dried up ỹ waters of Jordan from before ỹ children of Iſrael until we were paſſed over, ỹ their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of ỹ children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Make thee ‖ * ſharp knives, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time. ‖ *Or,* knives of flints. * Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the fore-skins. ‖ *Or,* Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this *is* the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderneſs by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed; but all the people that were born in the wilderneſs by ỹ way, as

they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers ỹ he would give us, a land ỹ floweth with milk & honey.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

‖ *Or as it*, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, ỹ he lift up his eies & looked, & behold, there stood * a man over against him, wth his sword drawn in his hand: & Joshua went unto him, & said unto him, *Art* ỹ for us, or for our adversaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

‖ Or, prince.

14 And he said, Nay, but ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3. 5. act. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up, 2 God instructeth Joshua how to beseige it: 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOw Jericho † was straightly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. was shut, & shut.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shal bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shal compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* wth the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† Hebr. under him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compass ỹ city, and let him that is armed passe on before ỹ ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that ỹ seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before ỹ LORD, and blew with the trumpets, & the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and ỹ † rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, & blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering.

10 And Joshua had commanded ỹ people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise

† Hebr. cause your voice to be heard.

noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even* it, & all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you, in any wiſe, keep *your ſelves* from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make *your ſelves* accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, *are* † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when *the prieſts* blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, & bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her. * Chap. 2.14. hebr.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael. † Heb. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe, and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, & all that ſhe had; & ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day: becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed *be* the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt-born, & in his youngeſt *ſon* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it. * 1 King 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, & his fame was *noiſed* thorowout all ỹ countrey

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Joſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 He and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 22 20. 1 chro. 2.7.

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beſide Beth-aven, on the eaſt ſide of Beth-el, & ſpake unto them ſaying,

Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up & ſmite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before ỹ gate even unto Shebarim, & ſmote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to ỹ earth upon his face, before ỹ ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he & the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

8 O Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall hear *of it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, & alſo have ſtoln, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their ow ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he ỹ is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhal be burnt with fire, he, & all ỹ he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed ỹ covenant of the LORD; and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, & brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: & he brought the family of ỹ Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, & ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, & thus & thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, & behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And

† Heb. about two thouſand men, or about three thouſand men.

‖ Or, in Morad.

† Heb. necks

† Heb. falleſt.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of || Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, & his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jerico and her king: only * the spoil thereof, & the cattel thereof shal ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them. † Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye shal rise up from the ambush, and seiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shal be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set ỹ city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el & Ai, on the west-side || of ỹ city. || Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. † Hebr. their lying in wait

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted & rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel:

and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, & they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, & behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, & they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

*Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out ỹ spear, until he had utterly destroyed all ỹ inhabitāts of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey, unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

*Num. 31. 22, 26.

*Ver. 2

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, & made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as & sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from ỹ tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

*Deut. 21. 23.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of ỹ law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, & their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

*Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the law, ỹ blessings & cursings, according to all ỹ is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses cōmanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, & the little ones, & the strangers that † were conversant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12. † Heb. went.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof:*

2 That

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, & wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision, was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure, ye dwell among us, and how shal we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottels of wine w^ch we filled, *were* new, and behold they be rent: & these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And || the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsell* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at ỹ end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard ỹ they were their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on ỹ third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And ỹ princes said unto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them. * Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, & there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God. † Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing. * Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And I

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it 10 God fighteth against them with hail-stones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are shut up in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adonizedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

* chap. 6.15.
* chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the † royal cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to ỹ camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of ỹ Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way ỹ goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, & unto Makkedah

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, & they died: *they were* moe which died with hail-stones, then *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Iosh. 10.12. Eccles. 46.4. † Hebr. be silent,

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, untill ỹ people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of || Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, & hasted not to go down about a whole day.

|| or, the right.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them.

* Hebr. cut off the tail.

them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua & the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that ẏ reſt *which* remained of them entred into fenced cities

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, & put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong & of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And ẏ day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of ẏ ſword, & ẏ king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, & all ẏ ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, & he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into ẏ hand of Iſrael, ẇ took it on the ſecond day, & ſmote it with ẏ edge of the ſword, & all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, & all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all ẏ ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all ẏ he had done to Eglon) but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God
*Deut. 20. 16, 17. of Israel *commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua, 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, *that* he sent to Jobab king of Madon, & to *the* king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came & pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

*Heb. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joshua came and all the people of war with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell upon them

8 And the LORD delivered them into
‖ *Or*, Zidon-rabbah. the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with ỹ edge of ỹ sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, ỳ he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of ỳ Anakims left in the land of ỳ children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took ỳ whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon ỳ bank of ỳ river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of ỳ river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which* *is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cineroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from ‖ the south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the Border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh. * Num. 32.29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13.8.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey ẁ Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on ỳ west, from Baal-gad in ỳ valley of Lebanon, even unto * ỳ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, ẁ Joshua gave unto ỳ tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions: * Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in ỳ valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, & the Canaanites, the Perizzites, ỳ Hivites, & the Jebusites,

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one: * Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one: * chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one: * Chap. 10. 33.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one: * Chap. 10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one: * Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one: * Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one: ‖ or, Sharon.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one: * Chap. 11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * ỳ nations of Gilgal, one: * Gen. 14 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered, 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Hebr. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of ỹ Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all ỹ land of ỹ Canaanites, & Mearah ỹ *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to ỹ borders of ỹ Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of ỹ hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all ỹ Sidonians, them will I drive out from before ỹ children of Israel: only divide ỹ it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Num. 32.33. deut 3. 12, 13. chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites & Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All ỹ kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, & in Edrei, who remained of × the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

× Num. 21. 33. deut. 1. 4. & 3. 10.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not ỹ Geshurites, nor ỹ Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-Baal-meon,

‖ Or, the house of Baal.

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, & Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

* Num. 31. 8.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

‖ Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

24 And

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all ỹ towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar ỹ priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, & the heads of the fathers of ỹ tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD cõmanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto ỹ Levites in ỹ land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espy out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since ỹ LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandred in the wilderness: & now lo, I am this day fourscore & five yeers old.

11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD

will

*Num. 35.2. chap. 21,2.

*Num. 14,24

† Hebr. walked.

* Ecclus. 46.9.

will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap. 21. 12. 1 Mac. 2. 56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed ȳ LORD God of Israel.

*Chap. 15 13. 15 And *the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife, 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom; the *Num. 34. 3. * wilderness of Zin southward, *was* the *Num. 33. 36. uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the † Hebr. tongue. shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa. ‖ Or, the going up to Acrabbim.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And ȳ east border *was* ȳ salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Bethhogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel. *c. 18. 16.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto ȳ fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* *‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, *which city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. * Chap. 11. 21. Num. 13. 22. Judg. 1. 10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came *unto him*, ỹ ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, & ſhe lighted off *her* aſſe; & Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouthward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, & Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, & Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, & Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that *lay* † neer Aſhdod, with their villages. † Heb. by the place of.

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-ſannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, & Eſhtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‖ Or. Janus.

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages. * Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, & Zanoah

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for ỹ Jebuſites ỹ inhabitants of Jeruſalē, ỹ children of Judah could not drive them out: but ỹ Jebuſites dwell w ỹ children of Judah at Jeruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the ſons of Joſeph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joſeph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the eaſt, to the wilder- † Heb. went forth.

wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho thorowout mount Beth-el.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to *Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judg. 1,26.

3 And goeth down weſtward, to the coaſt of Japhleti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer, : and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Joſeph, Manaſſeh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt-ſide, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north-ſide, and the border went about eaſtward unto Taanath-ſhiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 7 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joſeph obtain another lot.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (for he *was* the * firſt-born of Joſeph) *to wit*, for * Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.

*Chap. 41.51. and 46. 20. *Gen. 50. 23. numb. 32. 39. *Num. 26. 29.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male-children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons, but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 27.1.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan.

6 Becauſe ye daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and ye reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh *belonged* to ye children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the || river Kanah, ſouthward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

|| Or, ſouth.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, & they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants

ants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet ỹ children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot & one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites, that dwel in the land of the valley have charets of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts: 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side and went up thorow ỹ mountains west-

ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bethaven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed ȳ corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to ȳ end of the mountain ȳ *lieth* before ȳ valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* wch *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, & descended to the valley of Hinnom, to ȳ side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, wch *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to
*Chap. 15. 6. * the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.
‖ Or, the plain.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.
† Heb. tongue

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* ȳ inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by ȳ coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, & Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities wch their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, & Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: this *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east of Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in ℣ valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city †Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: & the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib. * Heb. Tzor.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities, with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adama, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, & En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zarah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Ajalon, & Jethlah

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-Berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before‖ Japho. ‖ Or, over-against ‖ Or, Joppa. Acts 9. 36.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with

the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and
*Judg. 18. 29. dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; ỹ children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua ỹ son of Nun among them

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked,
*Chap. 24. 30. even * Timnah-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

*Num. 34. 17. 51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth. 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying,
*Exod. 21. 13. numb. 35. 6. 11, 14. deut. 19. 2. * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shal take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of

of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* †mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath ȳ Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had ȳ cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; & Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out

of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers, and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

*Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home 10 They build the altar of the testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you,

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went to their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in ỹ land of Canaan, to go unto ỹ countrey of Gilead, to ỹ land of their possessiõ, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe yeover unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan, the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, & children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shal your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, nor for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-

† Hebr. To morrow.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver 34.

burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & ȳ children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that ȳ LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar || Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

|| That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you, for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep & to do all that is written in ȳ book of ȳ law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them

8 || But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 † For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which ȳ LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all ȳ good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shal come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the

the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evill things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shal the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshuas age, death, and burial. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, & multiplied his seed, & *gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen unto * the Red-sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them; and covered them; & your eyes have seen what have I done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you. *Num. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: *Num. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: & the men of Jericho fought against you, ỹ Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe. *Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, & put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* the brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & which did those great signs in our sight, and

and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve *Chap. 23. 15. strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

46 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the Book of the law of God, and took a great stone, & set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all ȳ people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of ȳ LORD which he spake unto us: it shal be therefore a witnes unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the northside of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that †overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ||pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el,* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek:

zek: and they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, || gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶* And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the || valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, & Ahiman, & Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, ỹ she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.) * Num. 21.3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and || he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron. || Or, he possessed the mountain.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. * Num. 14. 24. Josh. 14 13. & 15. 13.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out ỹ Jebusites ỹ inhabited Jerusalem: but ỹ Jebusites dwell with ỹ children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el; (now the name of the city before *was* * Luz) Gen. 28.19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy. * Josh. 2.14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz; which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶* Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach & her towns: nor the inhabitants of Dor & her towns, nor ỹ inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. * Jos. 17 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out ỹ Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. * Josh. 16.10.

30 ¶ Nei-

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhahitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Hebr. was heavie.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from || the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

|| Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

|| Or, messenger.

AND an || angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

*Deut. 7. 2. *Deut. 12. 3.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh. 23. 13. *Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place || Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

|| The weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let ȳ people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of ȳ people ȳ *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into ȳ hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so ȳ they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up,

up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of ȳ judge: (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and || corrupted *themſelves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael; and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore ȳ LORD ||left thoſe nations, without driving them out haſtily, neither delivered he them into ȳ hand of Joſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Iſrael.* 5 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chuſhan-riſhathaim,* 12 *Ehud from Eglon,* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Iſrael by them, (*even* as many *of Iſrael* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them war, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among ȳ Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of †Meſopotamia: & the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeers. † *Hebr.* Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother. † *Hebr.* ſaviour.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim. † *Hebr.* was. † *Hebr.* Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him ȳ children of Ammon & Amalek, and went & ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, || a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (w had two edges) of a cubit length, & he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the || quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and || the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he || covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into ȳ hand of Jabin king of Canaan, ȳ reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of ȳ children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the *river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army,

|| Or, the son of Jemini.
† Hebr. shut of his right hand.
|| Or, graven images.
† Hebr. a parlour of cooling.
|| Or, it came out at the fundament.
|| Or, doth his easement.

army, with his charets, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, *even* nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fel upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in ỹ door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that ỹ shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, & smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of ỹ field of Edom, ỹ earth trembled, & the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath,

‖ Or, rug, or blanket

* Chap. 5.25.

† Heb. put.

† Heb. going went, and was hard.

* Deut. 4.11.

* Psal. 97.5. † Heb. flowed.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31.

Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-ways were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-ways.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ||Speak, ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, & walk by the way

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, ℣ ſon of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, & out of Zebulun they ℣ † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah, even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ||for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ||for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ||ſhore, and abode in his ||breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* †jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtars in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofs broken, by the means of the ||pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fel down † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the latteſſe, Why *is* his charet ſo long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damſell *or* two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeers.

CHAP.

*Chap 4. 18.
† Hebr. walkers of paths.
† Hebr. crooked wayes.
‖ Or, Meditate.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſes of the LORD.
* Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.
† Hebr. his feet
‖ Or, in the diviſions, &c
† Hebr. impreſſions.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, port.
‖ Or, creeks.
† Hebr. expoſed to reproach.
† Hebr. to the heart.
† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoil.
† Hebr. be
† Hebr. do.
† Hebr. her words.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſin are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom.* 28 *Joaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of ỹ earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left noſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, & they came as graſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they & their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, ẅ ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite; and his ſon * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, & ſaid unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles ẅ our fathers told us of, ſaying, did not ỹ LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now ỹ LORD hath forſaken us, & delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, † my family *is* poor in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſign that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and ſet *it* before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and preſented *it*.

20 And the angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaff that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes: and there roſe up fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh and unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed of his ſight.

* Hebr. II. 32. called Gedeon.

† Hebr. to cauſe it to flee.

† Hebr. my thouſand is the meaneſt.

‖ Or, meat-offering

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it || Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

|| That is, the LORD send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, || even the second bullock seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

|| Or, and

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock || in the ordered place, and take ỹ second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice, with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Heb. strong place. || Or, in an orderly manner

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as ỹ LORD had said unto him: & *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and ỹ men of ỹ city, that he could not do *it* by day, ỹ he did *it* by night

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and ỹ grove was cut down that *was* by it, and ỹ second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired & asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that wil plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on ỹ day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he* blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

* Heb. clo- thed. † Heb. was cloth- ed with.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woolI in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I wil speak but this once; let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece, let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give ỹ Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now

3 Now therfore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying,* Whosoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: & there returned of the people twenty & two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and ỹ LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So ỹ people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to ỹ host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, & afterward shal thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the || armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, & said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, & came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay all along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else, save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking there of.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and || lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

|| Or, fire-brands, or torches.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I & all that *are* with me, then blow ye ỹ trumpets also on every side of all the camp, & say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake ỹ pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands, to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the
* Isai. 9.4. trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans
sword against his fellow, even throwout
all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shit-
‖ Or, towards. tah, ‖ in Zererah, *and* to the † border of
† Hebr. lip. Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throwout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

* Psal. 83.11. Isa. 10. 26. 25 And they took * two princes of ȳ Midianites, Oreb & Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon ȳ rock Oreb, & Zeeb they slew at ȳ winepress of Zeeb, & pursued Midian, and brought ȳ heads of Oreb & Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephramites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto
† Hebr. What thing is this thou hast done unto us? him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

† Hebr. strongly. 2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Hebr. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, & the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers. † Hebr. thresh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zeba and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host. † Hebr. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men. † Hebr. wrote.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, & said, Behold, Zebah & Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, & briers, and † with them he † taught the men of Succoth. † Hebr. knew.

17 And

17 And he beat down the tower of
King * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
25.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.
20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.
21 Then Zeba and Zalmunna said, Rise thou and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah & Zalmunna & took away ŷ ‖ ornaments, that *were* on their camels necks.
22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from ŷ hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shal my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.
24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey (for they had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.)
25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the earings of his prey.
26 And ŷ weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand & seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourty yeers in the dayes of Gideon.
29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.
32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrath of the Abiezrites.
33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim: and made Baal-berith their God.
34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed unto Israel.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.
† Heb. set.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either ŷ all ŷ sons of Jerubaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or ŷ one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.
3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

† Heb. after. † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, ẏ followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar. See Josh. 24, 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, & cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, ẏ God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, go up and down for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, ẏ cheereth God & man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

‖ Or, thistle.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour ẏ cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in ẏ ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: † Heb. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone; and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, & devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore & ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren. † Heb. strengthened his hands.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all ẏ came along ẏ way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren: and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Heb. made holy.

28 And

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not he the ſon of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early and ſet upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ||Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth wherewith ye ſaidſt, Who *is* Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not this ye people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown, *and* wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in ye entering of the gate of the city: and ye two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all ye men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, make haſte, *and* do as I *have done*. * Marg. I have done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, & took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within

the city,& thither fled all the men & women,& all they of ỹ city,&ſhut *it* to them and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto ỹ tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

*2Sam. 11.21. 53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 And he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer,& ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword,and ſlay me, ỹ men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his young man thruſt him thorow,&he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſon of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Jair, whoſe thirty ſons had thirty cities. 7 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

¶ Or, deliver †Hebr. ſave. AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to || † defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeers, and died,and was buried in Shamir

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty ſons that rode on thirty aſſe-colts,and they had thirty cities, ||Or, the villages of Jair. which are called ||Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died,& was buried in Camon

*Chap. 2.11, & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1. *Chap. 2.13. 6 And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD,and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook ỹ LORD, and ſerved not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines,and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeers all the children of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, ỹ children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan,to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, & againſt ỹ houſe of Ephraim;ſo ỹ Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee,both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites,and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, we have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee,deliver us only,we praythee,this day

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſery of Iſrael.

17 Then ỹ children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and ỹ children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together,and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto ỹ elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, & expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And ỹ elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therfore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, & be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnes between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with ỹ elders of Gilead, & the people made him head and captain over them: & Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of ỹ children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. * Num. 21. 13.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: * Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe, unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh. * Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and ỹ land of Moab, & came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab. * Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place. * Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all ỹ coasts of the Amo- * Deut. 2. 36.

Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, & from the wildernes even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not ỹ possess ỹ which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

*Num. 22.2. deut. 23.4. 24.9. 25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon & her towns, & in Aroer and her towns, & in all the cities ỹ *be* along by ỹ coast of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, & Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto ỹ children of Ammon

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

† Hebr. that which cometh forth, which shall come forth. I will offer it, &c. 31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto || the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

|| Heb. Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: || † beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me, Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a || custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerly || to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, & went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against ỹ children of Ammon, and didst not call us to

† Or, went, or called.

go

go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, & when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, & slew him at ỹ passages of Jordan: & there fell at ỹ time of the Ephraimites, fourty & two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, & he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: & he judged Israel eight yeers.

† Hebr. sons sons.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hands of the Philistines fourty yeers.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2.11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 10.6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto ỹ woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6.2,3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, & * no rasour shal come on his head: for ỹ childe shal be a Nazarite unto God from ỹ womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of ỹ hand of ỹ Philistines.

* Num. 6.5. 1 Sam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah;

Manoah; & the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in ỹ field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, & ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? and he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † how ſhall we order the childe, and || † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† Hebr. what ſhall be the manner of the, &c. || Or, what ſhall he do? † Hebr. what ſhall be his work?

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ỹ cometh of ỹ vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we ſhal have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I wil not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* || ſecret?

|| Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe when the flame went up toward heaven from off ỹ altar, ỹ the angel of ỹ LORD aſcended in ỹ flame of ỹ altar: and Manoah & his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhal ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

* Exod. 33. 20.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſon; and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 3 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth honey in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would

would have rent a kid,and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman,and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her,& he turned aſide to ſee ȳ carcaſe of ȳ lion:and behold,*there was* a ſwarm of bees,and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands,and went on eating,and came to his father & mother,and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken ȳ honey out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him,that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them,I wil now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven days of the feaſt,and finde *it* out; then I will give you thirty || ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me,then ſhal ye give me thirty ſheets, & thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him,Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat,& out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day,that they ſaid unto Samſons wife,Entice thy husband,that he may declare unto us the riddle,leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *ſo*?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold,I have not told *it* my father nor my mother,and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him || the ſeven days while their feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day,that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: & ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of ȳ city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter then honey? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them: If ye had not plowed with my heifer,ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ||ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle; and his anger was kindled,and he went up to his fathers houſe. || Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah,and delivered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſs within a while after, in ȳ time of wheat harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife wᵗʰ a kid,and he ſaid,I wil go into my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid,I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her,I pray thee,in ſtead of her. † *Heb.* let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, || Now ſhall I be more blameleſs then the Philiſtines,though I do them a diſpleaſure || Or, Now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took || firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails. || Or, torches.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the ſtanding corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon

ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I wil ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

† Hebr. went down.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into ỹ hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and ỹ cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax ỹ was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Hebr. were melted. † Hebr. moiſt.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† Hebr. an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, ỹ he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into ỹ hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in || the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza; and ſaw there † an harlot, & went in unto her,

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, & aroſe at midnight, & took the doors of the gate of the city, & the two poſts, & went away with them, † bar and all, and put *them* upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman || in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, & ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, & by what *means* we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to || afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖†green wyths, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green wyths, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber, and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake ȳ wyths, as a threed of tow is broken whē it †toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith ȳ mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened *it* with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo ȳ his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, & I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then ȳ lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, & ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not ȳ the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and †put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſs, & he did grinde in the priſon-houſe

† *Heb.* bored out.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ *Or,* aswhen he was ſhaven

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our God hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their God: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, †which ſlew many of us.

† *Heb.* and who multiplied our ſlain.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe; and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† *Heb.* before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereu on the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines

were there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto ỹ LORD, & ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, & ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, ỹ I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and || on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

|| *or,* he leaned on them † *Hebr.* my ſoul.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: & he bowed himſelf with *all his* might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and the ornaments for them.* 7 *He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name *was* Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, & ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears; behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed *be thou* of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſon, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an *ephod, and *teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſons, who became his prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? and he ſaid unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the yeer, and || † a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſons.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to *my* prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites ſend five men to ſeek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They ſearch Laiſh, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his prieſt and his conſecrate things.* 27 *They win Laiſh, and call it Dan.* 30 *They ſet up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the prieſthood.*

IN *thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shal be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish; & saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of ȳ Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no † magistrate in the land that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothfull to go *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, & pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto ȳ house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered ȳ five men ȳ went to spy out ȳ countrey of Laish, & said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, & teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and ȳ ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said ȳ priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father & a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from ȳ house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of

Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid
† Hebr. that thou art gathered together? unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away? and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And ẏ children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt
† Hebr. bitter of ſoul. † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with ẏ lives of thy houſhold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they *were* too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and ẏ prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, becauſe it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

* Joſh. 19.47. 29 And they called ẏ name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife, 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes
* Chap. 17. 6. & 18 1. & 21.25. † Hebr. woman a concubine or, of a wife which concubine. or, a year & four moneths. or, days four moneths. † Hebr. to her heart. † Hebr. ſtill day clinne. † Hebr. in with. † Hebr. it is perfect ing. time of the day. † Hebr. to the end. † Hebr. to the ſame. † Hebr. to the ſame. * when *there was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on ẏ ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a cõcubine out of Beth-lehẽ-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, & went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-Judah, and was there || † four whole moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, & a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, & when ẏ father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſs on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they ſat down and did eat, and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † until after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father ſaid unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus (which *is* Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto

unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn hither aside into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on & went their way, & ỹ sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, ỹ *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and there *is* no man ỹ † receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee: howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset ỹ house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. *Gen. 19.6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them; and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing. † Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the mornig: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, ỹ all ỹ saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that ỹ children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered

thered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And †the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered & said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shalbe* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all ỹ tribes of Israel, & an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for ỹ people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us ỹ men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to ỹ voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at ỹ time out of ỹ cities, twenty & six thousand men that drew sword, beside ỹ inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men, *left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*[*] *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Bejamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encourged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And

ỹ Hebr. the man the Levite,

† Hebr. humbled.

* Hebr. fellows

[*] Or, and every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not misse.

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And ȳ children of Benjamin went out against ȳ people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of ẅ one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great †flame with smoke to rise up out of ȳ city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in ȳ battel, Benjamin began †to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, †the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, ȳ men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battell overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousād men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned & fled toward ȳ wilderness unto ȳ rock of Rimmon: & they gleaned of them in ȳ high-ways five thousand men, & pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpets.

‖ Or, time.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. elevation.

† Heb. to smite the wounded

† Heb. the whole consumption.

† Heb. to cheldthem

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.

† Heb. unto-over against.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

*Chap. 21, 13.

† Hebr. was found

† Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shal not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there til even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And ỹ children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, & said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of ỹ valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to † call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives ỹ they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast † of ỹ LORD in Shiloh † yeerly *in a place* which is on ỹ north-side of Bethel, || on ỹ east-side of ỹ high-way ỹ goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children

† Hebr. from yeer to yeer, or, to-ward the sun-rising

† Hebr. and spake and called unto, pro-claim peace

dren of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, || Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes. *Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1.

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there, 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her, 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the days when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: ‖ LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons: ‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. † Heb. hope. † Heb. I have much bitterness.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept.

wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

‖ Or, Be not against me.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither ỹ goest, I will go; and where ỹ lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

† Hebr. strengthened her self

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

‖ That is, pleasant. ‖ That is, bitter.

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got she carrieth to Naomi.

And Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

† Hebr. happened

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsell *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsell that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, hearest thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shal not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all ỹ thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, & art come unto a people ỹ thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be

I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfulls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law wᵗʰ whom she had wrought, & said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* neer of kin unto us, || one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and || uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

|| Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

|| Or, crookt hold on.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* || a neer kinsman.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, then at ỹ beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy*

neer

neer kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, wel, let him do the kinſmans part: but if he wil not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet until the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into ỹ floor.

|| Or, ſheet, or apron.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the || vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, until thou know how the matter wil fall: for the man will not be in reſt, until he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner of Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by: unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Hebr. I ſaid, I wil reveal in thine ear.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before ỹ elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tel me, ỹ I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it* for my ſelf, leſt I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimony in Iſrael.

Deut. 25.9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make ỹ woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and || do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

|| Or, get thee poure. † Hebr. proclaim thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſon.

Gen. 38.29. Mat. 1.3.

14 And

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not †left thee this day without a|| kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age : for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed : he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez : * Pharez begat Hezron, * 1 Chr. 2.4. mat. 1.3

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and ram begat Amminadab.

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat || Salmon, || Or, Salmah

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRS BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in grief, prayeth for a child.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite :

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah : and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yeerly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh : and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave || a worthy portion : for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer ||† when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her ; therefore she wept, and did not eat. || Or, from the time that she, &c. † Hebr. from her going up.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons ?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. † Hebr. bitter of soul.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head. † Hebr. feed of men. * Num. 6.5. judg. 13.5.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. † Hebr. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard : therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered and ſaid, † Heb. hard of ſpirit. No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drink, but have poured out my ſoul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and grief have I ſpoken hitherto. || Or, meditation.

17 And Eli anſwered and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

† Heb. revolution of dayes. || That is, asked of God 20 Wherefore it came to paſſe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name || Samuel, *Saying*, Becauſe I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went up to offer unto the LORD, the yeerly ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely ỹ LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode & gave her ſon ſuck untill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, & a bottle of wine, and brought him to the houſe of ỹ LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they ſlew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, O my lord, *as* thy ſoul liveth, my lord, I *am* ỹ woman that ſtood by thee here praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I have || lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, || he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankfulneſſe.* 12 *The ſin of Elies ſons.* 18 *Samuels miniſtery.* 20 *By Elies bleſſing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his ſons.* 27 *A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged over mine enemies: becauſe I rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beſide thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 *They that were* full have hired out themſelves for bread, and *they that were* hungry ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath born ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, & maketh alive, he bringeth down to ỹ grave, & bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his ſaints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevail.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven ſhall he

he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, & his wife, & said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for ŷ ‖ loan ẇ is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all ŷ his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay ẇ the women ŷ † assembled at ŷ door of ŷ tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it *is* no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, & at mine offering ẇ I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with ŷ chiefest of all ŷ offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, & the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And

† Heb. assembled by troops.

‖ Or, I hear evil words of you.

‖ Or, to cry out:

* Levit. 10. 14.

‖ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Hebr. men.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shal do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

† Hebr. Joyn. ‖ Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, †Put me (I pray thee) into ‖one of ỹ priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in ỹ temple of the LORD, where ỹ ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

† Hebr. Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I wil do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* Gr. ears.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

13 ‖* For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖vile, & he †restrained them not.

* Chap. 2. 29. ‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing ỹ the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, & †more also, if ỹ hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Hebr. adde. ‖ Or, word. † Hebr. all the things. Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-

Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they ioyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence ỹ ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? and they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, & quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, ỹ ye be not servants unto ỹ Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeers old; and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of ỹ army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

† Hebr. yesterday, or the third day.

* Judg. 13.1.

† Hebr. be men

† Hebr. died.

* Chap. 3.2.

† Hebr. stood.

† Hebr. is the thing.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was w childe neer ‖ to be delivered: & when she heard ỹ tidings ỹ the ark of God was taken, and ỹ her father in law, & her husband were dead, she bowed her self & travelled; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, to cry out.

† Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Hebr. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because ỹ ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law & her husband)

‖ That is, where is the glory? or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither; 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ *the stump* of Dagon was left to him,

‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, & he destroyed them, and smote them with *emerods, *Psal. 73. 66. *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? and they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city, ỹ hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send back the Ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND ỹ ark of ỹ LORD was in ỹ countrey of ỹ Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests & the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, if ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering; then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſs offering, wᵗʰ we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto ȳ God of Iſrael: peradventure he wil lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as ȳ Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖wonderfully among them, *did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put ȳ jewels of gold which ye return him for a treſpaſs-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Beth-ſhemeſh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we ſhall know that it *is* not his hand ȳ ſmote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, & the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took ȳ ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, *and* went along ȳ high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to ȳ right hand, or to the left; and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto ȳ border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh *were* reaping their wheat-harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where *there was* a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down ȳ ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on ȳ great ſtone: and ȳ men of Beth-ſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, & ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe *are* the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſs-offering unto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖great *ſtone of* Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD: *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joſhua the Bethſhemite. ‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Beth-ſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and ȳ people lamented becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And ȳ men of Beth-ſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? & to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to ȳ inhabitants of Kijath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again ȳ ark of the LORD; come ye down, & fetch it up to you

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſon to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeers,* 3 *the Iſraelites, by Samuels means, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer* 13 *The Philiſtines are ſubdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD,

and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long (for it was twenty yeers) all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24. 14, 23.
* Judg. 2. 13
* Deut. 6. 13. matth. 4. 10. luk. 4. 8
* Judg. 2. 11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Hebr. Be not silent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, & the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, § Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ Or, the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Or, in a circle.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: & there he judged Israel, & there he built an altar unto the LORD

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king, 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God: 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* He. 5. 10. acts 13. 21

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† was evil in the eyes of Sam.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all

all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day ý I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, & served other Gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore || hearken unto their voice: || howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, & *will set them* to ear his ground, & to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers,

14 And he wil take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, & fight our battels,

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 13 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, || a Benjamite, a mighty man of || power.

* Chap. 14. 51, 1 Chro. 8. 33.
|| Or, the son of a man of Jemini.
|| Or, substance,

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow ý land of Shalim, & *there they were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Hebr. is with us?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

† Hebr. there is found in my hand,

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was before-time called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. Thy word is good

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

† Hebr. in the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a ‖ sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

† Hebr. to day.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 25. 1. acts 13. 21.

† Hebr. revealed the ear of Samuel

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of y hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

† Hebr. restrain,

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on thy fathers house?

† Hebr. to them.

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Hebr. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. to day.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subjects.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then ẏ shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to ẏ city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings: and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek ẏ asses: & when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found: but of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of

† Hebr. shoulder, † Hebr. turned.

† Hebr. a man to his neighbour. * Chap. 19. 24. † Hebr. from thence.

Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from his ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. Let the king live,

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven days reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if *there be* no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. Forbear us.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices and wept.

5 And behold Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent *them* throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, To morrow by *that time* the ſun be hot, ye ſhall have ‖ help. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed *it* to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *ſo* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who *is* he that ſaid, Shal Saul reign over us? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice, in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, *here I *am*, witneſs againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe ox have I taken, or whoſe aſs have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received *any* †bribe ‖to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD *is* witneſs againſt you, and his anointed *is* witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they anſwered, *He is* witneſs.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the †righteous acts of the LORD, which he did †to you and to your fathers.

8 *When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, *he ſold them into the hand of Siſera captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe. * Judg. 11. 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold, the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the †commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, †continue following the LORD your God. † Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto ỹ LORD, & the LORD ſent thunder & rain ỹ day: and all ỹ people greatly feared ỹ LORD & Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added

1 Sam. 19.
Hebr. inſom.
Hebr. ſhuld be.
Hebr. ſtead.
Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or, mercies
Hebr. with
Gen 45, 6. Exod. 16.
Judg. 2.

added unto all our sins, *this* evil to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceasing

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

† Hebr. the son of one yeer in his reigning.

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

|| Or, the hill.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

† Hebr. did stink.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, * Chap. 10. 8. and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe ỹ assoon as he had made an end of offering ỹ burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, ỹ he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? and Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Hebr. made the face of the LORD sick.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept ỹ commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were †present wᵗʰ him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way ẏ leadeth to Ophrah, unto ẏ land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in ẏ day of battel, ẏ there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar, 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man ẏ bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that ẏ on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in ẏ uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. * Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: & the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, & the other southward over against Gibeah. † Heb. tooth.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto ẏ garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD * to save by many or by few. * 2 Chr. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we wil discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we wil stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. † Heb. Be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up; for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us. * 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, & said, Come up unto us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armor-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into ẏ hand of Israel.

13 And

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: & they fell before Jonathan; & his armour-bearer ſlew after him

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan & his armor-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were || an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

|| Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the || noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

|| Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, & they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† Hebr. were cried together. * Judg. 7.22. 2 chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: & the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on my enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were || faint.

|| Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of ẏ ſpoil of their enemies which thy found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the blood.

* Lev. 7.26. 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that thy eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have || tranſgreſſed; roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

|| Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſhee, & ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought

brought every man his ox †with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: †the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither all the* †chief of ỹ people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, ẅ saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan myson wil be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ||Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people †escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, & against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he||gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hand of them that spoiled them. ||Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. *Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt. *Exod. 17.8. numb. 24.20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all ỹ they have, and spare them not; but slay both man & woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred

hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindeness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur: that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the King of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, & hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of ỹ LORD: I have performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, & of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I wil tel thee what ỹ LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

† Heb. they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying ỹ voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

* Ecclus. 51. 1. Isa. 66. 3. Mat. 12. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 13. Rom. 13. 1. divination.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I wil not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And

28 And Samuel ſaid unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then he ſaid, I have ſinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turn again with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childeleſſe, ſo ſhal thy mother be childeleſs among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God under pretence of a ſacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul ſendeth for David to quiet his evil ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, ſeeing I have rejected him from reigning over Iſrael? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will ſend thee to Jeſſe the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his ſons.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kil me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jeſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: and thou ſhalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Jeſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſs when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature; becauſe I have refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth; for man looketh on ẏ † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, & made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him; for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And

† Hebr. meeting.

† Hebr. eyes.

* 1 Chr. 28. 9. pſal. 7. 9. jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78. 70.

† Hebr. round.

† Hebr. fair of eyes.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: & it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, & prudent in || matters, & a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

|| Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him, and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, & pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-dammim.

|| Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Or, prepared.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliah, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Or, clothed.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a || target of brasse between his shoulders.

|| Or, gorget.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Or, of that Ephrathite.

13 And ỹ three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to battell: and ỹ names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the || trench, as the host was going forth to the || fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (ỹ Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, & spake according to the same words: & David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in ỹ wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, ỹ thou mightest see ỹ battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. † Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him. † Hebr. took him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go & fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a || lamb out of the flock: || Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: & when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, & smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, the LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male. † Hebr. clothed David with his clothes

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, & he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepherds †bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling *was* in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

‖ Or, valley. † Hebr. veſſell.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

† Hebr. ſhut thee up

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I wil ſmite thee, & take thine head from thee, & I wil give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the air, & to ȳ wilde beaſts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſling it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So* David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him; but *there was* no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, until thou come to the valley, & to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by ȳ way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſon *is* this youth? and Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Inquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon *art* thou, *thou* young man? and David anſwered, *I am* the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe, the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughter for a ſnare. 22 David perſwaded to be the kings ſon in law, giveth two hundred ſore-skins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſs when he had made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the

the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments even to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, *and* ‖behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, & he was accepted in ỹ ſight of all ỹ people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, & with †inſtruments of muſick.

7 And the women anſwered *one another* as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & David his ten thouſands

8 And Saul was very wroth, & the ſaying †diſpleaſed him; & he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands: & *what* can he have more but ỹ kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evill ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe, and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall *with it*, and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him. ‖ Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be ỹ †valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him. † Heb. ſon of valour

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing †pleaſed him. ‖ Or, was right in his eyes

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in ỹ ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake David. † Heb. According to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowry: but an hundred fore-ſkins of the Philiſtines

ſtines to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David to fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was much † ſet by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David: 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David, 22 and Saul himſelf, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf until the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf:

3 And I will go out, and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, & ſaid unto him, Let not † king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David, becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

† Heb. with.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9.17. 12. 3. 28. 2. Pſalm 119.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul ſware, *As* the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† Heb. yeſterday, third day, ſince, or, before this.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin, but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window: and he went, and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He *is* ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou

thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: and when they ſaw the company of the prophets prophecying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where *are* Samuel and David? and *one* ſaid, behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his cloathes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner; and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not ſo.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, || Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

|| Or, Say what is thy minde, and I wil do, &c. † Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto ỹ third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly || ſacrifice there for all the family.

|| Or, a feaſt.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindely with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* chap. 18. 3. & 23, 18.

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father, to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, & let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

† Heb. ſearched.

† Heb. uncover thine ear.

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan; but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in

peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no, not when § LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from ŷ face of the earth.

† Hebr. cut. 16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

|| Or, by his loved wards him, 17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, || because he loved him: for he loved him as his own soul.

† Hebr. missed. 18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

|| Or, diligently, ¶ Hebr. greatly, ¶ Hebr. in the day of the business. 19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down || † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone || Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

|| Or, that: sheweth the way, 21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

† Hebr. not any thing. 22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, ŷ arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day, for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David carnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethen: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || † Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew ŷ it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from ŷ table in fierce anger, & did eat no meat ŷ second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make

Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* into the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said, unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath cōmanded me a business, & hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

|| Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, & David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. & 29. 5. Eccles. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and || scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

|| Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man || is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

|| Or, playeth the madman.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the madman in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that† *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† Hebr. had a creditour. † Hebr. bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a || tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

|| Or, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will ỹ son of Jesse give every one of you fields, & vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, & captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Hebr. uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob, and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which *is* the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Hebr. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, ỹ and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And ỹ king said unto ỹ || † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of ỹ LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, & because they knew when he fled, & did not shew it to me. But the servãts of ỹ king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the servants of ỹ LORD.

|| Or, runners. † Hebr. the runners that.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God foewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah, 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David inquired of ỹ LORD, saying, Shal I go and smite the Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver ỹ Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought wth the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul, that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew ỹ Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar ỹ priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† Hebr. shut up

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strongholds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of || Jeshimon?

ỹ Hebr. on the right hand. || Or, the wilderness.

20 Now

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there, for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Hebr. foot shall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you, and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Hebr. spread themselves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place || Sela-hammahlekoth.

|| That is, the rock of division.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

† Hebr. after.

AND it came to pass when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi,

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And ỳ men of David said unto him, Behold ỳ day of which ỳ LORD said unto thee Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that ỳ mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, & cut off ỳ skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Hebr. them which was Saul.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

† Hebr. cut them.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how ỳ the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for ỹ haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me; foraſmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore ỹ LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well ỹ thou ſhalt ſurely be king, & that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdom, 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, & buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

|| Or, buſines

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſs, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Hebr. ask him in my name, of peace,

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Hebr. ſhamed

8 Ask thy young men, and they wil ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.

† Hebr. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſon of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now adayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they *be*?

† Hebr. ſlaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, & David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter, and he †rayled on them

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not †hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he *is ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that *a man* cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, & five meaſures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, ſurely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, & let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine †audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* ẅ him: but I thine hand-maid ſaw not ỹ young men of my lord, whō ỹ didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* blood, & from †avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeek evill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that †follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive ỹ treſpaſs of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth ỹ battels of ỹ LORD, & evill hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhal have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either ỹ thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or ỹ my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhal have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet mee:

33 And bleſſed *be* thy advice, and bleſſed *be* thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For

* Hebr. flew upon them
† Hebr. ſhamed
‖ Or, lumps.
† Hebr. lay it to his heart.
† Hebr. giving thy ſelf
‖ Or, preſent
† Hebr. walk at the feet of.
† Hebr. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.
† Hebr. no ſtumbling or ſtumbling-block.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded ŷ cauſe of my reproach from ŷ hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for ŷ LORD hath returned the wickedneſs of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam *of Jezreel, & they were alſo both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſon of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his ſin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeſhimon? *Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to ŷ wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, & underſtood ŷ Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him. * Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55. || Or, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time. † Heb. ſhut up.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David

Heb. his eyes. Joſh. 5. 56. 2 Sam. 14. 25.

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on ȳ top of an hill afar off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner ȳ son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered & said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? & who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast ȳ not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

† Hebr. the sons of death. 16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? and David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other Gods.

† Hebr. smell.

† Hebr. cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnes, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day; but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Zik'lag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall † now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with ȳ six hundred men ȳ *were* with him, unto Achish ȳ son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwel in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David & his men went up and invaded ỹ Geshurites, and the || Gezrites, and ỹ Amalekites: for these *nations were* of old ỹ inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, || Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his mine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land. *Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those ỹ have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid:

afraid: for what saweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Hebr. What is his form?

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form *is* he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that *it was* Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

† Hebr. by the hand of prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt ỹ ask of me, ſeeing ỹ LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

|| Or, for himſelf

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, *as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

*1 Chap. 15. 28.

† Hebr. mine hand.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons be with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. made haſte & fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature,

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, & ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſervants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw ỹ Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & ỹ Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here*? And Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeers, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, *Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him; and let him not go down with us to battel, leſt in the battel he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? *ſhould* it not *be* with the heads of theſe men?

*1 Sam. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

5 *Is* not this David, of whõ they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, & David his ten thouſands?

*1 Sam. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out and

and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evill in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, †the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? & what hast ỹ found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, ỹ I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of ỹ Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: & assoon as ye be up early in the morning, & have light, depart

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God. † Hebr. bitter.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? and he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: & when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? and he said, I *am* a yong man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agon I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of ỹ Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? and he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them; David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neer to the people, he || saluted them.

|| Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, & *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. men.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who wil hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

† Hebr. and forward.

25 And it was *so* from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Hebr. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw † the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down || slain in mount Gilboa.

† Hebr. made battell.

|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. shooters. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me thorow therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and || abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

|| Hebr. mock in me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his

his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when ỹ men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, & *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, & that Saul & his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came & dwelt in them

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip ỹ slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, & sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard || of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

|| or, concerning him

* Jere. 34.5.

* 2 Sam. 2.4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1 Sam. 27.

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear, and lo, the charets and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here *am* I.

† Heb. Behold me.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for || anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

|| or, my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my &c.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3.31. & 13.31.

12 And they mourned and wept, & fasted until even, for Saul, & for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How
* Psal. 105.15 wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

*. Josh. 10. 13. ‖ Or, of the upright

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Mica. 1.10. 20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖ Or, fierce. 23 Saul & Jonathan *were* lovely & ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 25 *At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up. And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men ỹ *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: & they dwelt in ỹ cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

*1 Sam. 31.11. *1 Sam. 31.12.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnes unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant; for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Or, of the 8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, & brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

† Or, of 11 (And the † time that David was king

king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Job the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon, and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot as a wilde ro.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, & in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, & said, *Art* thou Asahel? & he answered, I *am*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, & take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also & Abishai pursued after Abner: & ỹ sun went down when they were come to ỹ hil of Ammah, ỹ *lieth* before Giah, by ỹ way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and passed over Jordan, & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin & of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

† Heb. from the morning.
‖ Or, gone away.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battel, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, & the house of David:

vid: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah, the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war between the house of Saul & the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name
[a] Chap. was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and
22. 10. *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindeness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, & to his friends, & have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, & behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league w^th thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face,
† Hebr. by saying, except ỹ first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with ỹ elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I wil save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, & will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that ỹ mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, & brought in a great spoil with them (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all ỹ host ỹ *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner ỹ son of Ner came to ỹ king, & he hath sent him away, & he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him || quietly: & smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the †blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not †fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the †bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and ℣ king lift up his voice, & wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, If I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shal reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin.

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, & his nurse took him up, and fled, and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah, went and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, & said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son

ſon of Saul, thine enemy, which ſought thy life; and ỹ LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſity,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon, in his own houſe upon his bed? ſhall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſh-boſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 4, 15.
† Hebr. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1. *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael.* 4 *Davids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebuſites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram ſendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven ſons are born to him in Jeruſalem.* 17 *David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulbery-trees.*

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 2 Chr. 11. 1.

2 Alſo in time paſt, when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78. 71.

3 So all ỹ elders of Iſrael came to ỹ king to Hebron, & king David made a league with them in Hebron before ỹ LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * ſeven yeers, and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Iſrael and Judah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jeruſalem, unto the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and ỹ lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, Davids ſhall not.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* ỹ city of David.

8 And David ſaid on ỹ day, Whoſoever getteth up to ỹ gutter, and ſmiteth the Jebuſites, & the lame, and ỹ blind, *that are* hated of Davids ſoul, * *he ſhall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

‖ Or, Even the blinde and the lame, he ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts *was* with him.

† Or, were going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, ſent meſſengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built David an houſe.

† Or, hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdom, for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jeruſalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet ſons and daughters born to David.

14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?

And

And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ||burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of ỹ LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of ỹ mulberry-trees, that then ỹ ſhalt beſtir thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote ỹ Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And * David aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God ||whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † ſet ỹ ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of ỹ houſe of Abinadab ỹ *was* in ||Gibeah: and Uzzah & Ahio ỹ ſons of Abinadab, drave ỹ new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen || ſhook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* ||errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. * So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before

2 Sam. 5. 21. *1 Chr. 14. 12.* *1 Chr. 13. 9.* ‖ Or, ſtumbled. ‖ Or, raſhneſſe. † Hebr. broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Uzzah. *1 Chr. 15. 25.*

fore the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace-offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

* 1 Chro. 16, 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of ȳ handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ ſhameleſſely uncovereth himſelf!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my ſervants,

23 Therefore Michal ȳ daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him: 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

* 1 Chr. 17. 1.

2 That ȳ king ſaid unto Nathan ȳ prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but ȳ ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell † my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my ſervant to David,

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* houſe, ſince ȳ time that I brought up ȳ children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

‖ 1 Chr. 17. 6. any of the judges.

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith ȳ LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheep-cote, † from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

* 1 Sam. 16. 11. pſal. 78. 70. † Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

Deut. 7.

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies.) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

* 1 King. 8. 20.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom for ever.

* 1 King. 5. 5. & 6. 12. 1 chron. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be

* Heb. 1. 5.

my

Psal. 89. 30, 32. my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

Hebr. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, & according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Deut. 4. 7. 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, & to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, & concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Hebr. opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

* John 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Hebr. be thou pleased and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took || Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chr. 18 1, &c.

|| Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psal. 60. 2.

4 And David took || from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

|| Or, of his. ‖ Or, 1 Chr. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and *the* Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: & the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that

that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſon unto king David to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) & *Joram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſs;

† Hebr. ask him of peace. † Hebr. was a man of wars with.

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, & of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob king of Zobah.

† Hebr. in his hand were.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned fro † ſmiting of ſ Syrians in ſ valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

* Hebr. his ſmiting

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement & juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles. ‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & Davids ſons were ‖ chief rulers.

* 1 Chr. 18.17. ‖ Or, princes

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſervant.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindeneſs for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: & when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſs of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſon *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap. 4.4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ The king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold, thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſs, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, & wil reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, & thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſervants ſhal til the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſons, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord ſ king hath commanded thy ſervant, ſo ſhal thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt

dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at ỳ kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

Che. 11. AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of ỳ children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindeneds unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks; and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen and of king Maachah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And ỳ children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of ỳ gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before & behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: & they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw ỳ they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so ỳ Syrians feared to help ỳ children of Ammon any more.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 When Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba, 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David, 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Hebr. at the return of the yeer.
* 1 Chr. 20, 1.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, & she came in unto him, & he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanness) & she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.
* Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, & said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Job did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, & wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of ỳ kings house, & there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, & he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew ỳ valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittie died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, & came and shewed David all ỳ Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely

Surely ye men prevailed against us, & came out unto us into the field, & we were upon them even unto the entering of ye gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deoureth one as wel as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, & he spared to take of his own flock, & of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, & I delivered thee out of ye hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, & hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and

‖ Or, is worthy to die. * Exod. 22.1.

* 1 Sam. 16.13.

* Deut. 28.30. chap. 16.22.

* Eccles. 47.11.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do hurt

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, & changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, & went in unto her, & lay with her: & * she bare a son, and * he called his name Solomon; & the LORD loved him.

*Mat. 1.6. *1 Chr. 22.9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‖ That is beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, & took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ¶ And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

† Heb. very much.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, & put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, & under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsell feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. it was wonderful in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: & Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, † lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

† Heb. thin.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself

himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me; and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, & brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, & ſaid unto her, Come, lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evill in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other ẏ thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant ẏ miniſtered unto him, & ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, & bolt the door after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Hebr. ſet not thine heart.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

† Hebr. and deſolate.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeers, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, Let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon & all ẏ kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, I will you not, ſince I have commanded you?

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, & fled.

† Hebr. ſons of valour. † Hebr. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they

were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all ỹ kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose ỹ they have slain all the young men ỹ kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day ỹ he forced his sister Tamar

† Hebr. mouth.

‖ Or, setled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by ỹ way of ỹ hil side behinde him

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy servant

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

‖ Or, was consumed.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, 3 bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman ỹ had a long time mourned for ỹ dead

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king,

† 2 Sam.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, & mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Hebr. no deliverer between them

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, & they said, Deliver him ỹ smote his brother, ỹ we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, & we will destroy the heir also: and so they shal quench my coal which is left, and shal not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth

† Hebr. upon the face of the earth

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house; and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that thou wouldest multiply the revengers of blood to destroy any more

12 Then ỹ woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against ỹ people of God? for the king doth speak this

this thing, as one which is faulty; in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on ȳ ground, w̄ cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord ȳ king, *it is* because ȳ people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord ȳ king shal now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto ȳ woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And ȳ woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to ȳ left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therfore, bring ȳ young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and †thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

† Hebr. And as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

† Hebr. neer my place,

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: & when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping: 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but ‖*there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go & pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shal bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: & ȳ conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually wᵗʰ Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, & let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalō: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, & †bring evil upon us, & smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord ȳ king shal † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold †after him. and the king left ten women *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, & abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord ȳ king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shal be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And

†Heb. to come.

‖Or, none will hear you from the king downward.

†Heb. to smite.

†Heb. at his feet.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook || Kidron, & all ỹ people paſſed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, & they ſet down the ark of God; & Abiathar went up, until all the people had done paſſing out of ỹ city.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good unto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, *Art not* thou a * ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo *will* I now alſo *be* thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, *that* what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of ỹ kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, & Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms councel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes *be* for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where *is* thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee, *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king. † Heb. I do obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name *was* Shimei the ſon of Gera:

‖ Or, he still came forth & cursed.

‖ he came forth, and cursed stil as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Hebr. behold thee in thy evil

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto ỹ king, Why should this *dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1 Sam. 24. 14. chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD wil look on mine ‖ † affliction, & that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, tears. † Hebr. eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on ỹ hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† Hebr. Let the king live.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindenesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shal do

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahitophel, which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had inquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushais, standing to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and wil make him afraid: & all ỹ people ỹ *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom,

lom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? If not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, the counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shal be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shal not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shal all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernes, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon: and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? and the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* w^th^ him, & they passed over Jordan: by ỹ morning light there lacked not one of them ỹ was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, † and put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done.

† Hebr. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa

was a mans son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, ỹ went in to Abigail ỹ daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim.

‖ Or, cups. 28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

¶ David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David, 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will † Hebr. for their heart: or, us, † Heb. or, ten thousand of us. † Hebr. lie to succor. not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us; but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better ỹ thou † succour us out of the city

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake, with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured. † Heb. multiplyed to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under ỹ thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom. † Heb. weigh upon mine hand. † Heb. beware, whosoever of you be, &c.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midst of the oak. † Heb. before thee. † Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

And

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not †bear tidings this day, but ỹ shalt bear tidings another day: but this day ỹ shalt bear no tidings, because ỹ kings son is dead

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by ỹ way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And ỹ watchman said, †Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, || † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king

29 And the king said, †Is the young man Absalom safe? and Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, the enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning, 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth & mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the †victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But

* Gen. 14. 17.

† Heb. bring word back.

† Heb. bear.

† Heb. What to me.

† Heb. weigh upon mine hand.

† Heb. heard before whom every be of fire.

† Heb. hear.

1 Or, Peace be to thee. † Heb. Peace. shut up.

† Heb. Is there peace?

† Heb. tidings is brought.

† Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and ỹ lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 †In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, †that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, & all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in ỹ gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell; now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David. * 1 Kin. 2.8.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba ỹ servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.5.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah, answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die; and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither

† Hebr. By loving, &c.
† Hebr. that princes or servants are not to thee
† Hebr. to the heart of thy servants.
† Hebr. are ye silent?
† Hebr. the good in his eyes.

ther dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord ỹ king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them ỹ did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, & went over Jordan with ỹ king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Manahaim: for he *was* a very great man

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore yeers old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men, & singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant wil go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me w such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shal seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shal go over with me, and I wil do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter: have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, & we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Shebas head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son

* Chap. 16. 3.

† Hebr. men of death.

† Hebr. the good in his eyes.

* Chap. 16. 1.

* Chap. 17. 27.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeers of my life?

† Hebr. chuse.

† Hebr. set us at light

son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in ỹ son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba ỹ son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, & the king took the ten women *his* *concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were †shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then *did* Absalom: take now thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Plethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of ỹ high-way: and when ỹ man saw that all ỹ people stood stil, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, & cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and || it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wal, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, ỹ I may speak ẇ thee.

17 And when he was gone neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid, And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ||They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † byname) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I wil depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people

*Chap. 16. 22.
† Hebr. a house of ward
† Hebr. bound.
† Hebr. in widowhood of life.
† Hebr. call.
† Hebr. deliver himself from our eyes.
* Chap. 8, 18.
† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.
|| Or, against the wall.
† Hebr. batter
|| Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they wil ask of Abel, and so make an end.
† Hebr. by his name.

people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites cease by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David † inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites, were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shal I do for you? & wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered ỳ king, The man that consumed us, & that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the LORD.

7 But ỳ king spared Mephibosheth ỳ son of Jonathan ỳ son of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan ỳ son of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18. 3, & 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king took ỳ two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, & Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite,

‖ Or, Michals sister. † Hebr. bare to.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 17.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in ỳ country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down

down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sons of || the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with ỹ Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai ỹ Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of || the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with ỹ Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliah the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature; that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to || the giant.

21 And when he || defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the || waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The || sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavillions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of || many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For

|| Or, Rapha.
† Heb. the staff of the head.
† Heb. candle, or lamp.
* 1 Chr. 20.4.
|| Or, Rapha.
* See 1 chro. 20,5.
|| Or, Rapha.
|| Or, reproached.
* 2 Sam. 16,9.
* Psal. 18.2, &c.
|| Or, pangs.
|| Or, sorrows of.
† Heb. in.
|| Or, gathering of waters.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright †before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnes: according to my cleannes †in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖shew thy self unsavory.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have ‖run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wal

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he †maketh my way perfect.

34 He †maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands †to war: so *that* a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath †made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my †feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou †subdued under me

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of ‖earth, I did stamp them as ‖mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 †Strangers shall ‖†submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that †avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, & * to his seed for evermore

†*Hebr.* sons of the stranger.

‖*Or,* yeeld feigned obedience.

†*Hebr.* lie.

†*Hebr.* giveth avengement for me.

*Rom. 15.9.

*Chap. 7.12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning,

‖*Or,* Be thou ruler, &c.

morning, *when* the ſun riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe *be* not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, † Hebr. filled. muſt be †fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, Joſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three. ‖ See 1 Chro. 11. 11. † Hebr. ſlain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1 Chr. 11. 12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: & ỹ people fled from ỹ Philiſtines

* 1 Chr. 11. 27. ‖ Or, for foraging.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of ỹ ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, O† that one would give me drink of ỹ water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by ỹ gate

† Hebr. Who will give.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſon of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chr. 11. 20. † Hebr. ſlain.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain, howbeit, he attained not unto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo & ſlew a lion in ỹ midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Hebr. great in deeds.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaff, & plucked ỹ ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlew him with his own ſpear

† Hebr. of a meaſure.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to ỹ *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ Or, more honourable among the thirty. † Hebr. ſecret counſel.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* 1 Chr. 11. 26.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1 Chr. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the || brooks of Gaaſh,
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Jaſhen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſbai, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai ỹ Carmelite, Paarai ỹ Arbite,
36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

|| Or, valleys.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of three ſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floor; where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and || he moved David againſt them to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

|| Heb. incited.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which *was* with him, || Go now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

|| Or, Now go.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, & againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab & the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that *lieth* in the midſt of the || river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

|| Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the || land of Tahtim-hodſhi, and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon.

|| Or, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even* to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up ỹ ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men ỹ drew the ſword; and ỹ men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered ỹ people. & David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in ỹ I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſervant; for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in ỹ morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,
12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, ỹ I may *do it* unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shal ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.
14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are || great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| Or, many.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon

Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem, to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evill, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

* 1 Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote ỹ people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up, as ỹ LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? and David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him; behold, *there be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floor and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David renewеth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeers; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Hebr. entered into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him; and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Hebr. Let them ſeek. † Hebr. a damſell, a virgin. † Hebr. be a cherither unto him.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell *was* very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt ỹ done ſo?

† Hebr. from this dayes.

so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; & *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: & they †following Adonijah helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, & Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖En-rogel, and called his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that ỹ mayst save thine own life, & ỹ life of thy son Solomō.

13 Go, & get thee in unto king David, & say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine hand-maid saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeysance unto the king; and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, & fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, & Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders. †Heb. sinners

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan ỹ prophet also came in.

23 And they told ỹ king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before ỹ king, he bowed himself before ỹ king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, & sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and ỹ captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, †God save king Adonijah. †Heb. Let king Adonijah live

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came †into the kings presence, and stood before the king. †Heb. before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse;

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, & he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon †mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok ȳ priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered ȳ king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of ȳ tabernacle, & anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar ȳ priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, & Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and ȳ Pelethites, & they have caused him to ride upon ȳ kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom:

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, & make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to ȳ earth: but if wickedness shal be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him down from the altar. & he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bathsheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * || prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the son of Ner, and unto * Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindenesse unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse, in ỹ day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by ỹ LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with ỹ sword. 2 Sam. 12. 22.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. *Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem. * 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 chro. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly. * 2 Chr. 29. 23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. † Heb. turn not away my face.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he wil not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shu-

mammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered & ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou ask Abiſhag ſ Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him ſ kingdom alſo; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, & for Abiathar the prieſt, & for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him, that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, & ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, *to wit* * Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah ſ ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, & ſlew him; & he was buried in his own houſe in ſ willderneſs.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had

2 Sam. 7.12, 13.

† Heb. a man of death

* 1 Sam. 2.31, 35.

had gon from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So ỹ king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the *kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſdom, obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, & took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into ỹ city of David, until he had made an end of building his own houſe, and ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the name of the LORD, untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖ Or, bounty

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant is in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good & bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people? * 2 Chr. 1. 10. † Heb. hearing

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelf † long life: neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement; † Heb. many dayes, † Heb. to hear

12 Behold I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among ỹ kings like unto thee, all thy days * Matt. 6. 33. 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that* were harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I & this woman dwell in one houſe, & I was delivered of a child, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together; *there was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead childe in my boſom.

21 And when I aroſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay; but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No; but the dead *is* thy ſon, and the living *is* my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before ỹ king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was* unto the king, (for her bowels †yearned upon her ſon) & ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

† Hebr. were hot.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

† Hebr. in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily proviſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the ſon of Zadok, ‖ the prieſt:

‖ Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſons of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

‖ Or, remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar *was* over the houſhold: and *Adoniram the ſon of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, levy.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe *are* their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

9 ‖ The ſon of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‖ Or, Ben-dekar.

10 ‖ The ſon of Heſed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

‖ Or, Ben-heſed.

11 ‖ The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

‖ Or, Ben-abinadab.

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam

13 ‖ The ſon of Geber, in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls and brazen bars.

‖ Or, Ben-geber.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath, ℣ daughter of Solomon, to wife.

16 Baanah the son Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri, *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And *Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons †provision for one day, was thirty †measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and ro-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tipsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even unto Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stals of horses for his charets, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, & for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and || dromedaries, brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And *God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop, that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And *Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, *1 Chr. 2. 3.

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shal be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants,

* Heb. I say.
*2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

vants, according to all that thou ſhalt †appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among us any that can ſkill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. ſay.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid; Bleſſed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſon over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have† conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Hebr. heard.

9 My ſervants ſhall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in flotes, unto the place that thou ſhalt †appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, & thou ſhalt receive *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

† Hebr. ſend.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according to* all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

† Hebr. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdom, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael; and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over ỹ levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains:

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers, which *were* over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ Or, Gibliites. Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the four hundred & fourſcore yeer after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 1 Kin. 6. 1.

† Hebr. began to build.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD: the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe: and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, window broad within and narrow without. Or, ſkew and cloſed.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers, round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Hebr. upon, or, joyning to. † Hebr. ribs.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beams* ſhould not be faſtened in the walls of the houſe.

† Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo ỹ there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in ỹ houſe, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in ỹ right † ſide of ỹ houſe: and they went up with winding ſtairs into ỹ middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

9 So

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, & execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I wil dwell among ȳ children of Israel, & wil not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, & † open flowers; all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree: and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, & palm-trees, & † open flowers, and overlaid *them* w gold, & spread gold upon ȳ cherubims, and upon ȳ palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

‖ Or, oily.
† Hebr. tree. s of oil.
* Exod. 25. 20.
‖ Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.
† Hebr. openings of flowers.
† Hebr. five square.
‖ Or, leaves of the doors.
† Hebr. openings of flowers.
‖ Or, four square.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed ſtone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ||thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: ſo was he ſeven yeers in building it.

|| Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe, 2 of the houſe of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten ſea, 27 of the ten baſes, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the veſſels.

BUt Solomon was building his own houſe *thirteen yeers, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

*Chap. 9.10.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Hebr. ribs.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and †light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

† Hebr. light againſt light.

5 And all the || doors and poſts *were* ſquare, with the windows: and light *was* againſt light in three ranks.

|| Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect,

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch *was* ||before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* || before them.

|| Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar †from one ſide of the floor to the other.

|| Or, according to them. † Hebr. from floor to floor.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter (*whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

*Chap. 3.1.

9 All theſe *were* of coſtly ſtones, according to ỹ meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws, within & without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones, ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled ẅ wiſdom, and underſtanding, & cunning to work all works in braſſe; & he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Hebr. the ſon of a widow woman

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteen cubits high a piece; and a line of twelve cubits did compaſs either of them about.

† Hebr. fafhioned, or, caſt

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates alſo above, over againſt the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred

hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, & three looking toward ỹ west, and three looking toward ỹ south, and three looking toward ỹ east: and ỹ sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter & above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit. † Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a charet-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of the one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, & palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about. † Heb. nakedness.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south. † Heb. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pome-

pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Hebr. upon the face

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. in the thicknesse of the ground

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*.

† Hebr. searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and ẏ † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Hebr. ashpans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for ẏ house of the LORD: & Solomon brought in ẏ † things * which David his father had dedicated; *even* ẏ silver, and ẏ gold, and ẏ vessels did he put among ẏ treasures of ẏ house of the LORD.

† Hebr. holy things of David.

* 2 Chr. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 14 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

THEN * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

* 2 Chr. 5. 2.

† Hebr. princes

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon and all ẏ congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Hebr. heads. 1 Kin. 8. 10, ark: 2 Chr. 5. 9.

‖ Hebr. holy.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5. ‖ Hebr. when.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of ẏ cloud: for ẏ glory of the LORD had filled ẏ house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

* 2 Chr. 6. 1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and

and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house ỹ my name might be therein; but I chose *David to be over my people Israel

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, *LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shal not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to ỹ supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray || towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before ỹ enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee || in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, & there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then

*Deut. 12, 11.

|| Or, in this place.

|| Or, in this place.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

|| Or, towards.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in ỹ land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar, if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ or, juriſdiction

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear ỹ in heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, and do, & give to every man according to his ways, whoſe heart ỹ knoweſt; (for thou, *even* thou only knoweſt ỹ hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

* Hebr. thy name is called upon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

† Hebr. the way of the city, i. e. right. ‖ 2 Chr. 6. 39. eccles. 7. 20. 1 Joh. 1. 8, 10.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives, unto ỹ land of ỹ enemy, far or neer

‖ Hebr. bring back their heart.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in ỹ land of them ỹ carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, & with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, & all their tranſgeſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people & thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from ỹ mids of ỹ furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto ỹ ſupplication of thy ſervant, & unto ỹ ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all ỹ they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 5.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given

ven rest unto his people Israel, according to all ỹ he promised there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, w̃ he promised by ỹ hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us; as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, & to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, w̃ he commanded our fathers

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel †at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two & twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 * The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, & went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 in Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of ỹ house of the LORD, & the kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which ỹ hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shal be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integritie of heart, & in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes & my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shal not fail thee a man upon ỹ throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and wil not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other Gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house w̃ I have hallowed * for my name, wil I cast out of my sight, & Israel shal be a proverb, & a by-word among all people

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought

forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evill.

*2 Chr. 8. 1. 10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

‖ That is, displeasing, or dirty. 13 And he said, What cities *are* these ẏ thou hast given me, my brother? & he called them ẏ land of ‖Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, & Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, & slain the Canaanites ẏ dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, & in Lebanon, & in all ẏ land of his dominion.

† Hebr. the desire of Solomon which he desired, 20 *And* all the people ẏ were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, & Jebusites, ẇ were not of ẏ children of Israel

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men, but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horses* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, ẇ camels ẏ bare spices, & very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words 3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his || cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy † acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an. hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, || † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also & psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto ỹ queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that ẅ Solomon gave her † of his royal bounty: so she turned & went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the || governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon. *Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays. † Hebr. on the hinder part thereof † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom. † Hebr. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all ỹ vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, || none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. || Or, there was no silver in them

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, || ivory, and apes, and peacocks. || Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. † Hebr. sought the face of,

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, & vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jerusalem. *2 Chr. 1.14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance. † Hebr. gave.

*2 Chr. 1.16, & 9.28, † Hebr. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons

28 ¶ *†And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, & linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threateneth him.* 14 *Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Jeroboam, to whom Ahiah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

*Deut. 17. 17. eccles. 47. 19. Or, besides,

BUt king Solomon loved *many strange women, (‖together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of ỹ Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, & Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they wil turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

*Judg. 2, 13.

5 For Solomon went after *Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, & after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And *had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this *is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he & certain Edomites of his fathers servants w^th him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, & that Joab the

the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharoah, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered,† Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, ‖ fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, & rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes & my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all ŷ dayes of his life, for David my servants sake whom I chose, because he kept my cõmandments & my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, ŷ David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, ŷ city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I wil be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over al Israel, *was* * forty yeers

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

‖ Sam. 8. & 10. 18.

Chr. 6.

Hebr. fled.

Hebr. words, or things.

† Hebr. dayes. * 2 Chr. 9. 30.

* Mat. 1. 9. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and the idolatry of the two calves.

2 Chr. 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And came to passe when Jeroboam *Chap. 11. 40.* the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

3 That they sent and called him; and Jeroboam, & all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

Chap. 4. 6. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men ẏ stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, & said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men ẇ they had given him, and consulted with the young men ẏ were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, thus shalt ẏ speak unto this people ẏ spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt ẏ say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you wᵗʰ a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you wᵗʰ scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after ẏ counsel of ẏ yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I wil adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam ẏ son of Nebat. *Chap. 11. 29.*

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones ẏ he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem. † Heb. strengthened himself to get him up.

19 So Israel || rebelled against the house of David unto this day. || Heb. fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard ẏ Jeroboam was come again, that they sent & called him unto the congregation, & made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely. *Chap. 11. 13.*

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled al the house of Judah,

Judah, with ỹ tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriors, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael, return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD, at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made a houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on ỹ fifteenth day of ỹ moneth, like unto ỹ feaſt ỹ is in Judah, and he ‖offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Beth-el) ‖ ſacrificing unto ỹ calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖offered upon the altar ẅ he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in ỹ moneth ẅ he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.

† Hebr. to burn incenſe

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el, and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar ‖ to burn incenſe.

‖ Or, to offer

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 Kin. 23. 16.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This *is* the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that *are* upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of ỹ man of God, which had cried againſt ỹ altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † ỹ LORD, and

† Hebr. the face of the LORD,

the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, if thou wilt give me halfe thine houſe I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons ſaddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak: & he ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? and he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return w^th^ thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 And he ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, & drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto ỹ ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by ỹ carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It *is* the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† Heb. brake.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe. And they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† Heb. brake.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, ſaying, Alas, my brother.

31 And

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became *one* of the prieſts of the high places.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſick; Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reign, 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Roboboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be ϒ wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king over this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honey, and go to him; he ſhal tell thee what ſhal become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet, by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he *is* ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhal be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feign her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the door, that he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heavie *tidings*.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him ϒ piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 21. 21. 2 kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave; becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in ϒ water, & he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, ϒ he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond ϒ river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to ȳ threshold of ȳdoor, ȳchild died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers, and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

* Heb. lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty & one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

* 2 Chr. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, & they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and || images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

|| Or, standing images, or, statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all ȳ abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

† Heb. runners

28 And it was so, when ȳ king went into ȳhouse of ȳ LORD, ȳ the guard bare them, & brought them back into ȳ guard-chāber

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reign. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reign. 16 The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reign. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reign.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah. * 1 King. 11. 43.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a || lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

|| Or, candle

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. * 2 Sam. 11. 4. 12. 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. * 2 Chr. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David:

and

and * Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah
10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
11 And Asa did that ẅ was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.
12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.
13 And also *Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa †destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.
14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.
15 And he brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into ẏ house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.
16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.
17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.
18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,
19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may †depart from me.
20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelbethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.
21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah (none *was* †exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, & all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.
26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)
28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any ẏ breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:
30 Because of ẏ sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, & which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.
31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
32 And

† Hebr. free.
* Matt. 1. 8. called, Josaphat.
† Hebr. reigned
* Chapp. 14. 10.

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehus prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria; 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reign. 34 Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: *Chap. 15. 29. and will make thy house like *the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

*Chap. 14. 11. 4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: & him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah ỹ son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Omri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all ỹ house of Baasha: he left him not one ỹ pisheth against a wal, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, & burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in

in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirty and one yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve yeers: ſix yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſs, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid ỹ foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt *ſon* Segub, *according to ỹ word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſon of Nun. * Joſh. 6.22.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiſeth the widows ſon.* 24 *The woman beleeveth him.*

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe yeers, but according to my word. † *Hebr.* Elijahu: luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. ¶ *Eccluſ. 48. 3. jam. 5. 17.*

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſtward, and hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, & did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by ỹ brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And ỹ ravens brought him bread and fleſh in ỹ morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the land. † *Hebr.* at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtain thee. * Luke 4. 20. called Sarepta.

10 So

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks, and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee & for thy son.

14 For thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shal not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Hebr. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, & cried unto ỹ LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Hebr. measured.

† Hebr. into his inner part.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took ỹ childe, & brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to pass *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Hebr. Obadiah. † Hebr. over his house. † Hebr. Jezebel.

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, & unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Hebr. that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; & ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhal ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear ȳ LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhal ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but ȳ and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, & thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* four hundren and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr. The word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖anſwered. And they ‖leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, anſwer. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he †is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, & muſt be awaked

† Hebr. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he meditateth. † Hebr. hatha purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner ẅ knives & lancers, till † ȳ blood guſhed out upon them.

† Hebr. poured out blood upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the †offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Hebr. aſcending. † Hebr. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of ȳ LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of ȳ LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. *2 Kin. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar

in

in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

† Heb. ment. 35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, & ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, & licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, Apprehend, 40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of rain. 41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink: and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſs, & came & ſat down under a Juniper-tree: and he requeſted † for himſelf, that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe *and* eat, becauſe the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat

fourty

fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and *a* I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 *a* Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

a Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Or, I will leave

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father, and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. Co return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarneth Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgements against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee

to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desireable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all ỹ elders, & all ỹ people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me & more also, if ỹ dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents. ‖ Or, place the engines: and they placed engines † Hebr. appointed,

12 And it came to passe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in aray*, and they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battel? and he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, servants. † Hebr. binde or tie.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, & they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer, the king of Syria wil come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shal be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shal be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† Hebr. that which thou hast fallen.

26 And it came to passe at ỹ return of the yeer, ỹ Ben-hadad numbered ỹ Syrians & went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Hebr. to battel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Hebr. were found.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto ỹ king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD, becauſe ỹ Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of ỹ valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes: and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battel was joyned, and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fel upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that ỹ kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether *any thing would come* from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid unto him, The cities ẅ my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I wil ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent hiw away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, & ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And ỹ man ſmote him, † ſo that in ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto ỹ king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battel, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*, thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

† Hebr. he was not.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſs after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, ỹ I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neer unto my houſe, & I wil give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or*, if it † ſeem good to thee I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, & sent ỹ letters unto ỹ elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, † *Heb.* in the top of the people. Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in ỹ presence of ỹ people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? and he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam ỹ son of Nebat, & like the house of * Baasha ỹ son of Ahijah, for ỹ provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sel himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife || stirred up.

|| Or, incited

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, ỹ he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, & fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleh himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes, *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reign, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third yeer, that * Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

* 2 Chr. 18. 1, &c.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. silent from taking it.

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* King 3. 7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shal I go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of ỹ LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesy good cõcerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an || officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

|| Or, eunuch

10 And ỹ king of Israel, & Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the enterance of ỹ gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floor.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: & he said, Thus saith ỹ LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until ỹ have consumed them:

12 And all ỹ prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, & prosper: for ỹ LORD shal deliver *it* into ỹ kings hand

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto ỹ king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray the, be like the word of one of them, & speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shal deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And ỹ king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, ỹ he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear ỹ therefore ỹ word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, & all ỹ host of heaven standing on his right hand by him, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fal at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And ỹ LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in ỹ mouth of all his prophets: & he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, & smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains ỹ had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither w^th^ small nor great, save only with ỹ king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, & smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battel † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, & † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, & ỹ dogs licked up his blood, & they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his

‖ Or, deceive

* 2 Chr. 18. 23.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Hebr. a chamber in a chamber.

‖ Or, When he was to disguise himself and enter into the battel.

† Hebr. in his simplicitie.

† Hebr. joints and the breastplate.

† Hebr. made sick.

† Hebr. ascended.

† Hebr. bosom.

† Hebr. came.

* 2 Chap. 21. 19.

* 2 Chap. 5.

* 2 Chr. 20. 31.

his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in ỹ eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat || made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

|| Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down thorow a latteſs in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, & was sick, and he sent messengers, & said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shal recover of this disease.

† Heb. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it,

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto ỹ king that sent you, and say unto him, thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

† Heb. What was the manner of the man?

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him

him (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hil) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, & conſumed him & his fifty

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up ℣ two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to inquire of Baal-zebub ℣ god of Ekron (*is it* not becauſe *there is* no God in Iſrael to inquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which ℣ art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeer of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſon

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of ℣ kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle dividith Jordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chavet into heaven. 12 Eliſha, dividing Jordan with Eliſahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholeſom waters. 23 Beats deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirle-winde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Beth-el. And Eliſha ſaid unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſons of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afar off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

† Heb. in ſight or over againſt.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha,

sha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see mee *when I* am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirl-winde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: & they came to meet him, & bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shal not send

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters: there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by ỹ way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up ỹ bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam ỹ son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead,

† Hebr. causing to miscarry.

† Hebr. thou hast asked a hard in asking.

Eccles. 48. 9. 1 Macc. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† Hebr. lip.

* Ver. 7.

† Hebr. sons of men.

† Hebr. one of the mountains.

† Hebr. statue.

* Chap. 1. 17.

dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria ỹ same time, & numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? & he said, I will go up: * I *am* as ỹ *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1 Kin. 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on ỹ hands of Elijah

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that ỹ hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shal smite every fenced city and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones

† Hebr. grieve.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and ỹ countrey was filled w^th^ water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Hebr. were cried together. † Hebr. gird himself with a girdle.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: ỹ kings are surely † slain, & they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab to ỹ spoil.

† Hebr. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but || they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

|| Or, they smot in it even smiting

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees, † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Hebr. untill be left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wal; and there was great indignation against Israel:

Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shal I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut ỹ door upon thee, & upon thy sons, & shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son: Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; & she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwel among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of ỹ asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, & go forward; † slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

* Gen 18. 10 * Heb. set time.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So,

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught †him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is †vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again, and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, & *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, & laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor †hearing; wherefore he went again to meet him, & told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, & lay upon ỹ childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, & his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, & ỹ flesh of ỹ childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house †to &fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, & the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-ful, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no †harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn || in the husk thereof: and he said, give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man †with his master, &||†honourable, because by him the LORD had given ||deliverance unto

† Heb. by his feet.
† Heb. bitter.
† Heb. attention.
† Heb. once hither, and once thither.
† Heb. evil thing.
|| Or, in his scrip, or garment.
* Joh. 6.11.
† Heb. before.
|| Or, gracious. || Or, lifted up, or accepted, in countenance.
|| Or, safety.

unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I wil ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, & took † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſs when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhal know that there is a prophet in Iſrael

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the door of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, & ſaid, Behold, †‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, & ſtand, & call on the name of ỹ LORD his God, & † ſtrike his hand over ỹ place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all ỹ waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them & be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neer, & ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean. * Luke 4.27.

25 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I wil receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, ſhall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice to other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, & I bow my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow down my ſelf in ỹ houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way. † Hebr. a little piece of ground

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands ỹ which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well; † Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath

hath ſent me ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

|| Or, ſecret place.

24 And when he came to the || tower, he took *them* from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence *comeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, & to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed for ever. And he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell. 13 The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſons of the prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too ſtrait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Go ye.

3 And one ſaid, be content, I pray thee, and go with thy ſervants. And he anſwered, I will go.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. iron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſtick, and caſt *it* in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and took counſell with his ſervants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my || camp.

|| Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelf there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing; and he called his ſervants, and ſaid unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, † None, my lord, O king: but Eliſha ŷ prophet, that *is* in Iſrael, telleth ŷ king of Iſrael ŷ words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and ſpy where he *is*, that I may ſend & fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

† Heb. heavy.

15 And when the || ſervant of ŷ man of God was riſen early & gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed ŷ city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

|| Or, miniſter.

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

* 2 Chr. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horſes, and

and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not ỹ way, neither *is* this ỹ city: † follow me, & I wil bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb, come after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bowe? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it untill an aſſes head was *ſold* for fourſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon ỹ wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhal I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-preſſe?

‖ Or, Let not the LORD ſave thee.

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſon to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

* 2 Kin. 6. 28, 29. † Heb. other,

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ſackloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murtherer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the door, and hold him faſt at the door: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, to morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God & ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† Heb, a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here until we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die:

die there; & if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, & let us fall unto ỹ hoſt of ỹ Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhal live; and if they kil us, we ſhal but die

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then ſaid they one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go & tel the kings houſhold

† Heb. we ſhal finde puniſhment.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in ỹ field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left in the city: (behold, they *are* as all ỹ multitude of Iſrael ỹ are left in it: behold, I ſay, they *are* even as all the multitude of ỹ Iſraelites that are conſumed) & let us ſend and ſee.

† Heb. in it.

14 They took therefore two charet-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as ỹ man of God had ſpokẽ to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel, ſhalbe tomorrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And ỹ lord anſwered ỹ man of God, & ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, ỹ ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fel out unto him: for ỹ people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Shunammite, having left her country ſeven yeers, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracles ſake hath her land reſtored by shaking. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reign. 28 He viſiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, (* whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying,

* Chap. 4. 35.

saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeers.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeers.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeers end, ỹ the woman returned out of ỹ land of ỹ Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto ỹ king for her houſe, & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe, as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſon, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain || officer, ſaying, Reſtore all ỹ *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left ỹ land, even till now.

|| Heb. eunuch

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shal I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent † with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came & ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſon Ben-hadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Wrd. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? and he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto ỹ children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, & their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſervant a dog, that he ſhould do this great thing? and Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, & came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, He told me that ỹ ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram ỹ ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reign

* 2 Chr. 21. 4. † Heb. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for David his ſervants ſake, * as he promiſed to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. † Heb. candle, or lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night and ſmote ỹ Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, & all ỳ he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the ci-
*2Chr. 22.1. ty of David: and *Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah ỳ ſon of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab; for he *was* ỳ ſon in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſon of Ahab, to the war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be
† *Hebr.* where-with the Syrians had wounded healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: & Ahaziah ỳ ſon of Jehoram king
† *Hebr.* wounded of Judah, went down to ſee Joram the ſon of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Jeruſalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him
† *Hebr.* chamber in a chamber. ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then *take the box of oil, and pour *it*
*1Kin. 19.16. on his head, & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt *were* ſitting; and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? and he ſaid, to thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oil on his head, & ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the blood of my ſervants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſervants of the LORD, *1 Kings 21.15. at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and *I will cut off from Ahab, *1 Kin. 14.10. and 21. him that piſſeth againſt the wal and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of *1 Kin. 15.29. & 16.3. Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah. *1 Kin. 22.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there ſhall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and *one* ſaid unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? and he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trum-
† *Hebr.* reigneth. pets, ſaying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he *Chap. 8.29. & all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:
† *Heb.* Jehoram 15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the

the Syrians †had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, & he spied ȳ company of Jehu as he came, & said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horsman, & send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horse-back to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And ȳ watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horse-back, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ||driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth †furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his charet, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachry, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu †drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram betweeu his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his charet.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, * the LORD laid this burden upon him. *1 Kin. 21. 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday ȳ †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this || plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ȳ king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: & Jehu followed after him, & said, Smite him also in the charet: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: & he fled to Megiddo, & died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a charet to Jerusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window. † Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to ȳ window and said, who *is* on my side, who? and there looked out to him two *or* three ||eunuchs. ‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, ẅ he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: † Hebr. by the hand of * 1 Kin. 21. 23.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shal be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, & set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we wil not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter ŷ second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city which brought them up.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of ŷ kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of ŷ word of the LORD, which ŷ LORD spake concerning ŷ house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1 King. 21. 29. † Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his || kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

|| Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, & slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shal serve him much

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets

prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shal not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all ỹ worshippers of Baal came, so ỹ there was not a man left ỹ came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and ỹ house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, & burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men, whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering ỹ burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

† Hebr. observed not

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

† Hebr. toward the rising of the sun ‖ Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

† Hebr. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt, from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeers in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains in the seventh yeer anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, & destroyed all the † seed royal.

* 2 Chr. 22.10.

† Hebr. seed of the kingdom.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the

* 2 Chr. 23.1.

captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shal even be keepers of ỹ watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house || that it be not broken down.

|| Or, from breaking up. ‖ Or, compasse. † Heb. hands.

7 And two || † parts of all you, ỹ go forth on ỹ sabbath, *even* they shall keep ỹ watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; & be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over ỹ hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded; & they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids ſpears and shields that *were* in the temple of ỹ LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapon in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, & *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of ỹ people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king, & all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: & Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by ỹ way by the ẅ the horses came into ỹ kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between ỹ king also & the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. officers.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, & they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old *was* Jehoash, when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jeruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures, 19 Jehoash being ſlain by his ſervants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 Chr. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada ỹ priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, & said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told ỹ money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, and vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave ỹ to the workmen, and repaired therewith ỹ house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The tresp asse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem. † Hebr. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla. ‖ Or, Bethmillo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, & he died; and they buried him w^th his fathers in ỹ city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is delivered by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man: 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers. † Hebr. the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

2 And he did that which was evil in the

sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam ŷ son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under ŷ hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

† Hebr. as yesterday and third day.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained ŷ grove also in Samaria)

† Hebr. he walked.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

† Hebr. stood.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, & Jeroboã sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with ŷ kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, & Joash ŷ king of Israel came down unto him, & wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and ŷ horsemen thereof

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows; and he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thy hand upon the bowe: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Hebr. Make thine hand ride.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, the arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded ŷ land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when ŷ man † was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Hebr. went down. * Eccles. 48, 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had

† Hebr. returned and took.

taken

taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah. 2 Chr. 25. 1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants, * which had slain the king his father. 2 Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. Deut. 24. 16. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in ỹ valley of salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this* and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee? † Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents. † Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down ỹ wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria with ỹ kings of Israel, & Jeroboã his son reigned in his stead

17 ¶ And Amaziah ỹ son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2 Chr. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2 Chr. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah

22 He

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Matt. 12. 39, 40. called, Jonas,

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all ẏ he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reign. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria, six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from ẏ sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum ẏ son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, & slew him, & reigned in his stead

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matt. 1. 8, 9. called, Ozias, † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and ẏ conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi, to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all *ỹ* mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to *ỹ* king of Assyria: so *ỹ* king of Assyria turned back, & stayed not there in *ỹ* land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. * 2 Chr. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign, 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2 Chr. 28. 1. IN * the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, & made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

*Isa. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, & sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up *Heb. Dam. Resek.* against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah ỹ priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his *Heb. which was his.* peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, & the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering with the burnt-offering of all ỹ people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, & sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entery without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel, nine yeers.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore ỹ king of Assyria shut him up, & bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them, in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, & they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing. *Deut. 4 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all ỹ prophets, *and by* all ỹ seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, & keep my cómandments *and* my statutes, according to all ỹ law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. †Hebr. by the hand of all. *Jere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers that did not beleeve in the LORD their God. *Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, & his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. *Exod. 32. 8. 1 kings 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and used divination and inchantments, & sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from ỹ house of David; & they made Jeroboam ỹ son of Nebat king, & Jeroboam drave Israel frō following ỹ LORD, & made thē sin a great sin

22 For

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *ſo* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew *ſome* of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwel there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came & dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which ſ Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And ſ men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and ſ men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, || whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment & the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow yourſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched-out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and ſ commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhal obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhal not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, & ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He deſtroyeth Idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty

2 Twenty & five yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned twenty & nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, & brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered, whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which *was* the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Salmanezer king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is, * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I wil bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah, with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Hebr. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the || scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

|| Or, secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, § king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou || sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) || *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

|| Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips.

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it wil go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

|| Or, but counsel and strength are for the war. † Hebr. trustest thee.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God; *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges

‖ pledges to my lord ſ king of Aſſyria, & I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language (for we underſtand *it*) & talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand;

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, & this city ſhal not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖† Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, & come out to me, & then eat ye every man of his own vine, & every one of his fig-tree, & drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ ciſtern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand.

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that ſ LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalē out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for ſ kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim ſ ſon of Hilkiah, which was over ſ houſhold, & Shebna the ſcribe, & Joah the ſon of Aſaph ſ recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Raſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Iſaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.*

AND * it came to paſs when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, & covered himſelf wᵗʰ ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD. * Iſa. 37. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, & the elders of ſ prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, to * Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz. * Luke 1. 76. called Eſaias.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, & of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth. ‖ or, prorocation

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left. † Heb. found

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhal ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD

‖ or, hoſtages.

† Heb. the water of their feet,

‖ or, Seek my favour. † Heb. Make with me a bleſſing ‖ or, piz.

‖ or, deceiveth.

† Heb. given.

LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of ỹ king of Assyria have blasphemed me

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, ỹ hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: & shalt ỹ be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them ẅ my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, & spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed, and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers ỹ hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, & wil cut down † ỹ tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof, and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* || the forest of his Carmell.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of || besieged places.

25 || Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greeen herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and

† Hebr. given.

† Hebr. By the hand of

† Hebr. the tallnesse, &c.

|| Or, the forest and his fruitful field.

|| Or, fenced.

|| Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of

† Hebr. ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid

|| Or, waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

† Hebr. short of hand.

|| Or, sitting.

my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeer ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſecond yeer that which ſpringeth of the ſame; and in the third yeer ſowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth, * Hebr. the eſcaping

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhal go forth a remnant, & † they yeſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of ỹ LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

* Iſa. 37. 36. tobit 1. 21. eccluſ. 48. 21. 1 mac. 7. 41. 2 mac. 8. 19.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer, his ſons, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſign of that promiſe. 12 Berodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

* 2 Chr. 32. 24. iſa. 38. 1.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

† Heb. Give charge concerning thine houſe

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with great weeping, or, a great weeping.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

|| Or, city.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

* Eccluſ. 48. 23. iſa. 38. 8. † Hebr. degrees

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters & a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

* Iſa. 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and

and ſhewed them ȳ houſe of his|| precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and ȳ ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his|| †armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered. All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thy houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhal be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of ȳ acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reign.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednesse, cauſeth prophecies againſt Judah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael;

3 For he built up again ȳ high places * wch Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, & made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, & worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſs thorow ȳ fire, and obſerved times, & uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickedneſs in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of ȳ grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, * in this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land, w^ch I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, & according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem & Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his ears ſhall tingle,

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of

the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

† Hebr. he wipeth & turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliver them into the hand of their enemies, & they shal become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies:

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since ẏ day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chr. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now ẏ rest of ẏ acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

* More 1. to. called Josias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.*

JOsiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chr. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in ẏ house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought ẏ king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have

† Hebr. melted

have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD,

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſon of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſs, the wife of Shallum the ſon *of* Tikvah, the ſon of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem || in the colledge) and they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments. || or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to ỹ king of Judah ẅ ſent you to inquire of the LORD, thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, as touching ỹ words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joſiah cauſeth the book to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly. 3 He renewеth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemn paſſover, 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Judah. 29 Joſiah provoking Pharaoh-Nechoh, is ſlain at Migiddo. 31 Jehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND * the king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jeruſalem. * 2 Chr. 34.30.

2 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with him, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD. † Hebr. from ſmall even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a covenant before ỹ LORD, to walk after the LORD, & to keep his commandments, & his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people ſtood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high prieſt, and the prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoſt of heaven: and he burnt them without Jeruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the aſhes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ||planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of ỹ LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of ỹ children of Hinnom, ỹ no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ||chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, & burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, ẅ the kings of Judah had made & the altars ẅ * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did ỹ king beat down, and || break *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into ỹ brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on ỹ right hand of || the mount of corruption, which * Solomon ỹ king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth ỹ abomination of ỹ Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, & for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did ỹ king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar & the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt *them* upon ỹ altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that ỹ I see? And ỹ men of ỹ city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, & proclaimed these things ỹ thou hast done against ỹ altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which ỹ kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he || slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all ỹ dayes of the

kings.

† Heb. caused to cease
† Heb. chamarim.
‖ Or, twelve signes, or constellations.
* Chap. 21, 7.
† Heb. hangings.
† Heb. houses.
‖ Or, eunuch, or, officer.
* Chap. 21, 5.
‖ Or, ran from thence.
* The mount of offence.
* 1 Kin. 11, 7.
† Heb. statues.
* 1 Kin. 13, 2.
† Heb. to escape.
‖ Or, sacrificed.
* 2 Chr. 35, 1. 1 Esdr. 1, 1.
* Exod. 12, 3. deut. 16, 2.

kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familar spirits, and the wizards, and the || images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform ȳ words of *the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenes of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of ȳ kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh-Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, & buried him in his own sepulchre: and * ȳ people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, & made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ||that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to *Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah, of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subduced by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 the king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for ȳ innocent blood that he shed

ȳ, or, images.
Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.
† Heb. angers.
*1 Kin. 8. 29. & 9. 3. 2 chap. 21. 7.
*2 Chr. 35. 20.
*2 Chr. 36. 1.
ȳ, or, because he reigned
† Heb. set a mulct upon the land.
*Matt. 1. 11. called Jakim.
*Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27.
† Heb. by the hand of

shed (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which ỹ LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

*Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and ỹ city †was besieged.

†Heb. came into siege. 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, & his princes and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

‖Or, eunuchs.

*Chap. 20. 17. Isai. 39. 6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all ỹ mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all ỹ craftsmen, & smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of ỹ people of ỹ land.

*2 Chr. 36. 10. esth. 2. 6. ‖Or, eunuchs. 15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Jer. 37. 1.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

*Jer. 52. 1.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in ỹ tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of ỹ moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, & pitched against it and they built forts against it round about.

*Jer. 39. 1. 52. 4.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

*Jer. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

† Hebr. spake judgement with him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse and carried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem:

‖ Or, chief marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

† Hebr. fallen away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen-sea that *was* in ŷ house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and ŷ bowls, & such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of ŷ guard took away

† Hebr. the one sea.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1 Kin. 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And ŷ captain of ŷ guard took Seraiah ŷ chief priest, and Zephaniah ŷ second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

† Hebr. threshold.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, eunuch † Hebr. saw the kings face. ‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Saphan, ruler.

* Jer. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael ŷ son of Nethaniah, and Johanan ŷ son of Careah, & Seraiah ŷ son of Tanhumeth ŷ Netopathite, & Jaazaniah ŷ son of a Maachathite, they & their men.

* Jer. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael ŷ son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees ŷ were with him at Mizpah.

† Hebr. of the kingdom. * Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven

and

and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

† Hebr. good things with him.

28 And he spak † kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 the sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

* Gen. 5. 3, 9.

5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

*Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.

|| Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and || Dodanim.

|| Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Chush, * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

* Gen. 10. 8.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

*Deut. 2. 23.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of * Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meshech.

* Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

|| Or, Mash, gen. 10. 23.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

|| Or, a division.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

*Gen. 10. 26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Luke 3. 36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

*Gen. 11. 16.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

*Gen. 17. 5.

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

* Gen. 21. 2, 3.

29 ¶ These are their generations: the * first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* Gen. 16. 11. * Gen. 25. 13 to 17.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, || Hadad, and Tema,

|| Or, Hadar, gen. 25. 14.

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these, *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The

35 ¶ The sons of *Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibion, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ||Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal; || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ||Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah; *Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; ||Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, & Zavan, *and* ||Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, & Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobad ỹ son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48* And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ||Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* || Pai, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the *dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth.
52 Duke Aholibamah: duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 the posterity of Caleb the son of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels posterity. 34 Shesshams posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

THese *are* the sons of || Israel: *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.
3 ¶ The sons of *Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of *Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And *Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.
5 The sons of *Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah; ||Zimri, *and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ||Dara: five of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi; || Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing *accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hesron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ||Ram, and ||Chelubai.
10 And Ram *begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;
11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed, begat Jesse,
13 ¶ *And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ||Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem

1 Or, Jacob.
*Gen. 29. 32 & 30. 35. 18, 25 & 46. 8, &c.
*Gen. 38. 2. 46. 12
*Gen. 38. 2.
*Gen. 38. 29, 30. mat. 1. 3.
*Ruth 4. 18.
1 Or, Zabdi.
*Josh. 7. 1. *1 Kin. 4. 31.
1 Or, Darda.
1 Or, Achan.
*Josh. 6. 19, &c. 7. 1.
1 Or, Aram. mat. 1. 3.
1 Or, Caleb. ver 18.
*Ruth 4. 19.
*1 Sam. 16. 6.
1 Or, Shammah.
1 Or, Hadar, gen. 36. 39.
1 Or, Pau, gen. 36. 39.
*Gen. 36. 40.

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, & bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat
*Exod. 31.2. * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, ỹ father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.
† Heb. took.
22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
* Num. 32.41. deut. 3.14. Josh. 13.30. 23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abia Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, & Jamin, & Eker.
28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children
31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, & Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.
35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, & she bare him Attai
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad, *Chap. 11.41
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran Begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah. * Josh. 15.17.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

jearim, had ſons; || Haroeh, *and* || half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the houſe of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the ſcribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suc hathites. Theſe *are* the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of *Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Jeconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firſt-born *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jezreeliteſſe; the ſecond || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſon of Maacha, ŷ daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix were born unto him in Hebron, & there he reigned ſeven yeers and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 *And theſe were born unto him in Jeruſalem; || Shimea, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon, four, of || Bath-ſhua the daughter of || Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, & || Eliſhama, & Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of David, beſide the ſons of the concubines, and *Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* *Rehoboam, || Abia his ſon, Aſa his ſon, Jehoſhaphat his ſon,

11 Joram his ſon, || Ahaziah his ſon Joaſh his ſon,

12 Amaziah his ſon, || Azariah his ſon, Jotham his ſon,

13 Ahaz his ſon, Hezekiah his ſon, Manaſſeh his ſon,

14 Amon his ſon, Joſiah his ſon.

15 And the ſons of Joſiah *were*, the firſt-born || Johanan, the ſecond || Jehoiakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſons of * Joakim; || Jeconiah his ſon, Zedekiah * his ſon.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Jeconiah; Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſon,

18 Malchiram alſo, & Pedaiah, & Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſhama, & Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſons of Shechaniah.

22 And ŷ ſons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and ŷ ſons of Shemaiah; Hattuſh, & Igeal, and Bariah, & Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, & Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, & Akkub, and Johanan, & Delaiah, & Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The poſterity of Judah by Caleb the ſon of Hur.* 5 *of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſons of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And || Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begat Jahath, & Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And

1 Sam. 9. 2.
* Joſh. 15. 56.
|| Or, Ahileab 2 ſam. 3. 3.
2 Sam. 3. 3.
2 Sam. 13. 37. & 14. 23.
|| Or, Shammua. 2 ſam. 5. 14.
Bath-ſheba. 2 ſam. 11. 3.
|| Or, Eliam, 2 ſam. 11. 3.
|| Or, elſe in 2 ſam. 5. 15.
1 chron. chap. 14. 7.
* 2 Sam. 13. 1.
* 1 Kin. 11. 43. & 15. 6
|| Or, Abijam. 1 king. 15. 1.
|| Or, Azariah, 2 Chro. 22. 6. and 21. 17.
|| Or, Uzziah, 2 king. 15. 30.
* Chap. 11. 45.
|| Or, crowns of the houſe of Joab
* Judg. 1. 16.
* Jer. 35. 2.

|| Or, Jehoahaz, 2 king. 23. 31.
|| Or, Eliakim, 2 king. 23. 34.
|| Or, Mattaniah, 2 king. 24. 17.
* Mat. 1. 11.
|| Or, Jehoiachin, 2 king. 24. 6.
or, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.
* 2 Kin. 24. 17. being his uncle.
† Hebr. Shealtiel.
* Mat. 1. 12.
† Hebr. Hizkijahu.

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
|| Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or, Caleb, chap. 2. 18.
|| Or, Haroeh, chap. 2. 52.
* Chap. 2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, & Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow,

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † O that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub ȳ brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: & the sons of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, ȳ father of the‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa,

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, ȳ father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, & Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah * the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah ȳ father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and ȳ men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants, and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Sha-araim: these *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam & Ain, Rimmon, & Tochen, & Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about ȳ same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, & Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and ȳ house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And

That is, sorrowful.

† Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.

† Hebr. do me.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

‖ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.

‖ That is, craftsmen.

‖ Or, Uknaz.

‖ Or, the Jewesse

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

* Gen. 38.1.5.

‖ Or, Ether, Josh. 19.7.

‖ Or, Baalath-beer, Josh. 19.8.

‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

† Hebr. coming

39 ¶ And they went to the enterance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture & good, and the land *was* wide, & quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms, because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation, and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief || ruler, but the birth-right *was* Josephs)

3 The sons, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom || Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of || Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throwout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz,

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of * Jotham king of Judah, and in ỹ days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and ỹ Gadites, & half ỹ tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, & to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell;

Gen. 35.22. & 49.4

*Gen. 49.8, 10, *Mic. 5.2. mat.2.6

1 Or, prince. *Gen. 46.9. exod. 6.14 num. 26.5,

10 Or, Tiglath-pilneser. 2 king. 15.29. and 16. 7.

1 Or, Shemaiah, ver.4. *Josh. 13.15, 16.

† Hebr. upon all the face of the east. *Josh. 13.11.

*Chap. 27.29. † Hebr. their goings forth. *2 Kin. 15.5, 32.

† Hebr. sons of valour.

*Gen. 25.15

† Hebr. led away captive,

of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of †men an hundred thousand.

† Hebr. souls of men, as num. 31. 35.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* ŷ heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, & Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, & Jeremiah, & Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of ŷ house of their fathers.

‖ Or, men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a *whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

*2 Kin. 17. 7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria, and he carryed them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

*2 Kin. 15. 19.

*2 Kin. 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. ‖ Or, Gershom, ver. 16.

THE sons of Levi; * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; * Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2 Sam. 15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple ŷ Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Hebr. in the house. * 1 Kin. 6. 2 chr. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, Meshullam, chap. 9. 11. * Neh. 11. 11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, *when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem, by ŷ hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* 2 Kin. 25. 18.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 16. ‖ Or, Gershon, ver. 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers,

20 Of Gershom, Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

* Ver. 42. ‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.

21 ‖ Joah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

‖ Or, Adaiah, ver. 41.

22 The sons of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

‖ Or, Izhar, ver. 2.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

* See ver. 35, 36.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

‖ Or, Zuph. * 1 Sam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

‖ Called also Joel, ver. 33. and 1 Sam. 8. 2.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over

over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan § son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave § cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, & Libnah with her suburbs, & Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs.

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of § tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Simeon, and out of ỹ tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs: for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs,
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.
78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given* ‖ *them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
71 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *of Nephtali.* 4 *Of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sons of Asher.*

NOw the sons of Issachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.
2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, & Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for war, six & thirty thousand men: for they had many wives, and sons.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.
6 ¶ *The sons of* * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.
7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezar, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of ỹ house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *was* twenty thousand & two hundred.
10 The

* Josh. 21.21.
* Gen. 46.13. Num. 26.23.
* 1 Sam. 24.17.
* Gen. 46.21.
‖ Or, Bozor; Josh. 20.8.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe ȳ ſons of Jediael, by ȳ heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand & two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (*but* his concubine ȳ Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim, & Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name *was* Maachah) and ȳ name of ȳ ſecond *was* Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh; and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Ulam: * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida, were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, & Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went into his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Reſheph; and Tela his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 ‖ Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions & habitations *were*, Beth-el, and ȳ towns thereof, & eaſtward * Naaran, & weſtward Gezer with ȳ †towns thereof; Shechem alſo & ȳ towns thereof, unto ‖Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo & her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶* The ſons of Aſher; Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, & Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of *their* fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of ȳ princes. And the number thorowout ȳ genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* to battell, *was* twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 3 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſtborn, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah ỹ fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſons of Bela *were*, || Addar, and
Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, & Ahoah,
5 And Gera, & || Shephuphan, & Huram.
6 And theſe *are* ỹ ſons of Ehud: theſe are
ỹ heads of ỹ fathers of ỹ inhabitants of Ge-
ba, & they removed them to *Manahath:
7 And Naaman, & Ahiah, and Gera, he
removed them, & begat Uzza, & Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the
country of Moab, after he had ſent them
away; Huſhim and Baara *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jo-
bab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma.
Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub,
and Elpaal.
12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, & Miſham,
and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod,
with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were*
heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of
Aijalon, who drove away the inhabi-
tants of Gath:
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, & Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha,
the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and
Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jo-
bab, the ſons of Elpaal.
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, & Shim-
rath, the ſons of || Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, & Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and An-
tothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons
of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharíah,
and Athalia,
27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zi-
chri, the ſons of Jeroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by
their genetations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt
in Jeruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* ỹ || father of Gibe-
on, (whoſe *wives name *was* Maachah,)
30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and
Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and || Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah. And
theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Je-
ruſalem, over againſt them.
33 ¶ And *Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh be-
gat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, & Mal-
chi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſh-baal,
34 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* || Me-
rib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah, *were* Pithon,
and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Je-
hoadah begat Alemeth, and Aſmaveth,
and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was*
his ſon, Elaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon:
38 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names
are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael,
and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan.
All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.
39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother
were, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſe-
cond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty
men of valour, archers, & had many ſons,
and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All
theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the prieſts, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jeruſalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealo-
gies, and behold, they *were* written in
the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah,
who were carried away to Babylon for
their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt*
in their poſſeſſions in their cities *were*, the
Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Ne-
thinims.
3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the chil-
dren of Judah, and of the children of Ben-
jamin,

|| Or, Ard, gene. 46. 21.
|| Or, Shupham, numb. 26. 39. *Chap. 2. 52.
|| Or, Shena, ver. 13.
|| Or, Jehiel, chap. 9. 35. *Chap. 9. 35.
|| Or, Zechariah, chap. 9. 37.
|| Or, Shimeam, chap. 9. 38. *2 Sam. 14. 51.
|| Or, Iſhboſheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
|| Or, Mephibosheth 2 Sam. 4. 4.
|| Or, Tahrea chap. 9. 41.
¶ Hebr. mighty men of valour.
*Nehe 11. 1.

jamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers, in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests, Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand & seven hundred & threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate-eastward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entery.

† Heb. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these † were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. founded. ‖ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children *had the* oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God,

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, & carry them out by tale, ‖ Or, vessels.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites

(who *was* the firſt-born of Shallum the Korhite) had the || ſet office over the things that were made || in the pans.

|| Or, truſt.
|| Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

32 And other of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throwout their generations, theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maachah:

*chap. 8.29.

36 And his firſt born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, & Baal, & Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

*chap. 8.33.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

*chap. 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-Gilead toward Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſin: for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.

*1Sam. 31.1,2.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchi-ſhua, the ſons of Saul.

|| Or, Iſhui. 1Sam. 14.49.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters with bowes. † Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and || abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

|| Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

† Heb. by the hand of. *2Sam. 16, 19. *2Sam. 5,6.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, & his armour, and ſent into ỹ land of ỹ Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, & to ỹ people.

† Heb. head.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

† Heb. revived, † Heb. went in going and in ſtreaſing. *2Sam 23.8, 10.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *even* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſel* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to inquire *of it*;

† Heb. held ſtrong by with him. † Heb. tranſgreſſed. 1Sam. 15.23. *1Sam. 28.7.

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, & turned the kingdom unto David the ſon of † Jeſſe.

† Heb. Iſai.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a general consent is made king at Hebron.*
4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, & the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, & the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, & he went down to him with a staff,

and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies, *were* Aſah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan, the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

‖ Or, Harodite. 2 Sam. 23. 25. 27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite.

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Jonathan the ſon of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar, the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

‖ Or, the Haggerite. 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the ſon of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſon of Maachah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Shimrite. 45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, & Obed, and Jaſiel ỹ Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

* 1 Sam. 27. 2. † Heb. being yet ſhut up.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand & the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin

‖ Or, Hamah. 3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, & over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, & Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah ỹ Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroham of Gedor.

† Heb. of the hoſt. † Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte. ‖ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of war fit for ỹ battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad ỹ ninth

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of ỹ ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt *was* over an

an hundred, and ỹ greatest over a thousand
15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east and toward the west.
16 And there came out of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out †to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably untome to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seing *there is* no || wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then †the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not; for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
21 And they helped David || against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in ỹ host
22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great host, like the host of God.
23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the ||† bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready || armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour, for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.
27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.
28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous thorowout the house of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* ỹ had understanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do: ỹ heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.
33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, || expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand & six hundred
36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, || expert in war, fourty thousand.
37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.
38 All these men of war that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David

three

* Hebr. filled over his banks. Josh. 3. 15.
Hebr. before him.
Hebr. one
Hebr. division. once.
Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.
* 1 Sam. 29. 4.
Hebr. on our heads.
Or, with a band.
Or, repaired.

† Hebr. brethren.
† Hebr. a multitude of them
† Hebr. men of names.
Or, rangers of battell, or, ranged in battell.
Or, set the battell in aray
† Hebr. without a heart & a heart.
Or, keeping their rank.

three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* ‖meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Iſrael.

‖ Or, victuall of meal

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-edom.

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If *it ſeem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God; † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

† Hebr. let us break forth & ſend.

† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Hebr. bring about.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So *David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemah, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to *Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God ſ LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

* Joſh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† Hebr. made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Hebr. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing-floor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖ Called Nachon 2 Sam. 6. 6.

‖ Or, ſhook

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, * becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ Or, a breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Hebr. removed.

14 And ſ ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom, in his houſe, three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives, and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw *Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſons and daughters.

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

‖ Or, Eliada. 2 Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that *David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all ſ Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: & David heard *of it*, & went out againſt them.

* 2 Sam. 5. 17

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ *That is, place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, & God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * & come upon them over against ȳ mulberry-trees

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazar

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry ȳ * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath ȳ LORD chosen to carry ȳ ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever

† Heb. is not to carry ȳ ark of God but for the Levites. * Num. 4. 15

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty

Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel ȳ chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Aminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie yourselves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33. * Chap. 6. 39. * Chap. 6. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, & Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab,

Eliab, and Benaiah, & Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, & Obed-edom, & Jeiel, & Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on ỹ Sheminith to excel.

‖ Or, on the eighth to oversee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: † He instructed about the carriage. Heb. lifting up.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah, *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2 Sam. 6.12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, & Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, carrying.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, & set it in the midst of ỹ tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2 Sam. 6.17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, & the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105.1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let ỹ heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be

15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering & come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, the LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok ŷ priest & his brethren the priests, before ŷ tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of ŷ burnt-offering continually † morning & evening, & *to do* according to all ŷ is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman & Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *indureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets & cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God a house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanks-giving.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then

Gen. 26. 3. & 28. 13

Heb. in the num. Gen. 34. 30.

Gen. 20. 3. & 17. Psal. 105. 15

Psal. 96. 1.

Levit. 19. 4.

Psal. 105. 1.

Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

Deut. 27. 15.

Heb. in the morning, & in the evening.

Heb. for the gate.

2 Sam. 7. 1. &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſs ſ same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

* Hebr. have been.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheep-cote, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

* Hebr. from after.

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhal dwel in their place, & ſhal be moved no more; neither ſhal the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſs, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I wil ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

* 2 Sam. 7. 24.

13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon; & I wil not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for ever, & his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſs, in making known all theſe † great things.

† Hebr. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations frō before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: & *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Hebr. haſt revealed the ear of thy ſervant

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and

and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe ỹ houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

‖ Or, hath ceaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2ſam. 8.1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates

‖ Or, Hadarezer, in Sam.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, & ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, & the Syrians became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

‖ Called in the book of ſam. Beta and Berothai.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1 Kig. 7.23. 2 chr. 4.2. 10. Toi, 2 ſam. 8.9. 10. Ioram, 1 ſam. 8.10. 10. in ſcripture.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Hebr. to bleſſe.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king David, ‖ to inquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

† Hebr. was the man of warr.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

14 So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

‖ Called Ahimelech in ſam.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called Seraiah in ſam, and Shiſha. 1 king 4.3. ‖ *ſcribe*: at he hand of the king.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Shauſha *was* ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Hebr. the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh ỹ king of ỹ children of Ammon died, & his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Sam. 10.1, &c.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindenes unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, & to ſpy out the land?

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, & told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them (for ỹ men were greatly ashamed) & the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, & *then* return

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maacha, and out of Zobah.

† Hebr. to stink.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before & behinde, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

‖ Or, young men.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abishai.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, & for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

AND * it came to pass ỹ † after the yeer was expired, at ỹ time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth ỹ power of the army, & wasted the countrey of ỹ children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 11. 1. † Hebr. at the return of the yeer.

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

* 2 Sam. 12. 30. † Hebr. the weight of.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws & with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there ‖ † arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliah the Gittite, whose spear-shaft *was* like a weavers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gods direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, & provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; & bring the number of them to me, ỹ I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into ỹ hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evill, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem; then David and ỹ elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And

† *Hebr.* and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

* 2 Sam. 24. 10.

† *Hebr.* stretch out.

† *Hebr.* Take to thee.

‖ Or, many.

* 2 Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand I praythee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

*2 Chr. 3.1. 18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

|| Or, when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves. 20 || And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Hebr. Give. 22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto ỹ LORD: thou shalt grant it me for ỹ full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for ỹ full price: for I will not take that ẅ *is* thine for ỹ LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

*2 Sam. 24. 24. 25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 2 Chron. 1. 3. 30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, & he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails of the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, * Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throwout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make a preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death. * chap. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto ỹ name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. * chap. 28. 3.

9 Behold,

9 Behold, a ſon ſhal be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhal be ||Solomon, and I will give peace & quietneſs unto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 *He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, ȳ LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build ȳ houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael: that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which ȳ LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe, & iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of ſtone, and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſs, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God; ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of ȳ covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael. * chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now ȳ Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand. * Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twenty and four thouſand *were* ||to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD: and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges. ||Or, to overſee

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid David*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And *David divided them into † courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari. *Exod. 1, &c. chap. 6. 6, 16. † 2 chro. 8. 14. & 29. 25.

7 ¶ Of the *Gerſhonites, *were* ||Laadan and Shimei. † Hebr. diviſions.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three. *chap. 26. 21.

9 The ſons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan. ||Or, Libni. chap. 6. 17.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, || Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei. ||Or, Zizah. ver. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe. † Hebr. did not multiply ſons.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The ſons of * Amram; Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* *Exod. 6. 20. *Exod. 28. 1. heb. 5. 4

before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

*Exod. 2.22. & 18.3,4. 15 * The sons of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

*Chap. 26.25, 30. the first. 17 And the sons of Eliezer were, * Rehabiah || the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

† Heb. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli, Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their || brethren the sons of Kish took them.

|| Or, kinsmen.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

*Num. 3.9. 17. 25. 24 ¶ These were ȳ sons of * Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did ȳ work for the service of ȳ house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

*Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, || that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

|| Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

† Heb. numbered.

27 For by the last words of David, he Levites were † numbered from twenty yeers old, and above:

† Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for ȳ shew-bread, and for * the fine flour for meat-offering, and for ȳ unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the || pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size.

*Levit. 2.4. & 6.21. || Or, frying-pan.

30 And to stand every morning to thank, and praise the LORD, & likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in ȳ sabbaths, in ȳ new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep ȳ charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of ȳ holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: * The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Levit. 10.1.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

*Num. 3.4. & 26.61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: among ȳ sons of Eleazar, there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, & Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers

fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

11 The nineth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these*: of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jehaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, & || Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, || six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Uzziel, || Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the kings seer in the || words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries & harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them with their

|| Otherwise called Jesharelah, ver. 14.

† Hebr. by the hands of the king.

|| Or, Izri. ver. 11.

|| With Shimei mentioned. ver. 17

|| Or, Azareel. ver. 18.

|| Or, Shubael ver. 20.

|| Or, matters

† Hebr. by the hands of the king.

brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The nineth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three & twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four & twentieth to Romanti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ||Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of || Asaph. ||Or, Shelemiah ver. 14.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael ‖ second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, ‖Or, Elisaph, chap. 6. 27. & 9. 13.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were* Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ||him. ||Heb. is Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled thorowout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate. ‖Or, as well for the small as for the great.

14 And

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom ſouthward, and to his ſons the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah, *the lot came forth* weſtward, with the gate Shallecheth, by ȳ cauſey of the going ‖ up, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſix Levites, northward four a day, ſouthward four a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar weſtward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the †dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

22 The ſons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his ſon, and Jeſhaiah his ſon, and Joram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all ȳ treaſurs of ȳ dedicate things which David the king, & the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Joab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtiethyeer of the reign of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeveral moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the monethsof the yeer, of every courſe, *were* twenty and four thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Jaſhobeam ȳ ſon of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* twenty & four thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe *was* Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada a ‖ chief prieſt: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Ammizabad his ſon.

* 2 Sam. 23. 20. 1 chap. 11. 22. &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Iſrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty & four thouſand

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites; and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

12 The nineth *captain* for the nineth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

‖ or, Heled, 1 chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Haſhabiah the ſon of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah ſ ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth ſ ſon of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſon of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azarel ſ ſon of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of ſ tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them, from twenty yeers old & under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like the ſtars of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe * there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1. 2 chap. 21. 1. † Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees and the ſycamore trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man and a ‖ ſcribe: and Jehiel the ‖ ſon of Hachmoni *was* with the kings ſons.

‖ Or, ſecretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemn aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſon Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materials.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſons, with the | officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jeruſalem.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the foot-ſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God ſaid unto me, *Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou *haſt been* a man of war, & haſt ſhed †blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen *Judah *to be* the ruler: and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Iſrael.

5 *And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon, to ſit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid unto me, *Solomon thy ſon he ſhal build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandmẽts, & my judgemẽts, as at this day

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the pattern of the porch and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat.

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, and of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts, and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, & for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice, ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtrumeuts of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight, *both* for the candleſtick, and *alſo* for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and *likewiſe* ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden baſins *he gave* gold by weight for every

2Sam. 5,13. 1king. 5. 1chro. 22. 8. † Heb. many bloods.

* Gen. 49. 8. 2 ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 68. * Chap. 23. 1.

* 2ſam. 7. 13. 2 chro. 6. 9.

† Hebr. ſtrong.

* 1Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

every baſin; and *likewiſe* ſilver by weight for every baſin of ſilver:

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the charet of the *cherubims that ſpread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

*1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 king. 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, *ſaid David*, the LORD made me underſtand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſon, Be ſtrong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, *even they ſhall be with thee* for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and *there ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

FUrthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſon whom alone God hath choſen, *is* yet *young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx ſtones, and *ſtones* to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble-ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, *which* I have given to the houſe of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy houſe,

4 *Even* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes *withall*.

*1 Sam. 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing †to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold, five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams; and of ſilver, ten thouſand talents; and of braſſe, eighteen thouſand talents; and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* ſtones were found, gave *them* to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 *Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majeſty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

*Matt. 6. 13. 1 tim. 1. 17. revel. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, & to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould †be able to offer ſo willingly

† Heb. retain, or, obtain ſtrength.

lingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, & † of thine own have we given thee
15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.
16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.
17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnes of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here to offer willingly unto thee.
18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of ỹ thoughts of ỹ heart of thy people, ‖ & prepare their heart unto thee.
19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.
20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.
21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel;
22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest. * 1 Kin. 1. 39.
23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, & prospered, & all Israel obeyed him
24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. † Hebr. gave the hand under Solomon.
25 And ỹ LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in ỹ sight of all Israel, & bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. * 1 Kin. 3. 13 2 Chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.
26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.
27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.
28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honours: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.
29 Now the acts of David the King, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, ‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.
30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND * Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly. * 1 Kin. 2. 46.
2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands & of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.
3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderneste. * 1 Kin. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 16. 39. & 21. 29.
4 But ỹ ark of God had David brought up * 2 Sam. 6. 17.

up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, * the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, || he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burntofferings upon it

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of ỹ earth in multitude.

10 * Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may *go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as *none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, & twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a charet for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to || Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send

*Exod. 38. 1. || Or, was there.

*2 Chr. 28, 5.

*1 Kin. 3. 7.

much as the dust of the earth.

*1 Kin. 3. 9.

*Num. 27. 17.

*1 Chr. 29. 25. chap. 9. 22. ecclus. 2. 9.

*1 Kin. 4. 26. & 10. 26. &c.

*1 Kin. 8. 27. chap. 6. 18. hath remained, or obtained mercy.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, & crimson, and blew, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Hebr. know how to grave.

8 Send me also, cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, trees. 1 King. 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great & wonderful.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, & twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because ỹ LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel ỹ made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, & in silver, in brass, in Iron, in stone, & in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore ỹ wheat, & the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we wil bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, & thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them, and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As verse 2. † Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, & three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

* As it is ver. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of * ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 Kin. 6. 1 &c.

‖ Or, which was, seen of. * 1 Chr. 21. 18. ‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 Kin. 6. 2. † Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred & twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1 Kin. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Hebr. covered.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid

overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims || of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of ỹ house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ||inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blew, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house *two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he* reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand || Jachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 3 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits † from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* ỹ similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing ỹ sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* about upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and ỹ brim of it like ỹ work of the brim of a cup, || with flowers of lilies; *and* it received & held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, & put five on ỹ right hand, & five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred || basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the || basins, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and ỹ two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He

[Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

[Or, toward the house. *Matt. 27. 51. † Heb. caused to ascend. * 1 kin. 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21. † Heb. long.

*1 Kin. 7. 21. ‖ That is, he shal establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

*1 Kin. 7. 23. † Heb. from his brim to his brim.

[Or, like a lily flower.

† Heb. the work of burnt-offering.

[Or, bowls

[Or, bowls.

* Heb. finish-ed to make.

[Or, upon the face.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels; and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible sign of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all ŷ holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of ŷ LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under ŷ wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all ŷ priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun; with their sons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy

mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD:

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of ỹ cloud: for the glory of ỹ LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the brazen ſcaffold.

*1Kin. 8.12. &c. *Levit. 16.2.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the *thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth, to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

*1Sam. 7.2. 1 chro. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * *there is* no God like thee in heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day & night, upon ỹ place whereof ỹ haſt ſaid, ỹ thou wouldeſt put thy name there, to hearken unto ỹ prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth || towards this place.

21 Hearken

† Heb. the length thereof &c.

*Exod. 15.11.

*2Sam. 7.12. 1 king. 2.4. & 6.12. † Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off. *Pſal. 132. 12.

*Chap. 2.6. Iſa. 66. 1. Acts 7.49.

|| Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, & of thy people Iſrael, ẅ they ſhal † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, & do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, & by juſtifying ẏ righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſnes

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſs thy Name, and pray & make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto ẏ land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, & confeſs thy Name, and turn from their ſin when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, & of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them ẏ good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon thy land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be * dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhal know his own ſore, & his own grief, and ſhal ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

30 Then hear ẏ from heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, & render unto everyman according unto al his ways, whoſe heart ẏ knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning ẏ ſtranger * ẅ is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, & thy mighty hand, & thy ſtretched-out arm; if they come & pray in this houſe

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, & do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, & fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know ẏ † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angrie with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, & they carry them away captives unto a land far off or neer;

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn & pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſs, & have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee ẅ all their heart and ẅ all their ſoul, in ẏ land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, & pray toward their land ẅ thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their || cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Hebr. all the dayes which
† Hebr. upon the face of the land.
* Joh. 12.20. acts 8. 27.
† Hebr. thy Name is called upon this houſe.
|| Or, right.
* Pro. 20.9. eccles. 7.20. jam. 3. 2. 1 joh. 1.8.
† Hebr. they that take them] captives carry them away.
† Hebr. bring back to their heart.
|| Or, right.
† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

*Pſal. 132.8.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer, by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

*1 Kin. 8.54. *Levit. 9.24.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

*1 Chr. 15. 16.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe ỹ LORD, becauſe his mercy *indureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept ỹ feaſt ſeven days, & all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from ỹ entering in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

*Joſh. 13.3. 1 King. 8.65. 2 Chron. 7.8.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

† Or, a reſtraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

*1 King. 9.1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, & ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

*Deut. 12.5.

13 If I ſhut up heaven ỹ there be no rain, or if I command ỹ locuſts to devour ỹ land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

* Upon whom my Name is called.

15 Now * mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place. * Chap. 6.6.

16 For now have * I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with

with David thy father, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel
19 *But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other Gods, and worship them:
20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.
21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?
22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook ȳ LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of ȳ land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, & served them: therfore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests & Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)
2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, & caused ȳ children of Israel to dwel there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.
4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.
5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:
6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.
7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel;
8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.
9 But of ȳ children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets, and horsemen.
10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.
11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are† holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before ȳ porch.
13 Even after a certain rate every *day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.
14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise & minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.
15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.
16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of ȳ foundation of the house of ȳ LORD, & until it was finished: so the house of ȳ LORD was perfected.
17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-

Ii 2 geber,

Chap. 16. Heb. there is not cut off to be. Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
Deut. 29. 24. Jere. 22. 8, 9.
1 Kin. 9. 10, &c.
† Heb. upon whom my Name is called.
* Deut. 12. 5.
* Chap. 6. 40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place. * Chap. 6. 6.
† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.
* 1 Kin. 3. 1. & 7. 8.
† Heb. holiness
* Exod. 29. 38.
* Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.
* 1 Chr. 24. 1.
* 1 Chr. 9. 17.
† Heb. to was the commandment of David the man of God.

‖ Or, Elath, deut. 2.8. geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, & took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold;* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His charets and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

1 Kin. 10.1, &c. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31. AND* when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom:

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be ỹ LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, & psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

‖ Or, stairs. † Hebr. high-ways

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen & merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, certain.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of ỹ forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, & overlaid it wᵗʰ pure gold

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Hebr. hands.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver;

† Hebr. shut up. ‖ Or, there was no silver, then.

it

it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

1 Kin. 10. 26. 25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses & charets, & twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the caret-cities, & with ỹ king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, Gen. 15. 18. Psal. 72. *from the ‖river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

‖Euphrates Hebr. Nave.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

1 Kin. 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16. 28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written 1 Kin. 11. 41. † Hebr. words. in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and Chap. 12. 15. in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxion unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

1 Kin. 12. 1, &c. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What councel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

† Hebr. laded.

12 So Jeroboam & all ỹ people came to Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as ỹ king bade, saying, Come again to me on ỹ third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. *1 Kin. 11. 29,

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died; but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to *his* charet, to flee to Jerusalem. †Hebr. strengthened himself

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel; that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. *1 Kin. 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts. †Hebr. presented themselves to him.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD. *Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all § tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek § LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maacah the daughter *1 King. 15. 2,

daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah ȳ chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

Hebr. multitude wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, *is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

1 Kin. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians,

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam and to ȳ princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king, humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of ȳ LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I wil not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shal not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shal be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, & took away ȳ treasures of ȳ house of ȳ LORD, and ȳ treasures of ȳ kings house, he took all: he carried away also ȳ shields of gold ẅ Solomon had *made

*Chap. 9. 15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the enterance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things,

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for *Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess.

*1 Kin. 14 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now ȳ acts of Rehoboam, first & last, † *are* they not written in ȳ book of Shemaiah ȳ prophet, and of Iddo ȳ seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Hebr. words

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

* 1 Kin. 15. 1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem:

(his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Hebr. bound toge-ther.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, ẅ *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me thou Jeroboam, & all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomō the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath *rebelled againſt his lord.

*1 Kin. 11.26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

*1 Kin. 12.28.

9 * Have ye not caſt out ỹ prieſts of the LORD the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo ỹ whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

*Chap. 11. 14.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their buſineſſe.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-ſacrifices & ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon ỹ pure table, and ỹ candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep ỹ charge of ỹ LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

*Chap. 2. 4.

*Leuit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

*Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengthneth his kingdom with forts & armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and

and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, & cut down § groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought § LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

12 So § LORD smote § Ethiopians before Asa, & before Judah; and § Ethiopians fled

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: & they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and cattell in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys

6 And nation † was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. before Asa.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

† Hebr. abominations

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

* 1 King 15. 13.

† Hebr. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

* 1 King 15. 17. IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Or, Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, ỹ he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captain of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many charets and horse-men? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9.

† Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, || to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

|| Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and

and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, & died in the one & fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. 1 Kin. 14.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, & sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in † third yeer of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, & to Obadiah, & to Zechariah, & to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, & *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. † Heb. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and † Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand & seven hundred rams, and seven thousand & seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and threescore thousand. † Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And

2 * And † after *certain* yeers, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

* 1 Kin. 22.2.
† Hebr. at the end of yeers.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt ỹ go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as ỹ *art*, & my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might inquire of him?

† Hebr. yet, or more.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king of Israel say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Jimla.

‖ Or, eunuchs.
† Hebr. hasten.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, floor.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, & said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until † they be consumed.

† Hebr. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

† Hebr. mouth with mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to ỹ king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shal we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shal be delivered into your hand

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that he* would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, but for evil.

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1.6.

21 And he said, I wil go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah ỹ son of Chenaanah, came neer and smote Micaiah upon the cheek,

cheek, & ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee.

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ||†into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and wil go to ỹ battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded ỹ captains of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with ỹ king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, & ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſs: therefore he ſaid to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* charet againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdom. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſon of Hanani ỹ ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God. *Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers. † Hebr. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, thorowout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement. † Hebr. in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts. *Deut. 10. 17. job 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. ephes. 6. 9. & col. 3. 25.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. 1 pet. 1, 17.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, ſtatutes & judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they tref-

treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, & upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of ỹ houſe of Judah for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† Hebr. Take courage and do,

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

† Hebr. his face. 3 And Jehoſhaphat feared, & ſet † himſelf to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt thorowout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to aſk *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Judah and Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, ſo that none *is* able to withſtand thee?

† Hebr. thou.] 7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didſt drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a ſanctuary therein for thy name, ſaying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the ſword, judgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy name *is* in this houſe) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* 1 King. 8. 37. chron. 6. 28.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, *I ſay, how* they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great comapny that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood before ỹ LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah, the ſon of Jeiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation;

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the || brook before ỹ wilderneſs of Jeruel.

† Hebr. aſcent. || Or, valley.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed, to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell

fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went forth into ỹ wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, & ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established: believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

22 ¶ †And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and || they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of || Berachah; for there they blessed ỹ LORD: therefore the name of ỹ same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So ỹ realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty & five yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in

† Hebr. head.

* 1 Kin. 22. 42 &c.

† Hebr. words. * 1 Kin. 16. 1. † Hebr. was made to ascend.

in the city of David: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren, the ſons of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſons of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to ỹ kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & *divers* alſo of ỹ princes of Iſrael.

* 2 Kn. 8 16, &c.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſons for ever.

† Hebr. lamp, or candle. * 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 king. 11. 36. 2 kings 8 19. pſal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

† Hebr. hand

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the charets.

* 2 Kin. 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah;

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up to Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo, and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave || Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

† Hebr. carried captive. || Or, Ahaziah. ab, chap. 22.1. or, Azariah. chap. 22.6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels ẅ an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſs of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeers, & departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without deſire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the ſon of Ahab he is ſlain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Joaſh, whom Jehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdom.*

AND ỹ inhabitants of Jeruſalem made * Ahaziah his youngeſt ſon king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with

* 2 Kin. 8.24, &c.

with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the *eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ||Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the †destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu ỹ son of Nimshi, whom ỹ LORD had anointed *to cut off ỹ house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon ỹ house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them

9 *And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeah the daughter of the king, took Joash ỹ son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, & put him & his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeah the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was ỹ sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so ỹ she slew him not.

12 And he was with them, hid in the house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, & Azariah the son of Obed, & Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, & Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. *2 Kin. 11 4. &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath *said of the sons of David. *2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 king. 2 4. & 9 5.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do. A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doors. chap 6. 16 and 7. 18. † Heb. threesholds,

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, & shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Hebr. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said † God save the king.

*Deut. 17, 18. † Hebr. Let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at ȳ entering in, and the princes, & the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Hebr. Conspiracie

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by ȳ kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDs people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, & brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and *slew Mattan the priest of Baal before ȳ altars.

*De. 13.9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the *law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1. &c. * 1 Chron. 25. 1. † Hebr. by the hand of David. * 1 Chron. 25. 1. &c.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of ȳ house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took ȳ captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governous of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon ȳ throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JOash *was* seven yeers old when he began to reign; and he reigned fourty yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 King. 12. 1. &c.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. to renew,

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the

the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of
God. 12. 14. * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all ȳ dedicate things of ȳ house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

Heb. voice 9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderneſse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king & Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

Or, the healing went up upon the work. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king & Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for ȳ house of the LORD, *even* vessels to
Or, pestils. minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold & silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of ȳ LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died,

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves, and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them, but they would not give ear.

† Heb. clothed 20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above ȳ people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindneſse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. in the revolution of the yeer. 23 ¶ And it came to pass † at ȳ end of the yeer, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah & Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among ȳ people, and sent all ȳ spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. Darmesek. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases)

his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

‖Or, Jozachar, 2 kings 12.21.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; ‖Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. founding.

‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours.* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 10,13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet.* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.* 25 *His reign.* 27 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

*2 Kin. 14 1,&c.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

†Hebr. confirmed upon him.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14.6. Jer. 31. 30. ezec. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, & made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not ȳ army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

†Hebr. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, & they returned home † in great anger.

†Hebr. to their place. †Hebr. heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of ȳ rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, ȳ they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

†Hebr. the sons of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from ȳ slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent

unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath †determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, & ſent to Joaſh ŷ ſon of Jehoahaz, ŷ ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ||thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by †a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, & thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that ŷ ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt & laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away †from following the LORD, they †made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, & he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of || Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took *||Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeers old and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah, after ŷ the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding †in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, & his name † ſpread abroad even to

2 Kin. 14. 19.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie.

† Heb. in the city of David, as it is, 2 King. 14. 20.

*2 Kin. 14. 21. & 15. 1.

|| Or, Azariah.

† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

|| Or, in the country of Aſhdod

† Heb. went.

the entering in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened *himſelf* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandrie.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand & ſeven thouſand & five hundred, ſ̄ made war with mighty power, to help ſ̄ king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withal: and his name † ſpread far abroad, for he was marvelouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him fourſcore prieſts of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſons of Aaron, *that* are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither *ſhall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was worth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe; and while he was wroth with the prieſt, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeveral houſe, being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſon *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well, proſpereth.* 5 *He ſubdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reign.* 9 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the foreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, & prevailed againſt them. And ſ̄ children of Ammon gave him the ſame

e. ‖ Or. repaired.
‖ Or. cut out many ciſterns
‖ Or. fruitful fields.
† Heb. ground
† Heb. the power of an army.
† Heb. ſtones of ſlings
† Heb. went forth.
* Num. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.
* 2 Kin. 15. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 21.
* 2 Kin. 15. 32, &c.
‖ Or, the tower

same yeer, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 12 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty yers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into ỹ hand of ỹ king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred & twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah ỹ son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against ỹ LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took ỹ captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink,

† Hebr. sons of valour.

† Hebr. the second to the king.

and anointed them, and carried all ỹ feeble of them upon asses, and brought them
*Deut. 34. 3. to Jericho, *the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come
†Hebr. in captivity. and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of ỹ south of Judah, & had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 And Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of
†Hebr. Darmesek. †Damascus, which smote him: and he said Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in
‖Hebr. he made. pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of their fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah * began to reign *when he was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. *2 King. 18. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and
†Hebr. gives the neck. †turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up ỹ doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with
†Hebr. commotion. your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.
11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and ȳ you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.
12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:
13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah.
14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.
15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.
16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.
17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.
18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, & said, We have cleansed all ȳ house of the LORD, and ȳ altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.
19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.
20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.
21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a * sin-offering for the kingdom, and for ȳ sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.
22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled ȳ blood upon the altar: they killed also ȳ lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.
23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king & the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them.
24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.
25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.
26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.
27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.
28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.
29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.
30 Moreover,

* Num. 14. 18. 6. ‖ Heb. be not now negligent. * Num. 18. 1. ‖ Heb. burn incense. ‖ Heb. by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. * Levit. 4. 14. * Levit. 8. 14. 15. heb. 9. 21. † Hebr. neer. * Levit. 4. 15. * 1 Sa. 16. 4. and 25. 6. † Hebr. by the hand of the LORD. † Hebr. by the hand of. † Hebr. in the time. † Hebr. hands of instruments. † Hebr. song. † Hebr. found.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded ỳ Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Heb. did strengthen them.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: & serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. harden not your necks. † Heb. give the hand.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come agan into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim, and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh,

Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the *altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the book Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in †their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation ỹ were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of ỹ killing of the passeovers, for every one ỹ was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar & Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Jerusalem, kept ỹ feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: & they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to ỹ congregation a thousand bullocks, & ten thousand sheep: & a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, & all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: & their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place; *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and *brake the †images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, & the altars out of all Judah & Benjamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, †until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, ỹ priests & Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and

† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

† Hebr. lifted up, or offered.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

† Hebr. found

* 2 Kin. 18. 4.

† Hebr. statues

† Hebr. unmade to make an end.

and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

*Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and || honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brake forth. || Or, dates.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

*Levit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28. † Heb. heaps heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests & the Levites concerning ȳ heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring ȳ offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

|| Or, store houses.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* || set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as wel to the great as to the small.

† Heb. at his hand. || Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their || set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

|| Or, trust.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorow-out all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of ȳ house of God, and in ȳ law, and in ȳ commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

2 Kin. 18. 13. &c. Isa. 36. &c.

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

† Hebr. break them open.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

† Hebr. his face was to war,

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made || darts and shields in abundance.

|| Or, words or weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, & gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. spake to their heart.

7 Be strong & couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.

* Jer. 17. 5.

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Hebr. leaned.

2 Kin. 18. 17.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

† Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide || in the siege in Jerusalem?

|| Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah & Jerusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shal your God deliver you out of mine hand.

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against ȳ gods of the people

of.

of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

*2Kin. 19. 35. &c. 21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel, which cut off all ȳ mighty men of valour, and the leaders & captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and ȳ inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

† Hebr. precious things.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

*2Kin. 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1. ‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to ȳ death, and prayed unto ȳ LORD: and he ſpake unto him, & he ‖ gave him a ſign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. the lifting up.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, & for ſpices, & for ſhields,

† Hebr. inſtruments of deſire.

and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oil, and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, & brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the city of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Hebr. interpreters. *2Kin. 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſs of* ȳ † embaſſadours of ȳ princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to inquire of ȳ wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, ȳ he might know all *that was* in his heart.

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

32 Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they *are* written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

‖ Or, higheſt

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reign. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem:

*2Kin. 21. 1, &c.

2 But did that which was evil in ȳ ſight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 18. 9.

† Hebr. he returned and built. *2Kin. 18. 4.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

*Deut. 12. 11. 1 King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt

dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, In *this houſe, & in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my name for ever

8 *Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, & to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to the people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought ŷ LORD his God, & humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, & ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, & commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Nevertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

19 His prayer alſo, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin and his treſpaſſe, & the places wherein he built high places, & ſet up groves & graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the ſayings of ‖ the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ *Amon *was* two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf; but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reign. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time. 29 Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, renewith the covenant with God.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And

*Deut. 12. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 King. 8. 29. 2 Chron. 6. 6. 7. 16.
*2 Sam. 7. 10.
*2 Kin. 21. 19. &c.
*2 Kin. 22. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began * to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

*1 Kin. 13.2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the || images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strewed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

*Levit. 26.30. ‖ Or, sun-images. † Heb. face of the graves.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, mauls.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. to make powder

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, & the house, he sent Shaphan ỹ son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah ỹ governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz ỹ recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend ỹ house:

11 Even to ỹ artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and || to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

|| Or, to lay.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and ỹ overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

*2 Kin. 22.8, &c. † Heb. by the hand of

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. unto to the hand of

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and || Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

|| Or, Achbor, 2 Kin. 22.12.

21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that

that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that *is* written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of || Hasrah, keeper of the †wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ||in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when ỹ heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evill that I will bring upon this place, & upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all ỹ elders of Judah & Jerusalem

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: & he read in their ears all ỹ words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD

† Heb. from great even to small.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

* 2 Kin. 23. 21, 22. * Exod. 12. 16.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto ỹ LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

* 1 Chr. 9. 10.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

* 1 Chr. 23. and 24. and 25 and 26. * Chap. 8. 14.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the

† Hebr. the house of the fathers.

† Hebr. the sons of the people.

fathers of your brethren † people, & after the division of ỳ families of the Levites?

6 So kil the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Hebr. offered.

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambs and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

† Hebr. offered.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests, for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See Chap. 29. 34.

12 And they removed ỳ burnt-offerings, that they might give according to ỳ divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in ỳ book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caudrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Or, made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron *were* busied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Hebr. standing. * 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c. * 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18. & 26. 1, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel ỳ were † present, kept the passeover at that time, & the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Hebr. found.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Josiah went out against him.

* 2 Kin. 23. 29. † Hebr. house.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my war.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Hebr. made sick.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*, and they brought him

to

to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing-men, and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his †goodnes, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiakin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And also he rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house their sanctuary, & had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him

that ſtooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down ỹ wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the places thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

† Hebr. the remainder from the ſword. * Jere. 25. 9, 12, and 29. 10.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, unto the reign of the kingdom of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeers.

* Levit. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chron. 36. 21.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Jere. 25. 12. 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, & he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

* Neh. 7. 6. &c.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.

NOw in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation thorowout all the kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2 Chr. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12, and 29. 10. † Hebr. cauſed a voice to paſſe

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Iſaiah 44. 28. and 45. 13.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

* Heb. lift him up. † Or, helped them.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

* 2 Kin. 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, & numbered them unto * Sheſh-bazzar the prince of Judah.

* See chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them; thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſins of gold, ſilver baſins of a ſecond ſort four hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and four hundred. All *theſe*

these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† Hebr. the transf. portation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah every one unto his city;

* Neh. 7. 6. &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ||Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

|| Or, Azariah. Nehem. 7. 7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of *Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

* Neh. 7. 11.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of || Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

|| Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three,

18 The children of || Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

|| Or, Hariph Neh. 7. 24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ||Gibbar, ninety & five

|| Or, Gibeon Neh. 7. 25.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of || Azmaveth, fourty and two.

|| Or, Beth-azmaveth. Neh. 7. 28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

* See vers. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, || Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

|| Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: ỹ children of * Jedaiah of ỹ house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy three

* 1 Chr. 24. 7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

* 1 Chr. 24. 14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

* 1 Chr. 9. 12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

* 1 Chr. 24. 8.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ||Hodaviah, seventy and four.

|| Or, Judah. chap 3. 9. called also Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty & nine

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Nehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of † Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And theſe *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their || ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, & children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, & was called after their name)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

63 And the || Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with * urim and thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſides their ſervants and their maids, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD *which is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is ſet up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up || Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak,

¶ Or, Shamlai.

|| Or, Bazlith in Nehem.

|| Or, Ptrida, in Nehem.

|| Or, Amon in Nehem.

* Joſh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chro. 9. 2. * 1 Kin. 9. 21.

|| Or, pedegree.

* Ezra 2. 61.

† Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.

|| Or, governour.

* Exod. 28, 30.

* 1 Chr. 26. 20.

|| Or, Hoſhaiah, Chap. 5. 40. Prov. 22. one.

|| Or, Jeſus. Hag. 1. 1.

Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‖Zerubbabel the son of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) & they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning & evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, *as *it is* written, and *offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, †as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD,

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of *Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, & the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, & appointed the Levites, from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising & giving thanks unto the LORD, because *he is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God; but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counſellours againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

†*Hebr.* Ahaſhveroſh. 6 And in the reign of †Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

‖*Or,* in peace. †*Hebr.* ſocieties. 7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Biſhlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖*Or,* ſecretary. 8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‖ ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king in this ſort:

†*Cald.* ſocieties. 9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and the reſt of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, ȳ Dehavites, *and* ȳ Elamites,

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt *that are* on this ſide the river, and

†*Cald.* Cheeneth. † at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy ſervants on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have

‖*Or,* finiſhed †*Cald.* ſewed together ‖ ſet up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals ſet up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtom, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

‖*Or,* ſtrength †*Cald.* we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace. 14 Now becauſe † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent and certified the king,

15 That ſearch may be made in ȳ book of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the book of ȳ records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, & hurtful unto kings & provinces, and ȳ they have †moved ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for ẅ cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

†*Cald.* made. †*Cald.* in the midſt thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof ſet up: by this meanes thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

17 ℣ *Then* ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum ȳ chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe, and to ȳ reſt of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond ȳ river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

†*Cald.* ſocieties.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And †I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath been made therein.

†*Cald.* by me a decree is ſet. †*Cald.* lifted up it ſelf.

20 There have been mighty kings alſo over Jeruſalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and cuſtom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment ſhall be given from me.

†*Cald.* Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte to Jeruſalem, unto the Jews, and made them to ceaſe † by force and power.

†*Cald.* by arm and power.

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which is at Jeruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond yeer of the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, ſet forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, prophe-

* Hag. 1. 1. * Zeph. 1. 1.

* 1 Kin. 6. 1.

propheſied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jeruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem; and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions, the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king:

7 They ſent a letter unto him † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we thoſe elders, *and* ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, & to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build ȳ houſe that was builded theſe many yeers ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded, * and ſet up

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon,

13 But in the firſt yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And * the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he he had made || governour:

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God which *is* in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if *it ſeem* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which is there at Babylon, whether it be *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus ȳ king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the dedication is kept, 19 and the paſſover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolls, where the treaſures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the yeer of Cyrus the king, *the ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Jeruſalem,

Let

*2Kin. 24. 2. &25 8.

* chap. 1. 1.

* Chap. 1. 7, 8. & 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy

† Cald. books. † Cald. made to deſcend. ‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Cald.* go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond ȳ river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be far from thence:

† *Cald.* their societies.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

† *Cald.* by me a decree is made

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of ȳ tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† *Cald.* made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† *Cald.* of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dung-hill for this.

† *Cald.* let him be destroyed

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius ȳ king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† *Cald.* decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

† *Cald.* the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem; †* as it is written in the book of Moses.

† *Cald.* according to the writing. * Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread

bread ſeven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the work of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jeruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his favour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub,

3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,

4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,

5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chief prieſt;

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem, in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king and of his * ſeven counſellours, to inquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellours have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,

15 * And all the ſilver & gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with ỹ free-will-offering of ỹ people, and of ỹ prieſts offering willingly for ỹ houſe of their God which *is* in Jeruſalem.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, & their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee, for ỹ ſervice of the houſe of ỹ LORD, *thoſe* deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhal be needfull for the houſe of God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow *it* out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 † What-

‖ Or, to Ezra the prieſt a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

† Cald. from before the king.

* Eſth. 1. 14.

* chap. 8. 25.

† Cald. cors.

† Hebr. was the mouncation of the going up.

† Hebr. whatſoever is of the decree.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king, and his ſons?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Cald. to rooting out

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem;

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before ỹ king and his counſellours, and before all ỹ kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened, as ỹ hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, & I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commiſſion is delivered.

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſons of Phinehas; Gerſhon: of the ſons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the ſons of David, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah; the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males

7 And of the ſons of Elam; Jeſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſons of Joab; Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſons of Shelomith; the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſons of Azgad; Johanan || the ſon of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| Or, the youngeſt ſon

13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Jeiel, & Shemaiah, & with them threeſcore males

14 Of ỹ ſons alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

|| Or, Zaccur as ſome read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there || abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.

|| Or, pitched

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth

18 And

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, ỳ we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto ỳ king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them ỳ forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and ỳ silver, and ỳ gold *are* a free-wil-offering unto the LORD God of yout fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on ỳ fourth day was ỳ silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by ỳ hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jesua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number & by weight of every one: and all ỳ weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God, with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and ỳ priests, and ỳ Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daugh-

ters

ters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers have been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pin. Heb. *a tent pin*, a constant, and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia: to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. to set up.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

† Hebr. by the hand of thy servants.

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants ŷ prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse *it*, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth. Ezra 9. 2. Deut. 23. 6.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Hebr. hast withholden from our iniquities.

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children; for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according

† Hebr. to bring forth.

cording to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all ỹ children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of ỹ moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, & for † the great rain

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for || we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the Judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, & Shabbethai ỹ Levite helped them.

16 And ỹ children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And

|| Hebr. we have greatly offended in this thing.

|| Or, til this matter be dispatched.

† Hebr. stood.

26 And of the ſons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jerimoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, & Binnui, and Manaſſeh

31 And of the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai, ‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to ſome copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me; The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

*2 Kin. 25. 10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:

*Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael, thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

*Deut. 4. 27. &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and wil bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

*Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy

thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build, in deſpite of the enemies.

And it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? ſo I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And ye king ſaid unto me, (ye †queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhal thy journey be? & when wilt ye return? ſo it pleaſed ye king to ſend me, & I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe ye king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond ye river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſmen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-wel, and to the dung-port, & viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, ye were broken down, and ye gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe ye we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? wil ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us, therefore we his ſervants wil ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of *Hananeel.

2 And †next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah ℌ Gibeonite, & Jadon ℌ Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, & of Mizpah, unto ℌ throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſon of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and ℌ tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanaoh; they built it, & ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After

* Jer. 31.38. † Hebr. at his hand.

‖ Or, left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

† Hebr. ſecond meaſure.

* John 9.7.

* 2 King 20.20.

20 After him Baruch ȳ ſon of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Urijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Uzai over againſt the turning *of the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto ȳ wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired ȳ prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the || going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and ȳ army of Samaria, & ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? wil they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? wil they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and ȳ Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheleſſe we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Jews ‖ dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhal return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them, remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſons and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that ſ half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in ſ work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *ſaving that* every one put them off for waſhing.

‖ Or, That from all places ye muſt return to us.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon in water.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, againſt their brethren the Iews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſons, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: & lo, we bring into bondage our ſons & our daughters, to be ſervants, and ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage *alread*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other mē have our lands & vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid unto them, You exact uſury every one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

8 And I ſaid unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were ſold unto the heathen; and wil you even ſel your brethren? or ſhal they be ſold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwer.*

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the feare of our

‖ Or, on his loins.

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

* Levit. 25. 48.

our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of ỹ money, and of ỹ corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. poyy void

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people. * Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and || Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

|| Or, Geshem vers. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying,

Their hands shall be weakened for the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within ỹ temple, & let us shut ỹ doors of ỹ temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in ỹ night they will come to slay thee.

11 And I said, should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he had pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my || words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

|| Or, matters

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance, 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Heb. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: & I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those ỹ had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, I *say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

|| Or, Seraiah

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children

|| Or, Bani.

|| Or, Joca.

|| Or, Gibbar.

|| Or, Azmaveth.

|| Or, Kirjatharim.

* See ver. 12.

children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety & five

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirath, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants:

‖ Or, Bani.

‖ Or, Joca.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

‖ Or, Azmaveth.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.

* See ver. 12.

* 1 Chron. 24. 7.

‖ Or, Hodaviah, ezra 2. 40. or, Judah, ezr. 3. 9

the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Amon.

|| Or, Bani.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And theſe *were* they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

* Ezra. 2.59.

|| Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

|| Or, the governor.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with urim and thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore,

67 Beſide their man-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſins, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, & two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, & the ſingers, & *ſome* of ỹ people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, ỹ childrē of Iſrael *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to hear, and to be inſtructed.* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all * the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the * ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra 3. 1.

* Ezra 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

† Heb. that underſtood hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men & the women, & thoſe that could underſtand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meſhullā

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen,

Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, & worſhipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, & Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* ‖ the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

‖ Or, governour.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared; for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even ‖ to underſtand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

† Hebr. by the hand of Levit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, & made themſelves booths every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and ſat under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſon of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſs.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

† Hebr. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ‖ ſtairs, of the Levites, Jeſhua, and Bani Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever; and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone; * thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens

* Gene. 1. 1.

heavens with all their hoſt, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſea and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and ℣ hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of * Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and ℣ Girgaſhites, to give *it*, I ſay, to his ſeed, & haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red-ſea:

10 And * ſhewedſt ſigns & wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knoweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt ℣ get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went thorow the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the * mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar: and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 * Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, & ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgmẽts, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, & commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindefull of thy wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them * water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourty yeers didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, *ſo that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdoms, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as ℣ ſtars of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land cõcerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, || wels digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, & became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſs.

26 Never-

* Gen. 11.31. & 12.1.
*Gen. 17. 5.
*Gen. 15. 6.
*Gen. 12.7. & 15 18. & 17. 7, 8.
*Exod. 3. 7. & 14. 10.
*Exod. 7.8,9, 10, 12, & 14. chapters.
*Exod. 14. 21, 22.
*Exod. 15 10.
*Exod. 13. 21.
*Exod. 19. 20. & 20.1
† Hebr. laws of truth.
*Exod. 16. 14, 15.
*Exod. 17 6. num. 20. 9. &c.
*Deut. 1. 8.
† Hebr. which thou hadſt liſt up thine hand to give them.

*Neh. 14.4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.
*Exod. 32. 4.
*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1 cor. 10. 1.
* Num. 11. 17.
*Exod. 16.15. josh. 5.12.
*Exod. 17. 6.
*Deut. 8. 4.
* Num. 21. 25, &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
|| Or, cisterns
† Hebr. tree of food.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, & cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy *prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy cōmandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a mando, he shal live in them) and † withdrew the shoulder, & hardened their neck, & would not hear

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them, by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and § terrible God, who keepest covenant & mercy; let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of § kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw † those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, || the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch.

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zarthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodijah,

* 1 Kin. 18. 10.

† Hebr. they returned to do evil

† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

† Hebr. protract over them.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. 2 chro. 36. 15.

§ Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

§ Hebr. wearinesse.

† Hebr. that hath found us.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

|| Hebr. at the sealings. Or, the governour.

18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

* Ezra 2. 28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, ỹ priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto ỹ law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

*Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7.3. 30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

*Exod. 20.10. levit. 23.3. deut. 5.12. chap. 13. 15, &c. = Lev. 25.4. *Deut. 15.2. † Heb. every hand. 31 *And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, & for the continual burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

* See numb. 28, & 29.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as as it *is* written in the law:

35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 23. 19. levit. 19. 23.

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel (as *it is* written * in the law) and ỹ firstlings of our herds, & of our flocks, to bring to ỹ house of our God, unto ỹ priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13.2.

37 * And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Levit. 23. 17. numb. 15. 19. & 18. 12, &c.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

* Numb 18. 26

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shal bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the povince that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, & the Levites, and the Nethinims, and

and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Joiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* four hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin, Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſon of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſon of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhillemoth, ℈ ſon of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, || the ſon of *one* of the great men.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Hebr. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, ℈ ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principal to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah ℈ ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

† Hebr. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa, *were* over the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3. 26. || Or, the tower.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi ℈ ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, ℈ ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſs of the houſe of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that || a certain portion ſhould be for ℈ ſingers, due for every day.

|| Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, & *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And

|| Or, the ſon of Hagedolim.

They

they dwelt from Beerſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin ‖from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, & Ono, ȳ valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of high prieſts, 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOw theſe *are* ȳ *prieſts & the Levites ȳ went up with Zerubbabel ȳ ſon of Shealtiel, & Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 ‖ Shechaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in ȳ dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of ȳ fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reign of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the *chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib. *1 Chr. 9. 14. &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, & Jeſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the ſon of Jeſhua, the ſon of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And at ȳ dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep ȳ dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, & with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, & from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah

‖ Or, of Geba ‖ Or. to Michmaſh.

* Ezra 2. 1.

‖ Or. Melicu, verſe 14. ‖ Or. Shebaniah, verſ. 14 ‖ Or. Harim, verſ. 15 ‖ Or. Meraioth, verſ. 15 ‖ Or. Ginnethon verſ. 16 ‖ Or. Miamin, verſ. 17 ‖ Or. Maadiah, verſ. 17 ‖ Or. Sallai, ver. 20. ‖ That is, the pſalms of thankſgiving.

‖ Or) treaſuries, or aſſemblies.

‖ Or) made their voice to be heard.

Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah and Benjamin, and Shemaiah,

and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Mai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above ỹ fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, & Ezer: & ỹ singers †sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; ỹ wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions || of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David, * & Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise & thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion, and they || sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

|| That is, appointed by the law.
† Hebr. for the joy of Judah.
† Hebr. that stood.
* 1 Chr. 25. and 26.
* 1 Chr. 25. 1. &c.
|| That is, set apart.
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day †they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Hebr. there was read.
† Hebr. ears.
* Deut. 23. 3.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having ỹ oversight of ỹ chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Hebr. being set over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the

new

† Hebr. made their voice to be heard.

new wine, and the oil, (†which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

† Hebr. the commandment of the Levites

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Hebr. at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites & the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Hebr. standing.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Or, storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, & Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and †next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. at their hand. † Hebr. it was upon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

*Verse 22. † Hebr. kindenesses. ‖ Or, observations

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, & lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, & all *manner* of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on ỹ sabbath-day: & I testified *against them* in ỹ day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evill thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning ỹ sabbath

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I wil lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

† Hebr. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep ỹ gates, to sanctifie ỹ sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Hebr. made to dwell with them.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Hebr. they differed not to speak. † Hebr. of people and people. ‖ Or, resteth them.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, & made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations

was

was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

* 1 Kin. 11. 1, &c.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. 10 Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of meus soveraignty.

NOw it came to passe in the days of Ahasuerus (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeer of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green and || blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement || of red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royal wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ||chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said unto the wisemen, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath

† Hebr. wine of the kingdom.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

|| Or, eunuchs,

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

* Ezra. 7. 14.

† Hebr. What to do?

not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains;
16 And Memucan answered before ỹ king and ỹ princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all ỹ princes, and to all the people that *are* in all ỹ provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.
18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.
19 †If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and ỹ Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate †unto another that is better then she.
20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published thorowout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shal give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.
21 And the saying †pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:
22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and †that it should be published according to the language of every people.

† Hebr. If it be good with the king.
† Hebr. from before him.
† Hebr. that it passe not away.
† Heb. unto her companion.
† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.
† Hebr. that one should publish it. etc. ing to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.
2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.
3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of || Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:
4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.
5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:
6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.
7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.
8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.
9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with †such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and †he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.
10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.
11 And Mordecai walked every day before

† Hebr. unto the hand of. Or, Hegai. etc.
* 2 King. 24. 15. Jerem. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 10.
† Hebr. nourished.
† Hebr. fair of form, and good of countenance.
† Hebr. her portions.
† Hebr. be changed her.

before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the days of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oil of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into ỹ ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, ỹ uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royal, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeer of his reign.

17 And ỹ king loved Eſther above all the women, & ſhe obtained grace & || favour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in ỹ kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the door, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth, by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſs, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jews, that

were thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among ỹ people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, & their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not †for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Hebr. meet, or, equal.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed, and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. to destroy them.

† Hebr. weigh,

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

‖ Or, secretaries.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and ỹ decree was given in Susan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appoining a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and bitter cry;

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, & weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Hebr. sackcloth & ashes were laid under many. ‖ Or, mourning.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Hebr. whom he had set before; heb.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king,

king to make ſupplication unto him,& to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach,& gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, ẏ whoſoever,whether man or woman ſhal come unto the king,into the inner court,who is not called,*there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king,theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther,Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time,*then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes,night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law;and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſel of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to paſs on the third day, that Eſther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe over againſt the kings houſe: & the king ſat upon his royal throne in ẏ royal houſe,over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther ẏ queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neer and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee,to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If *it ſeem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid,Cauſe Haman to make haſte,that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdom it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther,and ſaid, My petition,and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition,and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in ẏ kings gate,that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſs,Haman refrained himſelf,& when he came home,he ſent & † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches,and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover; Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unaware giveth counsell that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Hebr. the kings sleep fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan. chap. 2.21. † Hebr. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour & dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants ỳ ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered ỳ king, For the man † whom ỳ king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose

8 † Let the royal apparel be brought, † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the apparel of the king's

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes; that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horse-back thorow the street of the city, & proclaim before him, Thus shal it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cloth him. † Hebr. let ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, & the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. let not a word fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, & the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing ỳ had befallen him. Then said his wise men, & Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Hebr. to drink.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall

shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther ỹ queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, & if it please ỹ king, let my life be given me at my petition, & my people at my request

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, † The Adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before ỹ king and ỹ queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of ỹ kings mouth, they covered Hamans face

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then ỹ king said, Hang him thereon

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecais honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against ỹ Jews.

† *Hebr.* and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† *Hebr.* the device. ‖ *Or,* who wrote.

6 For how can I † indure to see the evill that shall come unto my people? or how can I indure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† *Or,* be able that I may see

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews,

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai cõmanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their

language, and to ỹ Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horse-back, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* †published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Hebr. revealed.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastned, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan ỹ palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of || blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Sushan rejoyced and was glad:

|| Or, violet

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of ỹ people of the land became Jews; for ỹ fear of ỹ Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when ỹ kings commandment and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of ỹ sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan,

Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according
Hebr. to men hanging. unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of
† Hebr. it. the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, & on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, & of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and far.

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and ỹ moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, & had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them. † Hebr. cruſh.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Jews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſons ſhould be hanged on the gallows. † Hebr. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, || That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, & upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not † fail, that they would keep theſe two days, according to their writing, & according to their *appointed* time every yeer. † Hebr. paſſe.

28 And that theſe days *ſhould be* remembered, and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, & every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them † periſh from their ſeed † Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim. † Hebr. all ſtrength.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdom of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry. † Hebr. for their ſouls.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND ỹ king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, & upon ỹ iſles of the ſea.

2 And

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and ỹ declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God & eſchewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. ſons of the eaſt

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 King 21. 10, 13.

† Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Hebr. the adverſary

† Hebr. in the midſt of them

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Hebr. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Hebr. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons & his daughters *were* eating, & drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire,

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of

† Hebr. ruſhed.

of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind †from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the gound, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, *a perfect & an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? & ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, †to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from ỹ preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job ẅ ſore boyls, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelf withall; and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar ỹ Naamathite; ‘or they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curſeth the day and ſervices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Job †ſpake, and ſaid,

3 * Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſs and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it; let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize upon

Heb. from ſide, &c.

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

Or, abe.

† Eccleſ. 5.15. 1 tim. 6.7.

Or, attributed folly to God.

† Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

† Heb. hand.

Or, cattell

Chap. 1.7.

* Chap. 1.1,8.

† Heb. to ſwallow him up

† Heb. uſhed.

Or, a great fire,

† Heb. anſwered

* Chap. 10.18, 19. jer. 20. 14.

Or, challenge it.

Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who have a bitter day.

upon it, || let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse ỳ day, who are ready to raise up || their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost, when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the brests, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and councellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The smal and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, & life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; the uprightnes of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sowe wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and || by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, || *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God?

Or. Let it not re-joyce among the dayes.

Or. a leviathan,

† Hebr. the eye-lids of the morning.

† Hebr. wearied in strength.

† Hebr. wait,

* Chap. 19.8.

† Hebr. before my meat.

† Hebr. I feared a fear, and it came upon me,

† Hebr. a word.

† Hebr. who can refrain from words?

† Hebr. the bowing knees,

* Prov. 22.8. hose. 10. 13.

† Isa. 8. by his anger, as Isa. 30. 33.

† Hebr. by stealth.

† Hebr. met me

† Hebr. the multitude of my bones,

Or, I heard a still voice.

God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he *put no trust in his servants; || and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwel in *houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou || turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and || envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is* *there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although || affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto || trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 *Which doth great things † & unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 *To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands || cannot perform *their* enterprize.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 *They || meet w darkness in y day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the || poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 *So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 *For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *He shal deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shal no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shal redeem thee from death: and in war † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid || from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know || that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not || sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shal be* || great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindenesse.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 O that my grief were thorowly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore || my words are swallowed up.

4 * For

Chap. 15. vers. 4. or, fear in † Heb. ills in whom † Heb. put light. 1 Cor. 1. † Heb. eaten pieces.

or, look, or, digression. or, iniquity. or, labour. † Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to flie.

Chap. 20. vers. 10. Psal. 12. 8. † Heb. by his anger, as Isa. 30. 33.

† Heb. there is no search. † Heb. till there be no number || Or, out-places. * 1 Sam. 2. 7. Psal. 113. 7. * Neh. 4. 15. Psal. 33. 10. Isa. 8. 10. || Or, cannot perform any thing.

* 1 Cor. 3. 19.

* Deut. 28. 29. || Or, run into.

* Psal. 107. 42.

* Prov. 3. 12. heb. 12. 5. jam. 1. 12. apoc. 3. 19.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1 sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. hosea 6. 1.

* Psal. 91. 3. † Heb. from the hands. || Or, when the tongue scourgeth.

* Hosea 2. 18. || Or, that peace is thy tabernacle. || Or, erre. || Or, much.

† Heb. ascendeth.

† Heb. for thy self.

† Heb. lifted up. || Heb. I want words to expresse my grief.

4* For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in array againſt me.

5 Doth ſ wilde aſſe bray †when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſeth to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant *me* †the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh †of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wiſdom driven quite from me?

14 †To him that is afflicted pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away.

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, †they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſs, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *is is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe *is* || in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own veſtileſneſſe, and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS *there* not || an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and † the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt; my skin is broken, and become loathſom.

6* My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and || I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth

* Pſal. 38.2.
† Hebr. at graſs
† Hebr. my expectation.
† Hebr. braſen.
† Hebr. to him that melteth.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Hebr. in the heat thereof
† Heb. extinguiſhed.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them.
† Heb. to it.
† Hebr. not.
† Hebr. cauſe to fall upon.
† Hebr. before your face.
† Hebr. in the matter
† Hebr. my ſoul lack.
† Hebr. gape after.
† Hebr. the evening be meaſured.
† Chap. 16. 22. Pſal. 90. 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.
† Hebr. ſhall not return. ‖ To ſee, that is, to enjoy. † Hebr. I can live no longer.

nisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shal return no more to his house, neither shal his place know him anymore

11 Therfore I will not refrain my mouth, I wil speak in the anguish of my spirit, I wil complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, & try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, & take away mine iniquity? for now shal I sleep in ȳ dust, & thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alleadgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers. * Deut. 4. 32.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow) * See chap. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1 chr. 29. 15. psal. 39. 5. & 144. 4. † Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb. * psal. 129. 6. jer. 17. 6.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shal perish: * Chap. 11. 20. & 18. 14.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not indure. psal. 112. 10. prov. 10. 28

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden. † Heb. a spiders house

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evill doers: † Heb. take the ungodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing. † Heb. shouting for joy.

22 They that hate thee shal be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought. † Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how

how should * man be just || with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shal I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I *speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, & who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the †|| swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I wil leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self*:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: but † *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hand? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou, as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou

---

*Psal. 143. 2. || Or, before God.

* Gen. 1. 6. † Hebr. he gius.

* Chap. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.

† Hebr. Asli, Ash, and Cimah.

* Chap. 4. 9. * Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18 6. Rom. 9. 20.

† Hebr. who can turn him away?

† Hebr. helpers of pride, or strength

|| Or, make me to be abhorred. † Heb. one that should argue. || Or, tempest. || Or, but I am not so with my self.

|| Or, cut off while I live.

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me; and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest || thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider *it*.

12 For † vain man would be wise; though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because

there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* *thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid, yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and †they shall not escape, and *their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, †who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbor, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shal teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* ‖ the soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 *Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes understanding.

13 ‖ With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsell and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he *shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth councellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 *He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth ȳ strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sins, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it,

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He

* Levit. 26.5.
† Hebr. Intreat thy face.
† Hebr. flight shall perish from them.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ Or, a puff of breath.
† Hebr. an heart
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr. with whom are not such as these?
‖ Or, life.
† Hebr. all flesh of man
* Chap. 34.3
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God.
* Isa. 22.22. apoc. 3.7.
† Hebr. upon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
† Hebr. loose the girdle of the strong.
† Hebr. leadeth in.
† Hebr. wandring.

10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, & let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhal give up the ghoſt.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſin.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in ȳ ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; ȳ ſetteſt a print upon ȳ † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſs of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſin the creature is ſubject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 *He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch a one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee; thou haſt appointed his bounds, ȳ he cannot paſs
6 Turn from him, that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſcent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, & † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, & where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not, till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that ȳ wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbereſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch over my ſin?
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſeweſt up mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, & he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shal mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

† Hebr. knowledge o' winde. 2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

† Hebr. thou makest void. ‖ Or, speech † Hebr. teacheth. 4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

*Rom. 11. 34. 8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? & doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

*Chap. 14. 4. 1 ing. 8. 46. 2 chro. 6 36. psal. 14 3. prov. 20 9. 1 john 1. 8. 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

*Chap. 4. 18. 14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens be not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, & no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

† Hebr. A sound of fear. 21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon ŷ thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shal not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shal he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

‖ Or, cut off. 32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as

as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth || vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: || * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your souls were in my stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you, with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: & *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O ỷ one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ||neighbour.

22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY || breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and || aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all || my members *are* as a shadow

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and

* Isai. 29.4. Sal. 14. Or, iniquity.
|| Or, troublesom. * Chap. 13.4. † Hebr. words of wind
† Hebr. what goeth from me?
† Hebr. hath shut me up.
† Hebr. in the high places. † Hebr. are my scorners. || Or, friend. † Hebr. yeers of number.
|| Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. lodge.
|| Or, before them.
|| Or, my thoughts.
† Hebr. shall adde strength.

come now: for I cannot finde *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* †the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* †short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkenesse.

14 I have †said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiencey. 5 The calamity of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth †himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shal be put out, and the spark of his fire shal not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his || candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is †laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrour shall make him afraid on every side, and shal †drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the † strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 *His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 *His rememberance shal perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shal neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that || went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* you || make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my ways ẏ I cannot pass, and he hath set darknes in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, & he gave *me* no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 *All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † O that my words were now written, O that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen, and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down:

Hebr. by beli-. or, icked Psal. 3,9,& 5. 13, 2.20. Hebr. e men f my cret. Or, . † Hebr. harden your selves against me. Hebr. Who ill, ye, c. Or, fter shall wake, hough his bo- y be stroy. d, yet ut of y flesh hall I e God Hebr. stran- ers. Hebr. my olom. Or, nd hat oot of matter found n me? Or, vio- lence

† Hebr. my haste is in me.

* Psal. 37. 35. 36.

† Hebr. from neer.

† Hebr. cloud.

‖ Or, The poor shal oppresse his children.

† Hebr. in the midst of his palate.

‖ Or, streaming brooks.

† Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange

† according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken ỹ poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house ẅ he builded not:

† Hebr. crushed

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shal not save of that which he desired.

* Eccles 5. 13, 14.

† Hebr. know.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

‖ Or, There shall be none left for his meat.

22 In the fullnes of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

‖ Or, troublesom.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shal cast ỹ fury of his wrath upon him & shal rain *it* upon him while he is eating

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shal consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shal reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometime the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

† Hebr. shortened?

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Hebr. Look unto me,

5 † Mark me and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold of my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17. 10, & 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

† Hebr. are peace from fear.

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‖ Or, in mirth.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap. 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

‖ Or, lamp.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

† Hebr. fetcheth

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that ỹ storm † carrieth away.

Psal. 1. 4. the punishment of his iniquity.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, milk-pails.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? & do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shal he be brought to the †grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Hebr. thetent of the tabernacles of the wicked

* Prov. 16.4.

† Hebr. the day of wraths

† Hebr. graves, † Hebr. watch in the heap.

† Hebr. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God: 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ||as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † ȳ mighty man, he had the earth, and ȳ † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse, *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he judge thorow ȳ dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can ȳ Almighty do ||for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our || substance is not cut down, but || the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with || him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, & lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold || as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy || defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it

† Hebr. the head of the stars. || Or, what.

† Hebr. a flood was poured upon their foundation. * Chap. 21. 14. || Or, to them * Chap. 21. 16. * Psal. 107.42. || Or, estate. || Or, their excellency, Hebr. with God.

* Chap. 8. 5, 6.

|| Or, on the dust.

|| Or, gold. † Hebr. silver of strengths.

|| Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?

† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked. † Hebr. the man of arm. † Hebr. eminent, or accepted for countenance.

it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.

‖ Or, The innocent shall deliver the island,

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 18 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

† Hebr. the way that is with me.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

† Hebr. have hid, or, laid up for, or, appointed portion. Psal. 5. 3.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 7 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, & ‖ feed *thereof*.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed them.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Hebr. mingled corn, or, dredge.

† Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their wals *and* tread *their* wine-presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth

killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth *his* face.

† Hebr. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For ȳ morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Hebr. violently take.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, || and no *man* is sure of life.

|| Or, he trusteth not his own life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the top of the ears of corn.

† Hebr. are not † Hebr. closed up.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

* Chap. 4.17. &c. & 15. 14. &c.

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* * a worm: and the son of man *which is* a worm?

* Psal. 22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

|| Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

† Hebr. until the end of light with darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the proud.

† Hebr. pride.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Hebr. added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my

my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* † hath vexed my ſoul;

† Hebr. made my ſoul bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and || the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

|| That is, the breath which God gave him,

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I live.

† Hebr. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoul?

* Mat. 16. 26.

9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. ezek. 8. 18. John 9. 31. James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

|| Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, *which* they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be buried in death: and * his widows ſhall not weep.

* Pſal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the juſt ſhall put *it* on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

* Chap. 18. 11.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The eaſt-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and a ſtorm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† Hebr. in departing he would flee.

23 *Men* ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wiſdom is an excellent gift of God.*

Surely, there is || a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

|| Or, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe *is* moulten *out of* the ſtone.

|| Or, duſt.

3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for ȳ earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of ſaphirs: and it hath || duſt of gold.

|| Or, gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and ẅ the vultures eye hath not ſeen

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

|| Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among ȳ rocks, and his eye ſeeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſdom be found? and where *is* the place of underſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.

14 * The depth ſaith, It *is* not in me: and the ſea ſaith, *It is* not in me.

† Hebr. fine gold ſhall not be given for it.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

* Pro. 3. 13, 14. & 8. 11, 19. & 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the ſaphire.

17 The

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be* for || jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of || coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, & kept close from ỹ fowls of ỹ || air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth: *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight of the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of ỹ thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and || declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his || candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkness:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and ỹ rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, & hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me.

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † ỹ jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch,

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt*; 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would

† Hebr. the voice of the nobles was hid

† Hebr. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.

† Hebr. cast.

† Hebr. opened

† Hebr. new.

† Hebr. changed,

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I

* Verse 12.

* Psal. 111.10 Prov. 1.7 and 9.10.

† Hebr. added to take up.

† Hebr. with me.

would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

‖ Or, dark, as the night.

3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste:

† Hebr. yesternight.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

* Hebr. holes.

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they gathered together.

† Hebr. men of no name. * Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12. † Heb. & withhold not spittle from my face

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

† Hebr. my principal one.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, & thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

† Hebr. turned to be cruel. † Heb. strength of thy hand.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

‖ Hebr. wisdom.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

† Hebr. heap.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

* Rom. 12. 15. † Hebr. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

* Psal. 102. 6. ‖ Or, ostriches.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

* Chap. 16. 9. chap. 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

† Hebr. let him weigh me in balances of justice.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then*

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat; yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and || did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eye of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse have not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided || her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in ȳ gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the || bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not indure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, O that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors || to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! || behold, my desire *is*, *that* that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then

† Hebr. the light.
† Hebr. bright.
† Hebr. my hand I hath kissed my mouth.
† Hebr. my palate.
|| Or, to the way.
|| Or, after the manner of men.
|| Or, behold my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.
† Hebr. weep.
† Hebr. the strength thereof
† Hebr. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire or breathe out.
|| Or, noisome weeds.
† Hebr. from answering.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram; againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelf rather then God.

† Hebr. his ſoul.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had ſpoken, becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

† Hebr. expected Job in words. † Hebr. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwer in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† Hebr. few of dayes. † Hebr. I feared.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeak, and multitude of yeers ſhould teach wiſdom.

8 But there is a ſpirit in man: and * the inſpiration of the Almighty giveth them underſtanding.

*Chap. 38. 36. prov. 2. 6. eccleſ. 2. 26. dan. 2. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither do the aged underſtand judgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† Hebr. underſtandings. † Hebr. words.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We have found out wiſdom: God thruſteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖directed *his* words againſt me: neither will I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more: † they left off ſpeaking.

† Hebr. they removed ſpeeches from themſelves.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more)

17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwer alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

† Hebr. words.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the ſpirit within conſtraineth me.

† Hebr. the ſpirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine: *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

† Hebr. is not opened

20 I will ſpeak, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwer.

† Hebr. that I may breathe.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in ſo doing* my maker would ſoon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelf in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekneſſe to reaſon with Job. 8 He excuſeth God from giving men an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth

† Hebr. in my palate.

3 My words *ſhall be of* the uprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

*Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20, 21. † Hebr. according to thy mouth. † Hebr. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *ſaying*,

† Hebr. in mine ears.

9 I *am* clean without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks; he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not juſt: I will anſwer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. he anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.
16 Then † he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life †from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.
22 Yea his soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found || a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.
26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.
27 || He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, & perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 || He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge
3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God,
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye †men of understanding: * far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart †upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit & his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall return again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much lesse to him* that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth

*chap. 12. 11
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. mine arrow.
† Heb. men of heart.
*Deut. 32. 4. chap. 8. 3. and 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.
*Psal. 62. 12. prov. 24. 12. jerem. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. matth. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. 1 pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12
† Heb. all of it.
* Psal. 104. 29
† Heb. upon him.
* Gen. 3. 19. eccles. 12. 7.
† Heb. binde.
*Deut. 10. 17. 2 chro. 19. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

the rich more then the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

† Hebr. they shall take away the mighty

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

* 2. chr. 16.9. chap. 31.4. prov. 5.21 & 15.3. jerem 16. 17.

22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

† Heb. go.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

† Hebr. without searching out

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

† Hebr. crushed

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

† Hebr. in the place of beholders

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Heb. from after him.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

† Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he wil recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

† Hebr. of heart.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

‖ Or, My father, let Job be

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evill cannot extend to him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

‖ Or, by it more then by my sin.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Hebr. I will return to thee words.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold § clouds *which* are higher then thou.

§ Hebr. thick clouds.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he at thine hand?

* Chap. 22. 2. psal. 16, 2. rom. 11. 35.

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of § arm of the mighty.

§ Hebr. arm of strong ones.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evill men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

* Chap. 27. 9. prov. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. jerem. 11. 11.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

‖ That is God. ‖ That is Job.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes, 16 how Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and wil ascribe righteousnes to my maker

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the || poor.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their days in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they crynot when he bindeth them

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the || unclean.

15 He delivereth the || poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of ỹ strait *into* a broad place, where *ther is* no straitnes, and † that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: || judgement and justice take hold *on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee. † Hebr. turn thee aside.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when the people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast ỹ chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand ỹ spreadings of ỹ clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea. † Heb. the roots.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the vapour. † Hebr. that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth. † Hebr. Hear in hearing

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth. † Hebr. light. † Hebr. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and

he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth ŷ thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde?*

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shal say unto him, *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shal be swallowed up

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee; & † answer thou me.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When ŷ morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknes a swadling-band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be staid.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the

* Psal. 147. 16, 17.

† Heb. to the snow art, and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength. Or, strength, out of the chamber, Or, scattering windes Heb. the cloud of his light.

† Heb. a rod.

† Heb. cold.

† Heb. make me know. * Psal. 104. 5. prov. 30. 4. Or, if thou knowest understanding. † Heb. fastened. * Psal. 104. 9. ‖ Or, established my decree upon it † Heb. the pride of thy waves.

† Heb. wings.

the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against ỹ time of trouble, against ỹ day of battel and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scatereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wilderness wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoarie frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of || † Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth || Mazaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay ỹ bottels of heaven,

38 || When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

† Hebr. behold us.
* Chap. 32.8. eccles. 2.26.
† Hebr. Who can cause to lie down?
|| Or, When the dust is turned into mire.
† Hebr. is poured.
* Psal. 104.21
† Hebr. the life
* Psal. 147.9. matth. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goates and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde asse.* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, stork, and ostrich,* 19 *the horse,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

KNowest thou ỹ time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, *or* canst thou mark when * the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrows

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of ỹ mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valley after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his

* Psal. 29.9.
† Hebr. salt.
† Hebr. of the exactor.

strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or || wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

|| Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? ỹ glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

† Hebr. terrors

21 || He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

|| Or, His feet dig. † Hebr. the armour.

22 He mocketh at fear, & is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from ỹ sword.

23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battel afar off, the thunderof the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

† Hebr. by thy mouth.

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

* Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I wil lay mine hand upon my mouth

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I wil demand of thee, & declare ỹ unto me.

* Chap. 38. 3.

8 * Wilt thou also disanul my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

* Psal. 51. 4. rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.

* Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now || behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

|| Or, the elephant, as some think.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 || He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

|| Or, He setteth up.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the waves of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth thorow snares.

† Hebr. he oppresseth. || Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out || leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which thou* letteſt down?

|| *Or*, a whale, or a whirlpool. † Hebr. which thou drownest?

2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Wil he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, ŷ hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at ŷ sight of him

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*? * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.

* Psal. 24.1. & 50.12. 1 Cor. 10.26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* || with his double bridle?

|| Or, within.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

† Hebr. strong pieces of shields.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of ŷ morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Hebr. sorrow rejoyceth

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

† Hebr. The fallings

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as the nether *milstone*.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

|| Or, breastplate.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

† Hebr. Sharp pieces of the pot-sherd.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would thing the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon the earth there is not his like: || who is made without fear.

|| Or, who behave themselves without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Hear I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, & ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

* Hebr. His face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

* Hebr. the face of Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Hebr. added to Job unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this Job lived an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOK PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly,* 4 *The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull,

* Prov. 4. 14.

‖ Or, wicked.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Joſh. 1. 8. pſal. 112. 1.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

* Jer. 17. 8.

† Hebr. fade.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Pſal. 35. 5. iſai. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ||rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and ŷ rulers take counsel together against ŷ LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 * He that sitteth in the heaven shall laugh: the LORD shal have them in derision
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, & ||vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I † set my king † upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and ŷ uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kisse the son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A psalm of David * when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.
2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield || for me, my glory, and ŷ lifter up of mine head
4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 * I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.
6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God, for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.

¶ To the ||chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distresse, ||have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD.
6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.
8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, & my God: for unto thee will I pray.
3 * My

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in ỹ morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shal evil dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhor † the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no || faithfullneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 || Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall || by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhoot for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous; with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A pſalm of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: O ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return, *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD concerning the || words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him ỹ without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come

* Pſal. 130. 6.
† Hebr. before thine eyes.
‡ Hebr. the man of bloods and deceit.
* Hebr. the temple of thy holineſſe.
Hebr. thoſe which obſerve me.
‖ Or, ſtedfaſtneſs
Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them
† Hebr. wickedneſſes
* Rom. 3. 13.
‖ Or, Make them guilty.
‖ Or, from their counſels.
† Hebr. thou coverceſt over or, protecteſt them.
† Hebr. crown him.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.
* Pſal. 38. 1.

* Pſal. 30, 9. & 88. 11, and 115. 17. & 118. 17. Iſai. 38, 18.

‖ Or, every night.
* Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.

‖ Or, buſineſs
† Hebr. not a deliverer.

* Pſal. 18. 20.

come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth ỹ hearts & reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 || God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shal return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, & by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest † still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muthlabben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I wil be glad and rejoyce in thee: I wil sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 || O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and ỹ hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them

7 But the LORD shall indure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnes, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that listest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The

---

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. * 1 Chr. 28. 9. † Psal. 139. 1. ver. 11. 20, & 27. 10. & 20. 12. † Hebr. my buckler is upon God. Or, God is a righteous judge. * Job 35. 35. Isa. 59. 4 Jam. 1. 15. ‖ Hebr. He hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9. 15, & 10. 2. prov. 5. 22.

* Mat. 21. 16. † Hebr. founded. † Hebr. cause to cease.

* Job 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

* 1 Cor. 15. 27. † Hebr. Flocks and oxen all of them.

† Hebr. thou hast made my judgement. † Hebr. in right teousnesse. ‖ Or. The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed &c. * Psal. 96. 13. & 98. 9. * Psal. 37. 39. & 46. 1. & 91. 2. † Hebr. an high place. ‖ Gen. 9. 5. ¶ Or. afflicted.

15 *The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: *let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his †hearts desire, and ‖blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, thorow the pride of his countenance, wil not seek *after God*: ‖God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous: thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* †never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and †deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait †secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ‖by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor †committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, *till* thou finde none.

16 *The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may †privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL.

*Psal. 7. 16

*Hebr. In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. * Psal. 7. 16. & 9. 16. prov. 5. 22

†Hebr. souls.

‖Or, The covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God. * 1 Sa. 14. 1. & 23. 1.

‖Or, unto generation and generation. * Rom. 3. 14.

†Hebr. deceits.

‖Or, hasty oppression.

†Hebr. hide themselves in the secret places.

†Hebr. he breaketh himself.

‖Or, increase strong parts. * Psal. 94. 7.

‖Or, afflicted.

†Hebr. leaveth.

* Psal. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19.

‖Or, establish, prepare.

* Hab. 2. 20.

‖Or, a burning tempest

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3. *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help,* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To ỹ chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good. * Psal. 10.4.&c. 53.1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one. † Hebr. stinking. *Rom. 3.10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous. † Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad. † Hebr. who will give, &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? * Psal. 24.3. &c. † Hebr. sojourn.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. *Isaiah 33.15.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. ‖ Or, † receiveth, or induceth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved. *Exod. 22. 25. lev. 25. 36. deu. 23. 19. eze. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

PSAL.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation, 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ || Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodness *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shal be multiplied, *that* || hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion† of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shal †rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnes of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 13 He prayeth against them, in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in ȳ night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot-steps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindeness, O thou || that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee,* from those that rise up *against them.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppress me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that is* greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, || *which is* thy sword:

14 || From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: || they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my for-

Or, a golden psalm of David.

* Job 22. 2. & 35. 7. psal. 50. 9.

Or, give gifts to another

* Deut. 32. 9. Iam. 3. 24.

† Hebr. of my part,

* Acts 2. 25.

† Hebr. dwell confidently.

* Acts 2. 31, & 13. 35.

† Hebr. Justice.

† Hebr. without lips of deceit.

† Hebr. be not moved.

Or, that saveth them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

† Hebr. that waste me.

† Hebr. my enemies against the soul.

† Hebr. the likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to raven

† Hebr. sitting.

† Hebr. prevent his face

Or, by thy sword.

Or, from men by thine hand.

Or, their children are full

* 2 Sam. 22.

fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I wil trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flee: yea, he did flee upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* darkwaters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightenings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to ‖cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run thorow a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

† Hebr. fortresse, my deliverer, my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.

† Hebr. floods of Belial.

† Hebr. sorrows of Belial.

† Hebr. that waste me.

† Hebr. my enemies against the soul.

† Hebr. the likenesse of him (that is, of every one of them) as a lion that deliteth to raven. Hebr. resting. Hebr. prevent his face or, by thy word. or, from men by mine and. or, their children full of Sam.

† Hebr. be not moved. ‖ or, that saveth them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

‖ or, wrestle.

‖ or, lamp.

‖ or, broken. * Psal. 12,6. and 119. 140. prov. 30.5.

‖ or, refined * Deut. 32. 39. 1 sam. 2.2. psal. 86.8. Isa. 45. 5.

‖ or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.

36 Thou

† Hebr. mine ancles.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are faln under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

† Hebr. caused to bow

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

† Hebr. at the hearing of the ear.

44 † As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ||† submit themselves unto me.

† Hebr. the sons of the stranger, ‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, & blessed *be* my rock: & let the God of my salvation be exalted.

† Hebr. lie.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

† Hebr. giveth avengements for me. ‖ Or, destroyeth

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violence.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15.9. ‖ Or, confesse,

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods Glory, 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To ỹ chief musician, A psalm of David.

* Gen. 1.6.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.

‖ Or, without their voice is heard. † Hebr. without their voice heard.

4 *‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

* Rom. 10.18. ‖ Or, their rule, or direction. ‖ Or, doctrine. ‖ Or, restoring.

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, induring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

† Hebr. truth.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold; * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then honey, and † the honey-comb.

* Psal. 119.72. 127. prov. 8.19. * Psal. 119. † Hebr. the dropping of honey-combs. ‖ Or, much.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To ỹ chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Hebr. my rock. † Hebr. set thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary, and

† Hebr. thy help.

and † strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and †accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, & in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever & ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour & majesty hast thou laid upon him

6 For thou hast †made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evill against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.
† Hebr. shoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY *God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. mark 15. 34.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

† Hebr. from my salvation.
† Hebr. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

* Mat. 27. 39.
† Hebr. open.

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43.
† Hebr. He rolled himself on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, kept me in safety.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer: for *there is* † none to help.

† Hebr. not a helper

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong

bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

† Hebr. opened their mouthes against me.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, & all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in ỹ midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dried up like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

*Mar. 27. 35. mark 15. 24. luke 23 33. jon. 19. 23. 37. * Luke 23. 34. john 19. 24.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Hebr. my onely one. † Hebr. from the hand.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

*Heb. 2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

*Psal. 2. 8. & 72. 11. & 86. 9.

27 * All the ends of the world shal remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among ỹ nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shal be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

*Isa. 40. 11. jerem. 23. 4. ezek. 34. 23. john 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Hebr. pastures of tender grasse. † Hebr. waters of quietnesse.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in ỹ paths of righteousnes for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorough the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evill; for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

* Psal. 23. 6. & 138. 7. † Hebr. in the midst of.

5 Thou prepares a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

† Hebr. fat. ‖ Hebr. length of dayes.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Deut. 10. 14. job 41. 11. psal. 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. 28.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

*Job. 36. 6. psal. 104. 3. & 136. 6.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

*Psal. 15. 1. *Isa. 33. 15. 16. † Hebr. The clean of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them ỹ seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who

*Psal. 22. 5. & 31. 1. & 34. 8. *Isa. 25. 16. 10. Rom. 10. 11. *Psal. 11. 27. & 86. 11. & 119. *Psal. 103. 17 & 106. 1. & 107. 1. *Jere. 33. 11. † Hebr. thy bowels. † Hebr. shall lodge in goodnesse. *Prov. 3. 32. ‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

* Psal. 22.5. & 91.1. & 3.8. Isa. 28. 16. 10. Rom. 10, 11. 2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

* Psal. 11.27. & 86.11 & 119. 4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

* Psal. 103.17 & 106. 1. & 107. 1. jere. 33. 11. † Hebr. thy bowels. 6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

† Hebr. shall lodge in goodnesse. 11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall chuse.

* Prov. 2.32. ‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it. 13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shal † pluck my feet out of the net.

† Hebr. bring forth.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, & they hate me with † cruel hatred.

† Hebr. hatred] of violence.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnes preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

* Psal. 7.9. 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: & I have walked in thy truth.

* Psal. 1, 1. 4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

† Hebr. of the tabernacle. of thy honour ‖ Or, Take not away. † Hebr. men of blood. * Heb. filled with. 8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 By his love to the ſervice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

THe LORD *is* * my light, and my ſalvation, whom ſhall I fear? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encamp againſt me, my heart ſhal not fear: though war ſhould riſe againſt me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One thing have I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeek after, that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold || the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pavilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me up upon a rock.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices † of joy; I will ſing, yea, I wil ſing praiſes unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy alſo upon me, and anſwer me.

8 || *When thou ſaideſt*, Seek ye my face; my heart ſaid unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy ſervant away in anger: thou haſt been my help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

10 When my father & my mother forſake me, then the LORD † wil take me up.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, & lead me in † a plain path, becauſe of † mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the wil of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, & ſuch as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unleſſe I had beleeved to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the living,

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

UNto thee wil I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not ſilent † to me: * leſt *if* thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my ſupplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands || toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which ſpeak peace to their neighbours, but miſchief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhal deſtroy them, & not build them up.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* || their ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſaving ſtrength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance: || feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A pſalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name; worſhip the LORD || in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon || many waters.

4 The

*Mic. 7.8. *Pſal. 118. 6.

† Hebr. approached againſt me

* Pſal. 3.6.

|| Or, the delight.

† Hebr. of ſhouting,

|| Or, My heart ſaid unto thee, Let my face ſeek thy face, &c.

† Hebr. wil gather me. a. Pſal. 25.4. & 86.11. & 119. † Heb. a way of plainneſſe.

† Hebr. thoſe which obſerve it.

* Pſal. 31.24 Iſa. 25. 9. hab. 2.3.

† Heb. from me. * Pſal. 143.7.

|| Or, toward the oracle of thy ſanctuary.

* Pſal. 12.2. jer. 9.8.

|| Or, to the † Hebr. the ſalvation, || Or, rule.

† Heb. ye ſons of the mighty. † Or, honour of his Name. || Or, in his glorious ſanctuary.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.

† Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in majesty

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, & * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3.9.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

† Hebr. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes || to calve, and discovereth the foreſts: and in his temple || doth every one speak of *his* glory.

|| Or, to be in pain. ‡ Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiſeth God for his deliverance; 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A pſalm *and* ſong, *at* the dedication of the houſe of David.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive that I ſhould not go down to the pit

4 Sing unto the LORD (O ye ſaints of his) and give thanks || at the rememberance of his holineſſe.

|| Or, to the memorial,

5 For † this anger *indureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may indure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in ỹ morning.

† Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger, † Hebr. in the evening. † Hebr. ſinging

6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain,

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

* Pſal. 6.5. & 88.11. & 115.17.

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, & not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I wil give thanks unto thee for ever.

|| That is, my tongue, or my ſoul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in Gods mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm of David

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

* Pſal. 22.5. iſa. 49.23.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou my † ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of ſtrength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy names ſake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of ỹ net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23.46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into ỹ hand of ỹ enemy: ỹ haſt ſet my feet in a large room

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, & a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſel.

† Hebr. a veſſel that periſheth.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side; while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖let them be silent in ỹ grave

‖Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak †grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

†Hebr. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

*Isai. 64.4. 1 Cor. 2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a ‖strong city.

‖Or, fenced city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, & he shal strengthen your heart, all ye ỹ hope in ỹ LORD.

*Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sins. 3 Confession of sin giveth ease to the conscience, 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

‖Or, A psalm of David giving instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

*Rom. 4.7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confess my transgressions unto ỹ LORD; & thou forgavest ỹ iniquity of my sin. Selah.

*Prov. 28.13. Isaiah 65.24. 1 John 1.9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when ỹ mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

†Hebr. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, ỹ shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah

*Psal. 9.9.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

†Hebr. I will counsel thee, mine eye shal be upon thee

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

*Prov. 26.3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖goodness of the LORD.

*Psal. 119.64.

‖Or, mercy.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen. 1.6,9.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake and it was *done*, he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are bleſſed that truſt in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the fear of God.* 15 *The priviledges of the righteous.*

¶ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before || Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They || looked unto him, and were lightened: & their faces were not aſhamed

6 This poor man cried, and ŷ LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhal not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life; *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile;

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of ŷ LORD *are* upon the righteous, & his ears *are open* unto their cry

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark & slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I || humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one ŷ mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour ŷ magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy & be glad, ŷ favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say cõtinually, Let ŷ LORD be magnified ŵ hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise all ŷ day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For-

---

* Psal. 40.15. & 70.3.
* Job. 21. 18. psa. 1.4. Isa. 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.
† Hebr. darkness & slipperiness.
† Hebr. which he knoweth not of.
† Hebr. Witnesses of wrong.
† Hebr. they asked me.
† Hebr. depriving.
‖ Or, afflicted
† Hebr. walked
† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.
† Hebr. halting
† Hebr. my vile ones.
* Psal. 40. 9, 10. and 111. 1.
† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. faith.
† Hebr. Ah, ah, our soul.
† Hebr. my righteousness.
* Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1.
† Hebr. in truth or, stableness
† Hebr. roll thy way upon the Lord.
* Prov. 16. 3. matt. 6. 25. 1 pet. 5. 7.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

Hebr. finde his iniquity hate.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth || miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

or, vanity.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfullneſs *reacheth* unto the clouds.

Pſal. 57. 10. 108. 4

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains: thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, ‖ preſerveſt man & beaſt.

Hebr. the mountains of God,

7 How †excellent *is* thy loving kindneſs O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

Hebr. precious.

8 They ſhall be †abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures,

Hebr. watered,

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O †continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

Hebr. draw out at length,

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

FRet *not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

* Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

Hebr. in truth or, ſtableneſs

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

Hebr. roll thy way upon the Lord.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

* Prov. 16. 3. matt. 6. 25. 1 pet. 5. 7.

5 †*Comit thy way unto ¶ LORD; truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſs

† Hebr. Be ſilent. to the LORD,

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhal not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

* Matt. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt ¶ juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

or, practiſeth.

13 * The LORD ſhal laugh at him, for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

* Pſal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

† Hebr. the upright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bows ſhal be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth ¶ days of the upright: & their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† Hebr. the preciouſneſſe of lambs,

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him ſhall be cut off.

23 The

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by ỹ LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Hebr. all the day.

26 *He is* † ever merciſull, and lendeth: and his ſeed *is* bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhal inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdom; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

‖ Or, goings.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him:

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor cõdemn him when he is judged

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

‖ Or, a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, & behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD; *he is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A pſalm of David, to bring to rememberance.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

† Hebr. peace or health.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

† Hebr. wried.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathſom *diſeaſe*: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

† Hebr. is not with me.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Hebr. ſtroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afar off.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

‖ Or, thee do I wait for. ‖ Or, anſwer

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

17 For

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplyed.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life, 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I wil take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue;

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how || frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The Benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sauce of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ||they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbered.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed

---

Heb. or halting

Heb. being wing are strong.

Heb. for my help.

1 Chr. 25. 1.

Heb. a bridle, or muzzel for my mouth.

Heb. healed, bled.

Or, what time I have here.

Heb. seated. * Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

Heb. an image.

Heb. confirm

† Heb. that which is to be consumed in him to melt away.

* Levit. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

† Heb. In waiting I waited.

† Heb. a pit of noise.

Or, none can order them unto thee. * Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6 matt. 12. 7. heb. 10. 5.

† Heb. digged.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

cealed thy loving kindneſs, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not ☿ thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnes, and truth continually preſerve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compaſſed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, ſo ☿ I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haſte to help me.

* Pſal. 35.4. & 70. 3.

14 *Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeek after my ſoul to deſtroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me evil.

15 Let them be deſolate for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

|| Or, the weak, or ſick. † Heb. in the day of evil.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth || the poor; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble,

|| Or, do not thou deliver. † Heb. turn.

2 The LORD will preſerve him, and keep him alive, and he ſhall be bleſſed upon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, LORD be mercifull unto me; heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelf, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe † my hurt.

† Heb. evil to me.

8 † An evil diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaveth faſt unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 * Yea † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lipt up *his* heel againſt me.

* Jer. 12. 6. † Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me: becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integrity: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to ſerve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.

¶ To the chief muſician || Maſchil, for the ſons of Korah.

|| Or, a pſalm giving inſtruction, of the ſons.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.

† Heb. braieth.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 *My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Pſal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I pour out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with ☿ multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet || praiſe him || *for* the help of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed down. || Or, give thanks. || Or, his preſence is ſalvation.

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from || the hill Miſſar.

|| Or, the little hill.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy

thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindenesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of ȳ oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an || ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of their present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and ȳ light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee wil we push down our enemies: through thy Name wil we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But ȳ hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our || steps declined from thy way.

19 Though

Or, falling

Or, numerous. † Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.

† Heb. the gladness of my joy. * Psal. 425, 21.

† Heb. as sheep of meat

† Heb. without riches.

* Psal. 79 4.

* Jer. 24 9.

|| Or, goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom. 8.36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest ✠ thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Hebr. a help for us. 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.* 10 *The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A song of loves.

‖ Or, of instruction.

† Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth up. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou. 4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

*Hebr. 8.8. 6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Hebr. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Hebr. the heart of the seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth. 5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

6 The

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted chearfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises || with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham; for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song, *and* psalm || for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travel.

7 Thou brakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindeness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 †Mark ye well her bulwarks, || consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he wil be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4* I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They

Hebr. high ace us.

† Hebr. Set your heare to her bulwarks.

or, raise up.

* Matt. 13. 35. psal. 78. 2.

6 They ỹ truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in ỹ multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the bruitiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

† Hebr. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ||beauty ſhall conſume || Or, ſtrength in the grave, from their dwelling.

|| Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the || grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† Hebr. from the hand of the grave

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

|| Or, hell.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Job 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he lived he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

† Hebr. In his life.

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† Hebr. The ſoul ſhall go.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The majeſty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

¶ A pſalm || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devour before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhal declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I wil take no bullock out of thy houſe, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the foreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all ỹ fowls of ỹ mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Hebr. with me.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, * for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. job. 41. 11. pſal. 24. 1. 1 cor. 10. 26, 21.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt high;

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But to the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

*Rom. 2. 21, 22.

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. Thou ſendeſt

20 Thou

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him †that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

Hebr. ardi-neſeth his way

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

2Sam. 12.1,& 11.2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me thorowly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſin *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely, have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: *that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

Rom. 3.4,

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceive me.

Hebr. warm me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdom.

7 * Purge me with hyſop, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

Levit. 4.6, Numb. 19.18,

8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe; *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

to, constant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſs, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

‖ Or, that I ſhould give it.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſai. 57. 15. & 66.2.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering, & whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefullneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *indureth continually*.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Hebr. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‖ wickedness.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name; for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the Wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God,*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

* Psal. 10.4. & 14.1, &c. *Rom. 3.10.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have ȳ workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for god hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

4 Heb. Who will give salvations, &c.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shal rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26, 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, & judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul, they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. the evil of me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and ȳ terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness & trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in ȳ midst thereof: deceit and guil depart not from her streets.

12 For

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seiz upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hel: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shal hear, & afflict them, even he ‖ abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitful men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying unto God in confidence of his word complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To ỹ chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shal mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word, in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case.* 7 *He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, destroy not. * 1 Sam. 24. 1. &

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even* *among* them *that* are set on fire, *even* the

sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above ỹ heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be ỹ exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Psal. 7.16. and 9.15.

* Psal. 108.1, &c.

|| Or, prepared.

* Psal. 36.5. & 108.4.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

|| Or, destroy not, a golden psalm of David,

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

† Hebr. from the belly.

4 Their poison *is* † like the poison of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf || adder *that* stoppeth her ear:

† Hebr. according to the likenes

|| Or, asp.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, || charming never so wisely.

|| Or, be the charmer never so cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Hebr. as living in wrath.

10 The righteous shal rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shal wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ || To ỹ chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

|| Or, To the chief musician, destroy not, a golden psalm of David. * 1 Sam. 19.11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† Hebr. set me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Hebr. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, & go round about ỹ city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips, for * who *say they*, doth hear?

* Psal. 10.11. & 73.11. & 94.7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength, wil I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. mine observers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words

words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

† Heb. eat. || Or, they not satisfied, then they stay all night

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance, 6 Comforting himself in gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician, upon Shushaneduth || Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

Or. A golden Psalm, 2 Sam. 8. 13. 1 Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

Psal. 89. 38. † Heb. broken

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it; heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

Psal. 108. 6, &c.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the vally of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver,

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

|| Or, triumph thou over me (by an irony)

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

† Heb. city of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

* Psal. 44. 9. & 108. 11

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† Heb. salvation.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetual service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will || trust in ¶ covert of thy wings. Selah.

|| Or, make my refuge. † Heb. Thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows, thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers † as many generations.

† Heb. as generation and generation.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

|| TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

|| Or, Only. † Heb. is silent

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

† Heb. high place.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory, the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

‖ Or, alike. ‖ Or, in weight. * Job 34. 11. prov. 24. 12. jerem. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. matth. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. colos. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22. 12.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, ý ‖ power *belongeth* unto God:

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for * thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.*

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

† Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.

2 To see thy power and thy glory so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

† Hebr. fatnesse

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

† Hebr. They shall make him run out his waters by the hand of the sword.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shal glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To ý chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

* psal. 11. 2.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, speech. † Hebr. to hide snares. ‖ Or, we are confirmed by that which they have thought.

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

† Hebr. they have thoroughly searched. † Hebr. a search. † Hebr. searched.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

† Hebr. their wounds shal be.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the

LORD,

LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise †waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. † Hebr. silent

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 †Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, ‖thou shalt purge them away. † Hebr. Words of matters of iniquities,

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shal be satisfied with the goodnes of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce. ‖ Or, to sing.

9 Thou visitest ‖ earth and ‖ watereſt it: ‖ greatly enrichest it with ‖ river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it. ‖ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain. ‖ Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖thou setlest the furrows thereof: †thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof. † Hebr. thou dissolvest it. ‖ Hebr. the veins of thy goodness.

11 Thou crownest †the yeer with thy goodnesse, and thy pathes drop fatnesse. † Hebr. are ginded with joy.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils †rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits. 11 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalm.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, †all ye lands. † Hebr. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of the power shall thine enemies ‖ †submit themselves unto thee. ‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience. † Hebr. ly,

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name, Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which †holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved. † Hebr. putteth

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidest affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire and thorow water: but thou broughtest us out into a †wealthy *place*. † Hebr. moist.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have †uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble. † Hebr. opened

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of †fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah. † Hebr. marrow.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us Selah.

† Heb. with us

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark:* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *For his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Numb. 10. 35.

† Heb. from his face

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. rejoyce with gladnesse.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

† Heb. in a house

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. shake out. † Or, confirm.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it*.

† Heb. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings || in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

|| Or, for her the white

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, || *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

|| Or, even many thousands. Gen. 24. 60.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

* Eph. 4. 8. † Heb. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praise *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, ỹ God of Israel *is* he ỹ giveth strength & power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; *and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let

‡ Or, red.

‖ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

‖ Or, with their company.

‖ Or, the beast of the reeds.

‖ Or, he scattereth.

† Heb. give.

‖ Or, heavens.

† Heb. the mire of depth.

† Heb. depth of waters.

† Heb. foolishnesses.

* John 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

† Hebr. make haste to hearme

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Hebr. to lament with me.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matt. 27. 48. mark 15. 23. john 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

27 Adde || iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnes.

|| Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

|| Or, meek.

32 The || humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shal live † seek God.

† Hebr.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the goldy.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40. 13. &c. † Hebr. to my help.

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 4. & 71. 13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

* Psal. 31. 1.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape; incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

† Hebr. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb, thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shal be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD; I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christs kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shal save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shal fear thee as long as ȳ sun & moon indure, thorowout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon indureth.

† Hebr. till there be no moone.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba, shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. one shall give,

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name †shall indure for ever: † his name shal be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be
† Hebr. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name forever

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby; diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowlege of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

|| Or. A Psalm for Asaph,

|| TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

† Hebr. clean of heart

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Job 21.7. psal. 37.1. jer. 12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not †in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. with,

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in ȳ world, they increase *in* riches

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† Hebr. I knew not.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Hebr. with thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: ȳ hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Hebr. rock.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXIIII

1 The prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the ſanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in conſideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheep of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: ẏ || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall deſolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the ſanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet up their enſigns *for* ſigns.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7† They have caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they have defiled *by caſting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let us † deſtroy them together: they have burnt up all the ſynagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſigns, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the adverſary reproach? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy boſom.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gaveſt him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the flood: *thou driedſt up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſun.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer & winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle-dove unto ẏ multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poor and needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Hebr. made them.

† Hebr. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

¶ || To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalm *or* ſong of Aſaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wonderous works declare.

2 || When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprighly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not your horn on high: ſpeak *not* with a ſtiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

7 But God *is* the judge: he puteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

|| Or, to the chief muſician, deſtroy not, a pſalm or ſong for Aſaph.

|| Or, When I ſhall take a ſet time.

† Hebr. deſert.

8 For

Exod. 4. 21. † Hebr. break, Or, whales. Exod. 7. 5. Num. 20. 11. † Joſh. 3. 13. † Hebr. rivers of Aegypt.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red, it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: & none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to fear,

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with my own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, § sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

† Hebr. The clouds were poured forth with water,

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to ȳ generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel which he comanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn & rebellious generatiō, a generation † *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an hea p. *Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire. *Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſse: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths. *Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11. psalm. 105. 41. 1 cor. 10. 4.

16 He brought streams also out of ȳ rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wilderneſse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderneſse? *Num. 11. 4. † Hebr. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people: *Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore ȳ LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven. *Exod. 16. 14. joh. 6. 31.

25 || Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full. joh. Every one did eat the bread of the mighty

26 He caused an east-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde. † Hebr. to go.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea. † Hebr. fowl of wing.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes, * Num. 11. 33.

31 The

Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the || chosen men of Israel.

† Hebr. made to bow
|| Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

|| Or, rebell against him.

40 How oft did they || provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

|| Or, from affliction.

42 They remembered not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them || from the enemy.

† Hebr. set
*Exod. 7.20.
*Exod. 8.24.
*Exod. 9.6.
*Exod. 10.13.
*Exod. 9.23.

43 How he had †wrought his signs in Egypt: & his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and * frogs which destroyed them.

† Hebr. killed.
|| Or, great hail-stones.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

† Hebr. he shut up.
|| Or, lightnings.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycamore-trees with || frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail & their flocks to || hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, & indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave || their life over to the pestilence.

† Hebr. weighed a path, or, their beasts to the murrain. exod. 9.3.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod. 12.29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * overwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10.
† Hebr. covered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

* Or, divided.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Jos. 13. 7.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 31. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men,

* 1 Sam. 4. 11.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, & his glory into ỹ enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

† Hebr. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath †stablished for ever.

† Hebr. quadrangles.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

* 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12. Psal. 78. 8.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Hebr. from after. * 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSALM. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ A psalm || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Psal. 89. 46.

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

* Jer. 10. 25.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us || former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

† Hebr. iniquities of them that were before us.

* Psal. 79. 8.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

† Hebr. vengeance.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

† Hebr. thine arm. † Hebr. reserve the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom, the reproach wherewith they have reproached, thee O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

PSALM. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

GIve ear O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, & † come *and* save us.

† Hebr. come for salvation to us.

3 Turn us again O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Hebr. wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were* † *like* the goodly cedars.

† Hebr. the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits, 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out || thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

|| Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Hebr. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6. || Or, strife.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt † worship any strange god.

† Or, bow.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt; open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up || unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

* Acts 7.42. || Or, to the hardnesse of their heart; ‖ Hebr. imaginations.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have indured for ever.

‖ Or, yeelded feigned obedience. † Hebr. lied.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm of || Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse, do justice to the afflicted and needy.

† Hebr. judge.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prov. 31.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darknesse: all the foun-

foundations of ỹ earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalm || of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them; † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *are* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary. 4 Sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them*.

6 *Who* passing thorow the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go || from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy court *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory; * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The psalmist out of experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.* 8 *He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

To. of. ¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been || favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

*Psal. 32, 1, 2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he wil speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwel in our land

10 Mercy & truth are met *together*: righteousnes and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodnesse and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ || A prayer of David.

A prayer, being a psalm of David. BOw down thine ear, O LORD hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* || holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee || daily.

To. the day 4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

*Joel 2 13. 5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer: and attend unto the voice of my supplications

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works. *Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shal come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone. *Deut. 6.4. & 32.39. 11. 37. 16. & 44.6. mark 12.29. ephes. 4.6. 1 cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O Lord, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest || hell. * Psal. 21. 3. & 113. 33.

To. grave. 14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them. † Heb. terrible

*Deut. 34.6. numb. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. & 145. 8. 15. * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, ỳ they wch hate me may see *it*, & be ashamed: because ỳ, LORD, hast holpen me, & comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the church.* 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A psalm *or* song || for the sons of Korah. HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

To. me whom thou favourest.

2 The

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people: that this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalm || for the ſons of Korah, to ỹ chief muſician upon Mahalath Leannoth, || Maſchil of Heman ỹ Ezrahite.

1 O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlain that lie in the grave whom thou remembereſt no more: and they are cut off ||from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shal thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me || daily like water; they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for his care of the church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David, 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have *ſworn unto David my ſervant

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhal praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shal strengthen him.

22 The enemy shal not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to *indure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their trangression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness † will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulness † to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His seed shall indure for ever; and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever, as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast † prophaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12.

† Heb. an arm with might.

‖ Or, establishment.

* Num. 10. 6.

‖ Or, Our shield is of the LORD, & our king is of the holy One of Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

† Heb. to lye.

† Heb. if I lie.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. john 12. 34.

† Heb. prophaned.

† Heb. brightness.

and caſt his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt ỹ made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou *ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* do I bear in my boſom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached ỹ footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ || A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LORD, thou haſt been our dwelling † place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday ||when it is paſt, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning *they are* like graſſe *which* || groweth up.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret *ſins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers || as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threeſcore yeers and ten; and if by reaſon of ſtrength, *they be* fourſcore yeers, yet *is* their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us, *and* the yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſervants. 14 Their friends, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fowler: *and* from the noiſom peſtilence.

4 He ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth *ſhall be thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of the terrour by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shal no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shal bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With †long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad thorow thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A bruitish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is*, that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine ear shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea*, *then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL.

* Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.

‖ Or, asp.

† Heb. length of days.

† Heb. in the nights.

‖ Or, upon the psaltery. Jeron found with the harp.

† Heb. Higgaion.

* Rot. 14. 5.

† Heb. green.

† Heb. from the.

† Heb. length of days.

PSALM. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

† Hebr. God of revenges. † Hebr. shine.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shal not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

* Psal. 10. 11. 73.

8 Understand, ye bruitish among ỹ people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted ỹear, shal he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

* Exod. 4. 11. prov. 20. 12.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

† Hebr. shal be after it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Hebr. quickly

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together, against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

† Hebr. prevent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hands *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils *is* his also.

† Hebr. In whose. ‖ Or, The heights of the hills are his.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

† Hebr. Whose the sea is.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will hear his voice,

* Hebr. 3. 7. & 4 7.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation: *and* as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

* Exod. 17. 2, 7. num. 14. 22, &c. † Hebr. contemption.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

† Hebr. if they enter into my rest.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

* 1 Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For ȳ LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
† Hebr. of his name,
8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.
* Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.
10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the fields be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,
13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth; he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majesty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.
† Hebr. many or great isles.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.
* Psal. 89. 14.
‖ Or, establishment.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* Gods.
* Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. 1. deut. 5. 8. * Heb. 1. 6.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, because of thy judgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods
10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil; he preserveth ȳ souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of ȳ hand of the wicked.
* Psal. 34. 14. amos. 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.
11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.
‖ Or, to the memorial.
12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures, to praise God.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.
* Isaiah 52. 10. ‖ Or, revealed.
2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnes hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.
7 Let the sea roar and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,
9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.
* Psal. 96. 13.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hills.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† Hebr. stagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou doest establish equity, thou executest judgement, and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* || he *is* holy.

|| Or, is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, & Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinances *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance on their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalm of || praise.

|| Or, thanksgiving.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Or, all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he that hath made us, || and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

|| Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of Godlinesse.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall cleave to me.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh || in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

|| Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer || of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

|| Or, for.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed || like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

|| Or, (as some read) into smoke.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my || skin.

|| Or, flesh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt indure for ever, & thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, & the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeers are thorowout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure; yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeers shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindenesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as ỹ east is from ỹ west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from ever-

---

* Isa. 40.6. James 1.10.

† Hebr. the children of death.

† Hebr. afflicted.

* Heb. 1.10.

† Hebr. stand.

* Exod. 34.6,7. numb. 14.18. deut. 5. 10. nehem. 9.17. psal. 86.15. jon. 4.2. 18. † Hebr. great of mercy. † Hebr. according to the height of the heaven

† Hebr. it is not.

everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

Deut. 9. 18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Heb. ye mighty in strength. 20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power. 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul; O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

Heb. 1. 7. 4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

He hath founded the earth upon her bases. 5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

The mountains ascend, the valleys descend. Heb. who sent-eth. Heb. walk. 8 || They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound, that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

Heb. break. 11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses †quench their thirst.

Heb. give a voice. 12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, & herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

Judg. 9. 13. Heb. to make his face shine with oil, or more then oil. 15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the coneys.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

Heb. all the beasts there. of do trample on the forest. 20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

Heb. formed. 26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

* Psal. 145. 15. 27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;

bled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

* Hebr. shal be, 31 The glory of the LORD † shall indure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, & they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shal be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham. 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites. 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

*1Chr. 16.8. &c. Isa. 12. 4. O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

*Gen. 17.2. and 22. 15, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luk 1. 73. heb. 6. 17. 8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15. 18. † Hebr. the cord.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, & strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

* Gen. 37. 28.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

* Gen. 39. 20. † Hebr. his soul came into iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, & let him go free.

* Gen. 41. 14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

* Gen. 41. 40. † Hebr. possession.

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure and teach his senators wisdom.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

* Gen. 46. 6.

24 And he increased his people greatly: & made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

* Gen. 8, &c. * Exod. 3. 10. * Exod. 7. 9. † Hebr. words of his signs.

26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen,

27 * They shewed † his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkness, and make it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

* Exod. 10. 22. * Exod. 7. 20.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

* Exod. 8. 6

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in ỹ chambers of their kings.

* Exod. 8. 17. 24.

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. he gave their rain hail.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also & their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts,

34 * He

34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, & that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 *He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 *He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 *He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 *He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladness:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

†PRaise ye the LORD, O *give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they ẏ keep judgement: *and* he ẏ doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as thorow the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise.
13 *† They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsell:
14 *But †lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram,
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea they despised †the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto ẏ voice of the LORD.
26 Ther-

*Exod. 14. 11, 12.
*Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.
*Exod. 14. 31. and 15. 1.
*Exod. 15. 24. and 17. 2.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgat.
*Num. 11. 4. 1 cor. 10. 6.
† Hebr. lusted a lust
*Num. 11. 31.
*Num. 16. 1. &c.
*Num. 16. 31. deut. 11. 6.
*Num. 16. 35.
46. *Exod. 32. 4.
*Exod. 32. 10.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
*Num. 14. 2.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

† Hebr. to make them fall. 27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

*Num. 25 3. 28 * They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

*Num. 25.7. 30 * Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.

*Num. 20. 13. 32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtriſe, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations, *concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Deut. 7 2.

*Judg. 1,21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they ſerved their idols: which were a ſnare unto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *even* ỹ blood of their ſons and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people, inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counſel, and were || brought low for their iniquity.

|| Hebr. impoveriſhed, or weakned.

44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. *Deut. 30.3.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD, our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD

PSAL. CVII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſeamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever. *Pſal. 106.1. & 118. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north, and † from the ſouth.

† Hebr. from the ſea

4 They wandred in the wildernes in a ſolitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty, their ſoul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, & filleth the hungry ſoul with goodnes.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words

words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, & because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neer unto the gates of death. *Job 33. 20.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, & delivered *them* from their destructions

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with †rejoycing. † Hebr. singing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof. † Hebr. maketh to stand.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and †are at their wits end † Hebr. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitful land into †barrennesse, for the wickednes of them that dwel therein † Hebr. saltnesse.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs. *Isa. 41. 18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplyed greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 *He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way. *Job 12. 21. ‖ Or. void place.

41 *Yet setteth he the poor on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock. *1 Sam. 2. 8. *Psal. 113. 7, 8.

42 *The righteous shall see *it*, & rejoyce; and all *iniquity shall stop her mouth. ‖ Or, after. *Job 22. 19.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD. *Job 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A song *or* psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth

* Psal. 60.5. 6 * That thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sin.* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.* 30 *He promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm of David

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise,

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit. † Hebr. have opened themselves.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

‖ Or, an adversary. 6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

go out guilty. ‖ Or, wicked.

7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, & let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office. * Acts 1.20. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones. † Hebr. within him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evill against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them:

when

when they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD, my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

† 29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: & let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the prieſthood,* 5 *the conqueſt,* 7 *and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

¶ A pſalm of David.

THE * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and wil not repent, * thou *art* a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhal ſtrike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhal judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with ỹ dead bodies: he ſhal wound ỹ heads over || many countreys

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wiſdom.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe indureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant. † Hebr. prey.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and judgement; all his commandments are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightneſſe. † Hebr. are ſtabliſhed.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his Name. * Job 28. 28. prov. 1. 7 & 9. 10. eccius. 1. 16.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, || a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praiſe indureth for ever. || Or, good ſucceſſe † Hebr. that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The proſperitie of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. † Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of ỹ upright ſhal be bleſſed

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe indureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: *he is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † diſcretion. † Hebr. judgement.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting rememembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not

be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

*2Cor. 9.9. 9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness indureth for ever; his horn shal be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, & be grieved, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.*

*Hebr. Halleluiah. † PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the Name of the LORD.

*Dan. 2.20. 2 * Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

*Mal. 1.11. 3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, †Heb. exalteth himself to dwell who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

*1Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41 7 * He raiseth up ȳ poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

†Hebr. todwel in an house. 9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; and *to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his Church.*

*Exod. 13.3. WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

*Exod. 14.21. * Josh. 3.13. 3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hils like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams, *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, ȳ earth, at ȳ presence of the Lord: at the presence of ȳ God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned ȳ rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters. *Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * Where *is* now their God?

*Psal. 42.10. and 79.10. 3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

*Psal. 135.6. 4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

*Psal. 135.15 5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they thorow the throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he wil blesse the house of Aaron.

†Hebr. with. 13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small † and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

*Dan. 2.20. 18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He ſtudieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live. †Hebr. in my dayes.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hel † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow. *Pſal. 18.5,6. †Hebr. found me.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beſeech thee deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2 Cor. 4. 13. Rom. 4.

11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſon of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people. *Rom. 15.12.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *indureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdom is expreſſed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *indureth* for ever. *1 Chr. 16. 8. pſal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *indureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *indureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place. †Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? *Pſal. 56.4. 11. †Hebr. for me

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me. Hebr. 13.6. †Hebr.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. * Pſal. 146.2.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. †Hebr. cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. †Hebr. cut down.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation. *Exod. 15. 2. Iſai. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous:

the right hand of ỹ LORD doth valiantly
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
*Mat. 21.42. mar. 12 10. luke 20.17. acts 4. 11. 1 pet. 2.4. 22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
† Heb. this is from the LORD. 23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
*Mat. 21.9. 26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

PSAL CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

|| Or, perfect, or, sincere. BLessed *are* the || undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.
† Heb. judgements of thy righteousnesse.
8 I will keep thy statutes, O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
† Heb. reveal. 18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
* Gen. 47.9. 1 chron. 29.15. psal. 39.12. heb. 11.13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach & contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
† Heb. men of my counsell. 24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my councellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.
28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: stengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy cõmandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart

H E.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.
37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken ‖ me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

V A V.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember thy word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked ‖ forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in ‖ night, & have kept thy law.
55 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 Thou *art* my portion; O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy, teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word
66 Teach me good judgement, & know-

* Psal. 54. & 7. 11. & 86. 11.
† Hebr. ropeth,
‖ Hebr. Make to passe
† Hebr. face.
‖ Or, companies.
‖ Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.
‖ Hebr. at large

ledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

* Psal. 19. 10. prov. 8. 11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: becaufe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfullneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Hebr. righteouſnes.

76 Let I pray thee thy merciful kindeneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

† Hebr. to comfort me

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, ẏ I may live: for thy law *is* my delight

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe ẏ fear thee, turn unto me, & thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull; they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

† Hebr. faithfulneſs.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindeneſs, ſo ſhal I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfullneſſe is † unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. † Hebr. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: *but* I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad

MEM.

97 Oh how I love thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies, for † they *are* ever with me.

† Hebr. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 *How ſweet are thy words unto my † taſte! *yea*, *ſweeter* then honey to my mouth

* Pſal. 19. 10. † Hebr. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a || lamp unto my feet, and a light to my path.

|| Or, candle

105 I have

106 I have ſworn, and *I* will perform it, ℣ I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart †to perform thy ſtatutes alway, *even* unto ℣ end.

† Hebr. to do,

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

* Matt. 7. 23.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect to thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.

† Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe

120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, & teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding, ℣ I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

1 Tim. 1. 9.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

* Pſal. 19. 10. prov. 8. 11.

128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.

130 The enterance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy name.

† Hebr. according to the cuſtom towards thoſe, &c.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: & let not any iniquity have dominion over me

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* † righteous & very † faithfull.

† Hebr. righteouſnes. † Hebr. Faithfulnes.

139 * My zeal hath conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Pſal. 69. 9. John 2. 17.

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

† Hebr. cut me off.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law *is* ℣ truth.

† Hebr. tried, or refined.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

† Hebr. found me.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried:

146 I cried unto thee, save me: ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keep.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindeness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that ℣ hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.
‖ Or, Many.
157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindenesse.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *indureth* for ever.
† Hebr. The beginning of thy word *is* true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I raise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
† Hebr. they shall have no stumbling block.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shal speak of thy word: for all thy cōmandments *are* righteousnes
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?
‖ Or, What shall deceitfull tongue? give unto thee, or, what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. added.
4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
‖ Or, I *will give* the sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.
‖ Or, I am a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hils, from whence cometh my help.
‖ Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence cometh my help? or shall I

2 * My

Psal. 124. 8. 2 *My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He wil not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of Judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

† Heb. do sit.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I wil now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their master, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto ỹ hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon ỹ LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 *Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For ỹ rod of † the wicked shal not rest upon ỹ lot of ỹ righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity:

† Heb. wickednesse.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shal lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity,* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD †turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled ẇ laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among ẏ heathen, The LORD †hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

* Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.
* Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.
‖ Or, singing
‖ Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods blessings.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, of Solomon.
† Hebr. are builders of him.
* Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them.
‖ Or, shall subdue, as psal. 18. 47. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee:

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded, & turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

‖ Or, Much.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the LORD more then they that watch for the morning: || *I ſay*, *more then* they that watch for the morning.

|| Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walk. † Hebr. too perfect. || Or, my ſoul

2 Surely I have behaved & quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. from now.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions;

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Until I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

* Num. 10. 35. 2 chron. 6. 41. Pſalm. 132. 8 king. 8. 25. 2 chro. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not away the face of thine anoined.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

† Hebr. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poor with bread.

|| Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts w* ſalvation: & her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a || lamp for mine anointed.

* Luke 1. 69. || Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees, of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

† Hebr. even together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands || *in* the ſanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

|| Or, in holineſſe.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy; 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD, praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

* Jere. 10. 13. 7 * He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

*Exod. 12. 29. † Hebr. from man unto beaſt. 8 * Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

* Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35. 10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of ȳ Amorites, & Og king of Baſhan, and all ȳ kingdoms of Canaan:

* Joſh. 12. 7. 12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

† Hebr. to generation & generation. 13 Thy Name, O LORD, *indureth* for ever, *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † thorowout all generations,

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

* Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 9, 10, 11. 15 * The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they ſpeak not; eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not, neither is there any breath in their mouths

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD,

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *indureth* for ever

* Pſal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. and 118. 1.

2 O give thanks unto the God of Gods: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Gen. 1. 1. 5 * To him that by wiſdom made the heavens: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 9. Jer. 10. 12. 6 * To him ȳ ſtretched out ȳ earth above the waters: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

† Hebr. for the rulings by day. 8 The ſun † to rule by day: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtars to rule by night: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Exod. 12. 29. 10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Exod. 13. 17. 11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22. 13 * To him which divided the Red-ſea into parts: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Exod. 14. 28 † Hebr. ſhaked off. 15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red-ſea: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Exod. 15. 22. 16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Deut. 29. 7. pſ. 135. 10, 11. 18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Num. 21. 23. 19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

*Num. 21. 33. 20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

* Joſh. 12. 7. 21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

22 *Even*

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *indureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down; yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD *the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Raze *it*, raze *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh & * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

I Wil praise thee ẇ my whole heart, * before ẏ gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I wil worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindeneſſe, & for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* ẏ glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, ẏ shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *indureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes. ‖ Or, winnowest

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. *Amos 9.2, 3, 4.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwel in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If

11 If I say, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea,* the darknes †hideth not from thee, but ỹ night ſhineth as the day: † the darknes & the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my ſoul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book †all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17* How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſum of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I wake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely ỹ wilt ſlay ỹ wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

* Job 26.6. heb. 4 13.
† Hebr. darkeneth not.
† Hebr. as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light.
† Hebr. greatly
‖ Or, ſtrength, or body.
‖ Or, all of them.
‖ Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned
* Pſal. 40.5.
† Hebr. way of pain, or grief.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evill man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; * adders poiſon *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords; they have ſpread a net by the way ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation, thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelves. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evill ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

* Pſal. 58. from ver. 1.
† Hebr. man of violences.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A pſalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me, give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet ſet forth before thee *as* incenſe; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,

† Hebr. directed.

thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnes; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutours, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, ỹ I may praise thy name: the righteous shal compasse me about: for ỹ shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnes answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for *in thy sight shal no man living be justified. *Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3 20. gal. 2, 16.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate

5 I remember ỹ days of old, I meditate on al thy works: I muse on ỹ work of thy hands

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit. ‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me. † Heb. hid me with thee

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdom.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLesled *be* the LORD † my strength, * which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight. † Heb. my rock. *2 Sam. 22. 35. † Heb. to the war, &c.

2 Sam. 22.2,3, 40. ‖ Or, my mercy.

2 *‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

*Job 7.17. psal. 8.4. heb. 2.6

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him, *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

*Job 14.2. psal. 32.5.

4 *Man is like to vanity, his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

*Psal. 18.13, 14. † Hebr. hands,

6 *Cast forth lightning, & scatter them, shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

7 Send thine †hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings wil I sing praises unto thee.

‖ Or, victory

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones; † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Hebr. cut.

† Hebr. from kinde to kinde. † Hebr. able to bear burde, or loaden with flesh.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording †all manner of store, *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 *That* our oxen *may be* †strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets

*Psal. 33.12. & 65.5.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnes 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy

¶ Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king; & I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: †and his greatnes *is* unsearchable.

† Hebr. and of his greatnesse there is no search. † Hebr. this.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous †works.

† Hebr. or words. † Hebr. declare it.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

*Exod. 34.6,7. numb. 14.18. psal. 86.5, 15. 103.8. † Hebr. great in mercy.

8 *The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

† Hebr. a kingdom of all ages.

13 Thy kingdom *is* †an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

‖ Or, look unto thee,

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them y call upon him, to all that cal upon him in truth

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God.* 3 *He exhorteth, not to trust in man.* 5 *God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be trusted.*

† Hebr. Halle-lujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

Psal. 118. 8. 3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

‖ Or, salvation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in ỹ LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down; the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Exod. 15. 18. 10 * The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church,* 4 *his power,* 6 *and his mercy:* 7 *to praise him for his providence:* 11 *to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom,* 15 *for his power over the meteors,* 19 *and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together ỹ outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Hebr. sorrows.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

† Hebr. of his understanding there is no number

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

* Job 38. 41. psal. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them ỹ fear him, in those ỹ hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion,

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates, he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Hebr. who maketh thy borders peace. † Hebr. fat of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes & his judgements unto Israel.

† Heb. his words,

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the celestial,* 7 *the terrestriall,* 11 *and the rationall creatures to praise God.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

† Hebr. Halle-lujah.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of ỹ LORD: for he commanded, & they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things,
† Hebr. birds of wing. and † flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

† Hebr. exalted 13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for his benefits.*

† Hebr. Hallelujah. PRaise ye the LORD; sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name || in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. || Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand: † Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD. * Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kindes of instruments.*

† Hebr. Hallelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of ỹ || trumpet: praise him with ỹ psaltery and harp. || Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and || dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs. || Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals, praise him upon ỹ high sounding cymbals

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt; 24 She threateneth her contemners.*

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, & † equity; † Hebr. equities.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and || discretion. || Or, advisement, or, an eloquent speech.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsells:

6 To understand a proverb, and || the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings. * Job 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10. || Or, the principall part.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shalbe* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, & chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spred † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners, delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me: * Job 27.9. isai. 1. 15. jer. 11.11. & 14. 12. micah, 3.4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. ‖ Or, ease of the simple,

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding: † Hebr. giveſt thy voice,

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures; * Mat. 13. 44. * 1 Kin. 3.9. jam. 1.5.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD; and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge, and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

15 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

*Chap. 5. 3. & 7. 5.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

*Psal. 37. 29.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be || rooted out of it.

*Job 28. 17. Psal. 104. 35

|| Or, pluckt up.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification. 9 to devotion, 11 to patience, 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the Benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness. 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

*Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. yeers of life.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

*Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8.

4 * So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

* Psal. 111. 10

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

|| Or, good success

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

*1 Chr. 28. 9.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes, fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

*Rom. 12. 16.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Heb. medicine. † Heb. moistning.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

* Exod. 23. 19. & 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10. luke 14. 12.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

* Deut. 28. 8. Joel 2. 19. & 3. 18. zech. 8. 12.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.

* Job 5. 17. heb. 12. 5. rev. 3. 19.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he || established the heavens.

|| Heb. prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, & the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

* Psal. 37. 24. & 91. 12.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For.

26 For the LORD shal be thy confidence, and shal keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from †them, to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

20 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with ‡ righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom; get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the yeers of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unlesse they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look strait before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding

‡ Or, shal compasse thee with a crown of glory.

* Psal. 91. 11, 12.

* Psal. 1. 1. chap. 1. 10, 15.

† Hebr. medicine.

† Hebr. above all keeping.

† Hebr. frowardnesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips.

‖ Or, all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.

* Deut. 5. 32.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips my keep knowledge.

*Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 24. †Hebr. palate. 3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

*Chap. 7. 27. 5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, & depart not from ‖ words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell.

†Hebr. thy ſtrength. 10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

†Hebr. water thee. †Hebr. ere thou always in her love. 19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou ravisht alwayes with her love.

*Job. 31. 4. & 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19. 20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be ravisht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſins.

†Hebr. ſins. 23 He ſhal die without inſtruction, & in the greatneſs of his folly he ſhal go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hateſull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredom.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

Or, to ſolicit thou prevail with thy friend. 4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

*Chap. 24. 33. 9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt ‖ arise out of thy ſleep?

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

*Chap. 13. 4. & 20. 4. 11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſs *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

†Hebr. caſteth forth. 15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

†Hebr. of his ſoul. 16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him.

17 † A proud

17 A †proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest it shall lead thee, when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and †the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh †understanding: he *that* doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shal not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 †He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24. He deborteth from such wickedness.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding.

8 Passing thorow the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight †in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now *is she* without, now in ỹ streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, *and* †with an impudent face said unto him,

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day I have payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamom.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For

Heb. high eyes.
Prov. 6. 16.
Chap. 8.
Heb. bind.
Deut. 6. 8 and 11. 18.
Chap. 3. 3.
Psal. 18. 28. & 19. 9.
Heb. smite.
Chap. 5. 3. & 7. 5.
Heb. of the strange woman.
Matt. 5. 28.
Heb. the woman of a man, or, a mans wife.
Chap. 24. 30.
Chap. 13. 20.
Heb. heart.
Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransom.
Chap. 5. 3.
Prov. the sons
Heb. in the evening of the day.
Chap. 9. 13.
Heb. she strengthened her face, & said,
Heb. Peace-offerings are upon me.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey,

† Hebr. in his hand. ‖ Or, the new moon.

20 He hath taken a bag of money †with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Hebr. ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her †ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 2. 18. & 5. 5.

27 *Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wiſdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 18 the power, 19 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſdom. 32 Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

* Chap. 1. 20.

DOth not *wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips. † Hebr. wreathed

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſs *is* †an abomination to my lips

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing †forward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver; and knowledge, rather then choice gold.

11 *For wiſdom *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

* Job 28. 15. Pſal. 19. 10. chap. 3. 15. & 16. 16.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ Or, ſubtile

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom; I *am* underſtanding, I have ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3. 16.

19 *My fruit *is* better then gold; yea, then fine gold, & my revenue then choice ſilver

* Chap. 3. 14.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of judgement.

‖ Or, walk

21 That I may cauſe thoſe y love me, to inherit ſubſtance, & I wil fill their treaſures

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled; before the hills, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

‖ Or, open places ‖ Or, the chief part. ‖ Or, a circle

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up

with

with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he ỹ sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul, all they ỹ hate me love death

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom, 13 The custom, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdom hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at ỹ door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon. * A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing; but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of ỹ just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 * The wise in heart wil receive cõmandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well.

* Mat. 7. 6.
* Job 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prov. 1. 7.
* Chap. 10. 27.
* Chap. 7. 11.
† Hebr. of secrecies.
* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Psal. 37. 25.
‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednes.
* Chap. 12. 24.
* Vers. 11.
* Psal. 112. 6.
† Hebr. a fool of lips.
‖ Or, shal be beaten.
* Psal. 23. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Chap. 13. 14.

a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but * love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him ẏ hath underſtanding, wiſdom is found: but a rod *is* for ẏ back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neer deſtruction.

15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 He *is in* ẏ way of life ẏ keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, ‖erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt *is as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many but fools die for want † of wiſdom:

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 *It is* a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſdom

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 *The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked ‡ ſhall be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the * expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 *The righteous ſhal never be remoued: but the wicked ſhal not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdom: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked † *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſnes of the upright ſhall deliver them: but * tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, & the wicked cometh in his ſtead

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour, but thorow knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdom, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 †A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no councel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gra-

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The merciſull man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe *ſhall be* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſs *tendeth* to life: ſo he ẏpurſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnowt, *ſo* is a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; & *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * †The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhal fall; but * ẏ righteous ſhal flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhal inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſouls, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved. *Chap. 10. 25.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones. *1 Cor. 11. 7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them. *Chap. 1. 11. 18.

7 * The wicked are overthrown: & *are* not; but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand. * Pſal. 37. 37. chap. 11. 21.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom: but he that is † of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed. † Heb. perverſe of heart.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the || tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell. ||Or, bowels

11 * He that tilleth his land ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding. *Chap. 28. 19.

12 The wicked deſireth || the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*. ||Or, the fortreſſe.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble. † Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhal be rendred unto him

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſell, *is* wiſe. *Chap. 18. 7. *Chap. 13. 2. *Chap. 3. 7.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame. † Heb. in that day.

17 * *He that* ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit. *Chap. 14. 5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health. * Pſal. 57. 4. & 59. 7.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for

for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* joy.

21 There ſhal no evil happen to the juſt: but ỹ wicked ſhalbe filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

*Chap. 23. 16. and 15. 2. 23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

*Chap. 10. 4. ‖ Or, deceitfull. 24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but ỹ ‖ ſlothful ſhal be under tribute.

*Chap. 15. 13. ‖ Or, abundant. 25 * Heavineſs in ỹ heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull *man* roſteth not that which he took in hunting; but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In ỹ way of righteouſneſs *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

*Chap. 12. 14. 2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſom, and cometh to ſhame.

*Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6. † Heb. ſin. 6 * Righteouſneſs keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedneſs overthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but ỹ ‖ lamp of ỹ wicked ſhal be put out.

* Job 18. 5. and 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. and 24. 20. 10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well adviſed *is* wiſdom.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 21. 6. † Heb. with the hand. 11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

‖ Or, ſhall be in peace. * Chap. 14. 27. 13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

* Chap. 12. 23. and 13. 2. † Heb. (preacheth) 16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithful ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to* him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

† Heb. ſhall be broken 20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

* Job 27. 17. 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner *is* laid up for the juſt.

* Chap. 12. 11. 23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

* Chap. 23. 13. 24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſon: but he that loveth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

* Pſal. 34. 16. and 37. 3. 25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but ȳ folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 * Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull: and the end of that mirth *is* heavines

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but ȳ prudent man looketh wel to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † ȳ rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he. * Psal. 112. 9.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules, but a deceitful *witnesse* speaketh lies. * Verse 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. * chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly. † Hebr. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor. * Chap. 17. 5. matth. 25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people. † Heb. to nations

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. * Chap. 25. 15.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse. * Verse 28. chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16 † Hebr. belcheth or bubbleth.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. * Job 34 22.

4 † A wholesom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverſnes therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

chap. 5. 21. jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19. heb. 4. 13. † Heb. the healing of the tongue

5 * A fool

*Chap. 10.1. 5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of ỹ wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

*Chap. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jer. 6.20, and 7.22. Amos 5.22. 8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

‖ Or, instruction. 10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

*Job 26, 6. 11 *Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither wil he go unto the wise

*Chap. 17.22. 13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evill: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

*Psal. 37. 16. chap. 16,8. 1 tim. 6.6. 16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

*Chap. 17.1. *Chap. 26. 21. & 29. 22. 17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

† Hebr. is raised up as a causey. 19 The way of the slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

*Chap. 10, 1. *Chap. 10, 22. † Hebr. void of heart. 20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

*See chap. 21. ver. 14. 21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it*?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD wil destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evill things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth ỹ heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; & * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart is in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evill.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evill.

7 When

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 *A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 *A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 *How much better is it to get wisdom, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evill: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 *Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it; but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death,

26 † He ỹ laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 *A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leadeth him into ỹ way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in ỹ way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* * a dry morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shal have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

* Heb. The soul of him that laboureth.
† Heb. boweth unto him.
† Heb. A man of Belial.
* Chap. 6. 14, 19. and 15. 18. & 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. sendeth forth.
* Chap. 15. 17.
‖ Or, good cheer.
* Psal. 26. 2. chap. 27. 21. jerem. 17. 10. mal. 3. 3.
* Chap. 14. 31.
† Heb. held innocent.
* Psal. 127. 3. & 128.
† Heb. A lip. I of excellencie.
† Heb. a lip of lying
* Chap. 18. 16.
† Heb. a stone of grace.
* Chap. 10. 12.
‖ Or, procureth
‖ Or, A reproof aweth more a wise man then to strike a fool an hundred times.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

*Rom. 12. 17. * 1 thess. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9. 13 Whoso *rewardeth evill for good, evil shal not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

*Exod. 23. 7. chap. 24. 24. Isa. 5. 23. 15 *He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

*Chap. 18. 24. 17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

*Chap. 6. 1 & 11. 15. † Hebr. heart. 18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

† Hebr. The froward of heart. 20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

*Chap. 30. 1. 21 *He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

*Chap. 15. 13. & 17. 22. || Or, to a medicine 22 * A merry heart doth good || *like a* medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the wayes of judgement.

*Eccl. 2. 14. & 8. 1. 24 *Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. 25 * A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

*Jam. 1. 19. || Or, a cool spirit. *Job 13. 5. 27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of || an excellent spirit.

28 *Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, He that separateth himself, seeketh: &c. din 2 to 1. a desire, &c. intermeddleth in every business. THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

*Chap. 20. 5. 5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

*Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. 16. 19. chap. 24. 23. 6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

*Chap. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 3. *Chap. 12. 18. & 26. 22. || Or, whisperers. (Or, like unto whom men wound.) † Hebr. The words of charmers. 8 * The words of a || tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

*Prov. 18. 10 *The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: & as an high wal in his own conceit.

*Prov. 18. 12. & 27. 12. & 29. 23. † Hebr. is set aloft. 12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

*Chap. 15. 23. & 25. 11. 2. 20. † Hebr. returneth a word. *Chap. 17. 27. 13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

*Chap. 11. 2. & 15. 33. & 16. 18. 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him befor great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be won* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

*Chap. 12. 14. & 13. 2. 20 *A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answer * roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he persueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 * A false witnes shal not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The || discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping. |

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnes casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and || that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare || for his crying

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnes: and a poor man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD, *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnes scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of

of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

*Chap. 10.4. ‖Or, winter, 4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and *have* nothing.

*Chap. 18.4. 5 * Counſell in the heart of man *is like* deep water, but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

‖Or, bounty 6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

*1Pſal. 112.2. 7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

*1Kin. 8.46. 2chr.6. 36. job 14.4. pſal.51 5. eccles. 7. 20. 1 john 1.8. 8 A king ỹ ſitteth in ỹ throne of jvdgement, ſcattereth away all evil w his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 * Divers weights, *and* † divers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

*Deut. 25.13. &c. chap. 11.1. & 16.11. 11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

†Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone. 12 * The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

†Heb. an ephah and an ephah. 13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

*Exod. 4.11. pſal. 94.9. 14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

*Chap. 12.11. & 19.15 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

*Chap. 27.13. *Chap. 9.17. †Hebr. bread of lying, or falſhood. 16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

*Chap. 15.22, *Chap. 11, 13. ‖Or, enticeth. 18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good advice make war

Exod. 21, 17. levit. 20.9. matt. 15.4. 19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20* Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

‖Or, candle. 21 An inheritance *may be* gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

*Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19. 1 pet. 3.9. 22 * Say not ỹ, I wil recompence evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

†Or, ballances 23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a falſe ballance *is* not good.

*pſal. 37. chap. 16.3. jere. 10.23. pſal. 101. &c. 24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

*Ver. 9. Heb. the heart of the wicked. 26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

‖Or, lamp *Pſal. 101. chap. 29. *chap. 16.2. †Hebr. is a purging to diſcover againſt evil. 27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

*chap. 16.2. *15. chap. 15 *Pſal. 11.5. *Eccle. 14, 12. *Chap. 2. 13. 18. *Hebr. the wrath of pride. Chap. 24. *Pſal. 12.9. Pſal. 9.9. 2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure his work *is* right.

9* It

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 *The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbor †findeth no favour in his eyes

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickednes.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth || pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 *It is better to dwel † in the wildernes, then w a contentious & an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnes and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth †in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giveth and spareth not

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * †A false witnesse shal perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he || directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battel: but *|| safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* || loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 *|| By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 || Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ||and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 *† He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth || the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 *The mouth of a strange woman *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse *is* bound in the heart of a childe,

*Chap. 19.5, 9
† Hebr. A witnesse of lies.
|| Or, considereth.
* Jer. 9.23.
* Psal. 33.17.
*Psal. 38.
|| Or, victory
*Eccle. 7.1.
|| Or, favour is better then, &c.
*Chap. 29.13.
*Chap. 17.12.
*Psal. 112.3.
|| Or, The reward of humility, &c.
Catechize.
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. to the man that lendeth
* Job 4.8. hos. 10.13.
|| Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
*2 Cor. 9.6.
† Hebr. Good of eye.
*Psal. 101.5.
|| Or, and hath grace in his lips
|| Or, the matter.
*Chap. 26.13.
*Chap. 2.16 & 5.3, & 7. 5. & 23. 27.

a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, || even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth || to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them ỹ are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient || landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy thoat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats,

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and give ear to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thy heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, || even mine.

16 Yea my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in ỹ fear of the LORD all ỹ day long.

18 * For surely there is an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad,

* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 23. 13. & 29. 15. 17.

* Hebr. in thy belly.

‖ Or, trust thou also,

‖ Or, to those that send thee.

* Zech. 7. 10.

* Job 31. 21. chap. 23. 11.

* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.

* Chap. 6. 1. & 11. 15.

* Prov. Withhold thine eyes from vain things.

* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. chap. 22. 28.

‖ Or, bound.

* Job 31. 21. chap. 22. 25.

* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15.

‖ Or, even I will rejoyce.

* Psal. 37. 1. & 73. 3. chap. 3. 31. & 24. 1.

* Chap. 24. 14. ‖ Or, reward. * Rom. 13. 13. Ephes. 5. 18.

† Heb. of the flesh.

* Chap. 28.

* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20.

* 1 Tim. 6. 9. 10.

glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait || as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes shal behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good, and the honey-comb, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 * So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wichkd man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest ỹ LORD see *it*, and † it displease him and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at ỹ wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ||candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shal rise suddenly, and who knoweth ỹ ruine of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

† *Hebr.* narrow
* Psal. 82.4.
* Job 34 17. psal. 62.12. jer. 32. 19. rom. 2.6 revel. 22.12.
* Psal. 19. 10. & 119. 103.
† *Hebr.* upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Job. 5. 19. psal. 34.19. & 37.24
* Job. 31. 29. ps. 35.15
chap. 17. 5.
† *Hebr.* it be evil in his eyes
* Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23.17.
Keep not company with the wicked
* Job 21. 17. chap. 13.9.
† *Or,* lamps
† *Hebr.* Changers.
* Levit. 19. 15. deut. 1.17. & 16.19. chap. 18 5. & 28.21. joh. 7.
24. * Chap. 17.15. isa 5.23.
† *Heb.* a blessing of good
† *Hebr.* that answereth right words.

27 Pre-

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

*Chap. 20, 22. 29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

†*Hebr.* set my heart. *Chap.* 6 9, &c. 32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

†*Heb.* a man of shield. 34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1. *Observations about kings,* 8. *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

†*Hebr.* there is no searching. 4 Take away ỹ dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer

*Chap. 20, 8. 5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shal be established in righteousnesse.

ỹ *Hebr.* Set not out thy glory. 6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

*Luke 14, 10. 7 * For better *it is* that that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou knowest* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

*Matt. 5, 25, 18, 15. ‖ Or, discover. 9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

*Chap. 13, 17. 13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

†*Hebr.* in a day of cold. 14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wine without rain.

*Gen. 32, 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25, 24, &c. Chap. 15, 1, 6, 14. 15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith and vomit it.

‖ *Or,* Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house. 17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

† *Hebr.* full of thee. *Psal.* 120. *Chap.* 22, 24. 18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

*Gen. 40, 23, 42, 36. *Rom.* 12, 20. ‖ *Or,* The north wind bringeth forth rain: *Job* 37, 22. † *Hebr.* an angry countenance. *Chap.* 19, 13, & 27, 15. 20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For ỹ shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righ-

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and rain in harvest; so is not honour seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh || damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ||As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 || The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in bosom, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men † can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* || medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no || talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 || *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love,* 5 *of true love.* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the houshold care.*

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before || envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* || deceitfull

7 The

---

26 || Or, is enraged.

† Hebr. flames, or sparks.

† Hebr. Without wood. * Chap. 22. 10.

|| Or, whisperer.

† Hebr. is silent * Chap. 15. 18. & 29. 22.

* Chap. 18. 8.

† Hebr. chambers.

|| Or, is known

† Hebr. maketh his voice gracious, & fr.

Hatred is covered in secret.

* Psal. 7. 15, 16 & 9. 15. eccles. 10, 8.

* Jam. 4. 13, &c.

† Hebr. tomorrowday.

† Hebr. heavinesse.

† Hebr. Wrath is cruelty, & anger anoverflowing

|| Or, jealousie.

* Pr. 141. 5.

|| Or, eatne or, frequent.

7 The full soul † loatheth an honey-comb; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

† Hebr. treadeth under foot.
* Job 6.7.

8 As a bird ŷ wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

† Hebr. from the counsel of the soul

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neer, then a brother that is far off.

*Chap. 17.17. & 18. 24.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

*Chap. 10.1.& 23.24.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evill, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

*Chap. 22. 3.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for for a strange woman.

*Chap. 20. 16.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

*Chap. 19. 13.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde; and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

† Hebr. not.
*Eccle. 1. 8.
*Chap. 27. 3.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

† Hebr. set thy heart.
Hebr. weigh.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *indure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

† Hebr. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

*Levit. 26. 36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but || by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

|| Or, by means of understanding & wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged. † Hebr. with our food.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

*Chap. 19. 1.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is a* wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

*Chap. 29. 3. † Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

*Chap. 13. 22. eccles. 2. 26. † Hebr. by increase.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

*Chap. 26.27. † Hebr. in his eyes, * Vers. 28.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

chap. 11. 12, eccles. 10.6. † Or, sought for.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is || hidden.

*Psal. 32. 5. 1 John. 1.9, 10.

13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not

not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be || innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.

22 || He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shal find more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardize, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. † Hebr. A man of reproofs.

2 * When the righteous are || in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. * Chap. 11. 10. & 28. 28. || Or, increased.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance. ecclus. 10. 5.

4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it. * Chap. 10, 1. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet. * Chap. 5. 9. & 28 7.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce. luke 15. 13. † Heb. a man of obligations.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*. * job 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men || bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath. || Or, set a city on fire.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage, or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul. † Heb. Men of blood.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poor and || the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. * Chap. 22. 2. || Or, the usurer.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever. * Chap. 20. 28. * Verse 17.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but * a childe left to *himself*, bringeth his mother to shame. * Chap. 10. 1. & 17. 21, 25. * Psal. 27 36. & 58. 10. & 91. 8.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall. * Chap. 18. 24. & 22. 15. & 23. 13. 14.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where-

18 Where *there* is no vision the people
‖ Or, is made naked. ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

‖ Or, in his matters 20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

* Chap 15.18. & 26. 21. 22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

* Job. 22. 29. chap. 15.33. & 18. 12. matt. 23.12. luke 14.11. 23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD,
† Hebr. shall be set on high. † shall be safe.

* Chap. 19.6. † Hebr. the face of a ruler. 26 Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 12 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intollerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

† Hebr. know. * Joh. 3.13. * Joh. 38.4. &c. psal. 104.3. &c. isa. 40. 12. &c. * psal. 12.6. & 18. 30. & 9.8. & 19. 1. & 40. 1 † Hebr. I was dried. THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in his garment? who hath established all ỹ ends of ỹ earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them ỹ put their trust in him.

* Deut. 4.2. 12.32. apoc. 22.18. 19. † Hebr. withhold not from me. * Mat. 6.11. † Hebr. of my allowance. * Deut. 31.19. † Hebr. belie thee. † Hebr. Hurt not with thy words. * Chap. 6.17. * Job 39.19. psal 52.2. 57.4. † Hebr. Water. ‖ Or, the brook. † Hebr. heart.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or least I be poor, and steal, & take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet are not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † *It* is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shal pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 * For

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things *which* are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The coneys *are but* a feeble folk; yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going;

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A ‖† grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What my son? and what, the son of my womb? & what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, & plead the cause of ỹ poor and needy,

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shal have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among ỹ elders of ỹ land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength & honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindenesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her

† Heb. the sons of destruction. * Levit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16. * Chap. 12. 4.

† Heb. taketh.

† Heb. she tasteth.

† Heb. she spreadeth.

‖ Or, double garments.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

‖ Or, have gotten riches.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

* Psal. 39.5,6. and 62, 9. and 144. 4.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

chap. 12.8.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the sun?

* Chap. 2.22. & 3.5.

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth

* Psal 104.5 & 119 90.

abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to his place where he arose.

† Hebr. panteth.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto § north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

* Job 38. 10. psal. 104. 8,9.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

† Hebr. return to go.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

* Chap. 3.15.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ Or, afflicted them.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Chap. 7.13. Heb. deleted.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

‖ Hebr. 4.30. 10.3. † Heb. had seen much. * Chap. 2.12. 7.25.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

* Chap. 1.17. † Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine, ‖ Heb. the number of the days of their life.

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting my heart with wisdom) & to lay hold on folly, til I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.
6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith ȳ wood ȳ bringeth forth trees.
7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had †servants born in myhouse; alsoIhad great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.
8 *I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: Igat me men-singers & women-singers, & the delights of the sons of men *as* †musical instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.
10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* *vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.
12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madness and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after ȳ king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.
13 Then I saw †that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.
16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labor, which Ihad † taken under the sun: because * I should leave it unto the man that shal be after me
19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shal he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity
20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he †leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.
22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?
23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.
24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.
25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?
26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good †in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. labours-ed.
* Psal. 49. 10.
† Hebr. give.
* Chap. 1.9 & 3.9.
* Job 14.1.
* Chap. 3.12, 13, 22, and 5. 11, and 8.15.
‖ Or, delight his senses.
† Hebr. before him.
* Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works. 16 But as for man God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, & a time to every purpose under the heaven.
2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.
3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh:

† Hebr. to bear

a time

a time to mourn, and a time to dance.
5 A time to caſt away ſtones, & a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace,
† Hebr. to be far. from. ‖ Or, ſeek. and a time †to refrain from embracing.
6 A time to ‖get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.
7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.
8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.
*Chap. 1. 3. 9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.
11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.
13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.
14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* ſhould fear before him.
*Chap 3. 9. 15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and
† Hebr. that which is driven away. God requireth †that which is paſt.
16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.
17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is*
*Verſe 1. *a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.
‖ Or, that they might clear God, & ſee, &c. 18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, ‖that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.
*Pſal. 49. 20. chap. 2. 16. 19 * For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.
20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.
21 Who knoweth the ſpirit †of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?
22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. III.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envy, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſnes, 9 by ſolitarines, 13 by wilfulnes.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the * oppreſſions that are done under ỳ ſun. *Chap. 5. 8. & 9. 1. and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the †ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.
† Hebr. hand. 2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which *Job 3. 17. &c. are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.
3 * Yea, better is he then both they, *Job 3. 16. & 10. 19. & 26. 5. ẅ hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſun.
4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.
† Hebr. all right work. † Hebr. this the 5 * The fool ſolded his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.
6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.
7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.
8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore travel.
9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.
10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone,

when

when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord *is* not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, †who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear,* then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4* When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement & justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher then ỹ highest, regardeth, & *there be* higher then they. † *Hebr.* at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shal not be satisfied with silver: nor he ỹ loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but ỹ abundance of ỹ rich wil not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. *Job 1. 21. psal. 49. 17. 1 tim. 6. 7.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde? * Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion. *Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. † Hebr. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Hebr. the number of the dayes.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the days of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Hebr. Soul.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

† Hebr. then the walking of the soul.

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† Hebr. the number of th: dayes of the life of his vanity. * Psal. 144. 4.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.

A * *Good* name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth. * Prov. 15. 22.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better. ‖ Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools. * Prov. 13. 18 and 31. 31.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity. † Heb. voice.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart. * Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. * Prov. 14. 17 & 29. 22.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not inquire † wisely concerning this. † Heb. out of wisdom.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun. ‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better.

12 For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence; but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it. † Heb. shadow.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? * Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, † Heb. made

other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I wil be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) || *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions. *Gene. 1.27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed. *Prov. 17. 24. †Heb. the strength.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time & judgement. †Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him || when it shall be? ||Or, how it shal be.

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no || discharge in that war, neither shal wickednes deliver those that are given to it. * Job 14.5. ||Or, casting off weapons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

* Pſal. 37. 11, 18, 19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* days *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

* Pſal. 73. 14.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhal abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the ſun.

*Chap. 8. 15.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſs that is done upon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek *it* out; yea further, though a wiſe man think to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wiſdom is better then ſtrength.*

† Hebr. I gave, or ſet to my heart.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, & their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

* Pſal. 73. 3, 12, 13. mal. 3. 15.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the ſun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men *is* full of evil, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now periſhed; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the ſun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the ſun, all ỹ days of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the ſun.

† Heb. ſee all the life. * Chap. 2. 24. 3. 13. 5. 18.

10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſdom in the grave whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw under the ſun, that the race *is* not to the ſwift, nor ỹ battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of skil, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as ỹ fiſhes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo *are* the ſons of men * ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wiſdom have I ſeen alſo under the ſun, and it *ſeemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

Prov. 22. chap. 9. 16 * Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheles, ỹ poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

† Heb. of the apothecary. DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart at his left.

Heb. his. 3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

Heb. from before. 6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

Heb. great heights. Prov. 26. 22. 7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

Eccl. 25. 15. Prov. 26. 27. 8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

Heb. remaineth to the tongue. Prov. 30. 33. Eccl. 10. 10. 10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

† Heb. grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. his mouth.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shal be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. multiplieth words. * Chap. 3. 22. & 6. 12.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Isai. 3. 3, 4.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfullnes the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

* Psal. 104. 15 † Heb. maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy || thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28. || Or, conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters * Deut. 15. 10. prov. 19. 17. matth. 10. 42. CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall towards the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe; and he that regardeth ỹ clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with

childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether †ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall* be alike good.

† Hebr. ſhall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childehood and youth *are* vanitity.

† Hebr. anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

*Prov. 22.6. REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

‖ Or, the grinders fail, becauſe they grinde little.

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and ‖ the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhal riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhal be* in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goeth about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 *Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

*Gen. 3.19.

8 ¶ *Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all *is* vanity.*

*Chap. 1.2.

9 And ‖ moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtil taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* *ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, the more wiſe preacher was, &c. * Hebr. weighed.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Hebr. words of delight.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, & as nails faſtened *by* ỹ maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖ Or, reading. ‖ Or, the end of the matter.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

‖ The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.

14 For *God ſhall bring every work into judgement: with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

*Rom. 2.16. & 14.10. 1 Cor. 5.10.

¶ THE

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for †thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do ỹ virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

‖ Or, cypres. * Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

‖ Or, my companion.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

2 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 †* I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

† Hebr. I delighted & sat down, &c.

† Hebr. palate.

† Hebr. house of wine

† Hebr. straw me with apples.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

† Hebr. I adjure you.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself thorow the latteſs.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my faire one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

* Vers. 17.

† Hebr. flourishing

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, *that art* in the cliſts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs, let me ſee thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

*Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10. 16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

*Chap. 4. 6. 17 * Untill the day break, and the ſha-
*Chap. 8. 14. dows flee away: turn my beloved, and be
‖ Or, of di-viſion. thou * like a ro, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

*Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4. 5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

*Chap. 8. 5. 6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a cha-
‖ Or, a bed. ret of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, ŷ covering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with ŷ crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He ſheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

* BEhold, ŷ *art* fair, my love, behold, *Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 12.
thou *art* fair; thou *haſt* doves eyes *Chap. 6. 5. & within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of
‖ Or, that eat of &c. goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of ſheep* that are even ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one bare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young *Chap. 7. 3. roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the *Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. breath. ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* *Ephes. 5. 27. no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dens, *Deut. 3. 9.

from

from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou haſt || raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thy ointments then all ſpices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † enclоſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates with pleaſant fruits, || camphire, with ſpikenard;

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cynamom, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe & alloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taſte of Chriſts love, is ſick of love. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, || yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved || for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake; I ſought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O † faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* || buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* || ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* goldrings ſet with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden,

Or, taken away my heart.

Chap. 4. 2.

Hebr. inclоſed.

Or, cypres.

Or, and be drunken with loves.

Or, as ſome read) in me.

† Hebr. paſſing, or running about.

† Hebr. What.

† Hebr. a ſtandard bearer

Or, curled.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

† Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

Or, towers of perfumes.

† Hebr. His palate.

garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 *I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* ŷ choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the noon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖made me *like* the charets of Ammi-nadib

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces,* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautiful are thy feet with ſhoes O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat ſet about with lilies.

3 *Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* ŷ pomegranate bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruit*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother; *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet, † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of a * ſpiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 *His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love untill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who

* Chap. 2. 16. & 7. 10. *is*

‖ Or, they have puffed me up.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

† Hebr. I knew not.

‖ Or, ſet me on the charet of my willing people.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim

† Hebr. mixture.

* Chap. 5.

‖ Or, crimſon.

† Hebr. bound

† Hebr. ſtaying, ‖ Or, of the ancient

* Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 3.

† Hebr. open.

* Gen. 30. 14.

† Hebr. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

* Prov. 9. 2.

* Chap. 2. 6.

* Chap. 2. 7. & 3, 5.

† Heb. why ſhould ye ſtir up, or, why, &c.

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under ỹ apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee. * chap. 3. 6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death: jealouſie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame. † Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it; if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a door, we will encloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour. † Heb. peaces.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a ro, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices. † Heb. Flee away.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgments. 10 He upbraideth their whole ſervice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatenings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threateneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me. * Deut. 32. 1.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider. * Jer. 8. 7.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward. † Heb. of heavineſſe. † Heb. Alienated, or ſeparated.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint. † Heb. adde revolt.

6 From the ſole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it; *but* wounds, and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. † Heb. oil

7 * Your countrey *is* deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers devour it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers. * Deut. 28. 51, 52. chap. 5. 5. † Heb. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hoſts had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah. * Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29. * Gen. 19. 24.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye * rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. * Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. chap. 66. 3. jerem. 6. 20. amo. 5. 21, 22.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats. * Heb. great. † Heb. goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, † Heb. to be ſeen.

who

who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons & sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* || iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I wil hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of *† blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, || relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherles, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgment, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellours as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and || her converts w righteousnes.

28 ¶ And the *† destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded, for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, || and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shal quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be || established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he wil teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shal judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shal beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into || pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people

† Hebr. to be seen.
† Hebr. grief.
*Pro. 1.28. Jerem. 14.12. micah. 3.4.
† Hebr. multiply prayer.
*Chap. 59.3.
† Hebr. bloods.
* 1 Pet. 3.11.
|| Or, righten
* Jer. 5.28. zech. 7.10.
† Hebr. according to pureness.
* Mic. 4.1, &c
|| Or, prepared,
|| Or, hithes.
10 Or, they that turn brer. * Job 21.3. psal. 2.6. & 73.19. & 91. & 119.
35 Heb. breaking.
|| Or, and the worke

people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished || from the east, and *are* sooth-sayers like the Philistines, and they ||please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shal be bowed down, and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ||the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, || which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the heart.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousness of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, ŷ stay and ŷ staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and ŷ counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked: *it shall be* ill

with

† *Heb.* a man eminent in countenance. || *Or,* skilfull of speech. * Eccles 10. 16.

† *Heb.* lift up the hand. † *Heb.* binder up.

* Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

with him: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, & women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they ẏ lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed. † Hebr. ſwallow up

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poor *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſaith, Becauſe ẏ daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, & ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Hebr. deceiving with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† Hebr. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

† Hebr. net-works. ‖ Or, ſweet balls.

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

‖ Or, ſpangled ornaments.

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

† Hebr. houſes of the ſoul.

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels.

22 The changeable ſuites of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pins,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it ſhall come to paſs, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning in ſtead of beauty

† Hebr. knight.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates ſhal lament & mourn, and ſhe being ‖ † deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

‖ Or, † thine cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Chriſts kingdom ſhall be a ſanctuary.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We wil eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

† Hebr. let thy name be called upon us. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Hebr. beauty and glory. † Hebr. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the blood of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, & by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies a * cloud, & ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or, above. † Hebr. a covering.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm, and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *under the parable of a vineyard, God excuſeth his ſevere judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetouſneſſe,* 11 *upon laſciviouſneſſe,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injuſtice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath * a vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Jeſ. 2. 21. matth. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9. † Hebr. the horn of the ſon of oil.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, & built a tower in ẏ midſt of it, & alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked ẏ it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, ware a well-bont. † Hebr. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and

and men of Judah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, ℣ I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wildegrapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house; *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 || In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shal be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine || inflame them.

12 And the harp and the violl, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shal be brought down, and ℣ mighty man shal be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shal be humbled. * Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and || † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse. || Or, the holy God. † Hebr. the God the holy.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh & come, that we may know *it*. † Hebr. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evill good, and good evill; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight. * Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 12, 16. † Hebr. before their face.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him. * Prov. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel. † Hebr. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were || torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. || Or, as dung. * Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10, 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shal slumber nor sleep: neither

neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirl-winde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shal deliver *it*.

‖ Or, distres. ‖ Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof

30 And in that day they shal roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖sorrow;‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory. 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

* John 12. 39. 40. 41. ‖ Or, the skirts thereof

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

† Hebr. This cried to this. *Reve. 4. 1.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † ȳ whole earth *is* full of his glory.

† Hebr. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Hebr. thresholds.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. cut off, † Hebr. and in his hand a live coal, † Hebr. caused it to touch

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

* Or, us. † Hebr. behold me. * Isa. 6. 9. 10. 13. 29. 14. 1. 26. 3. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

‖ Or, without ceasing Ac. † Hebr. heavy in hearing, &c. † Hebr. desolate with desolation.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

‖ Or, When it is returned and hath been broused. ‖ Or, stock, or, stem

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuse a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

* 2 Kin. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim ‖ That is, the remnant shall return. * 2 Kin. 18. 17.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit

of

of the upper pool in the ‖ high way of the fullers field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for ȳ two tails of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shal Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ ask it, either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but wilye weary my God also

14 Therefore ȳ Lord himself shal give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shal conceive, and bear a son, & ‖ shal cal his name Immanuel

15 butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in ȳ uttermost part of the river of Egypt, & for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, & upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shal *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shal *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto ȳ propheteſſe, & she conceived & bare a son; then said ȳ LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my

‖ Or, commendable. trees. *2 Kin. 19. 35.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

† Hebr. in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or maketh speed, &c.

† Hebr. approached unto.

mother || the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

|| Or, he that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Foraſmuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon:

7 Now therefore behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, & all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretchings out of his wings.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, || and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countreyes, gird your ſelves, and ye ſhal be broken in pieces, gird your ſelves, & ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought; ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me †with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. in ſtrength of hand

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people ſhal ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for *a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

* hap. 28 16. luke 2. 34. rom. 9. 33. 1 pet. 2. 8. *Mat. 21. 44. luke 20. 18.

15 And many among them ſhall *ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſigns, and for wonders in Iſrael; from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, *it is* becauſe *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly beſtead, and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and *they ſhall be* driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Chriſt.* 8 *The judgements upon Iſrael for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocricie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe *ſhall* not *be* ſuch as *was* in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan in Galilee || of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darkneſs, have ſeen a great light: they that dwel in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* || not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 ||For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, & the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in ỹ day of * Midian.

5 || For every battel of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood, || but *this* ſhall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * ſon is given, and the government ſhal be upon

upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shal know, *even* Ephraim and ỹ inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, & ỹ Philistines behinde, & they shal devour Israel † w̄ open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For || the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and || they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, & an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but this hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother. † Hebr. meat.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, & they shal not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm. † Hebr. cut.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shal be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The wo of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *a remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and || that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed: || Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of the people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where wil ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still. *Chap. 5.25. & 9.12.

5 ¶ || O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. || Or, wo to the Assyrian. † Hebr. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets. || Or, though, † Hebr. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few. *2 Kin. 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10. &c.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: & as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up || *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shal kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shal return: * the consumption decreed shal overflow || with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people ỳ dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of ỳ Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, || and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden † shal be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron, at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim, cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, ỳ LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high

*2Kin. 19. 31. † Heb. visit upon † Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.

‖ Or, like many people.

† Hebr. as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the soul & even to the flesh. † Hebr. number.

* Rom. 9. 27. † Hebr. in, or, among. * Isai. 28. 22. ‖ Or, in.

(or) but he shall lift up his staff forthee. * Exod. 14.

* Judg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

† Hebr. shal remove.

† Hebr. cry aloud with thy voice.

high ones of ſtature *ſhall be* hewn down, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut down the thickets of the foreſts with iron, and Lebanon ſhal fall || by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root of Jeſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come forth a rod out of the ſtem of * Jeſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his roots.

2 And the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall reſt upon him, the ſpirit of wiſdom and underſtanding, the ſpirit of counſel and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And ſhall make him of † quick underſtanding in ỹ fear of the LORD, & he ſhall not judge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteouſneſs ſhall he judge the poor, and || reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he ſhall * ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhal he ſlay the wicked.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf alſo ſhall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard ſhall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear ſhall feed, their young ones ſhall lie down together: and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the ox.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſp, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeek, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the Lord ſhall ſet his hand again the ſecond time, to recover the remnant of his people which ſhall be leſt, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the iſlands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhall ſet up an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, & gather together the diſperſed of Judah, from the four †corners of the earth.

13 The envie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the adverſaries of Judah ſhall be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not envy Judah, and Judah ſhall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall flie upon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward ỹ weſt, they ſhall ſpoil †them of the eaſt together: †they ſhal lay their hand upon Edom & Moab, †and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

15 And the LORD ſhall utterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty winde ſhall he ſhake his hand over the river, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeven ſtreams, and make *men* go over † dry-ſhod.

16 And there ſhall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhall be left from Aſſyria, * like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comforteſt me.

2 Behold, God *is* my ſalvation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * ſtrength and *my* ſong, he alſo is become my ſalvation.

3 Therefore with joy ſhall ye draw water out of the wells of ſalvation.

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay, * Praiſe the LORD, || call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

† Hebr. wings.

† Hebr. the children of the eaſt † Hebr. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. † Hebr. in ſhoes * Exod. 14, 29.

5 Sing unto ỹ LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all ỹ earth

† Hebr. inhabitress. 6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1. *God mustereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them ỹ rejoyce in my highness

† Hebr. the like ness of, 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, †like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

‖ Or, fall down, 7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain, as a woman that travelleth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Hebr. wonder † Hebr. every man at his neighbour. † Hebr. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mark 13. 24. luke 21. 25. 10 For the stars of heaven & the constellations therof shal not give their light: the sun shalbe* darkened in his going forth, & the moon shal not cause her light to shine

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shal every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137. 16 Their children also shall be* dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shal not regard silver, and as for gold, they shal not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shal have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

† As when God overthrew Sodom. * Gen. 19. Jerem. 50. 40. 19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew* Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shal the shepherds make their fold there.

† Hebr. Ziim. 21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † doleful creatures, and ‖† owls shal dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

† Hebr. Ochim. † Hebr. ololi. † Hebr. daughters † Hebr. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces. 22 And †the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods merciful restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 27 *Palestina is threatened.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them

them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that ỹ LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, & from ỹ hard bondage wherein ỹ waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this || proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the || golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 || Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † || chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhal ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, || O lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *that* || opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All ỹ kings of ỹ nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe trodden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil-doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will raiſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed,

|| Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

* Job. 18.19. pſal. 21. 10. and 37.28. & 109. 13. * Exod. 20. 5. matth. 23.35.

* 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. prov. 21. 30. dan. 4.35.

ſed, and who ſhall diſanul *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, & who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a || cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ||none *ſhall be* alone in his||appointed times

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That *the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

|| Or, adder.

|| Or, he ſhall not be alone.

|| Or, aſſemblies.

* Pſal. 87.1,5. & 102. 26.

|| Or, betake themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

|| Or, cut off.

THe burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab ſhal howl over Nebo, & over Medeba, *on* all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſs, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore ỹ armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab; || his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe up a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

* Jer. 48. 37,38. & Ezek. 7.18.

† Hebr. deſcending into weeping: or, coming down with weeping,

|| Or, to the borders thereof even as an heifer.

* Jer. 48. 34.

† Hebr. breaking.

† Hebr. deſolations.

7 Therefore ỹ abundance they have gotten, and that w^ch they have laid up, ſhal they carry away to the || brook of ỹ willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Hebr. adde.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdom, 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her, 12 the judgement of Moab.

SEnd the lamb to the ruler of the land from || † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be, that as a wandering bird || caſt out of the neſt: *ſo* the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſell, execute judgement; make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy * ſhall the throne be || eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We have heard of the *pride of Moab (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lyes *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye || mourn, ſurely *they are* ſtriken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, ỹ lords of the heathen have broken down ỹ principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* ỹ wilderneſs, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

9 ¶ There-

† Hebr. extortion.

* Jer. 48. 29.

|| Or, mourn, ſurely.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, & for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shal be no singing, neither shal there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that ỹ LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now ỹ LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers as ỹ yeers of an hireling, and ỹ glory of Moab shal be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The wo of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shal be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shal wax lean

5 And it shal be as when ỹ harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm: and it shal be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four *or* five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man look to his maker, and his eyes shal have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.) ‖ Or, sun-images

9 ¶ in that day shal his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of ỹ children of Israel: and there shal be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow. ‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance: and there shall be deadly sorrow

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters. ‖ Or, noise ‖ Or, many

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters but *God* shal rebuke them, and they shal flee far off, and shal be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde. ‖ Or, thistle down

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation

nation || scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, || † a nation meted out and troden down; || whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so ỹ LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will || consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat || upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sower grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people || scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the Idols of Egypt shal be moved at his presence, & the heart of Egypt shal melt in the midst of it

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to ỹ charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I || give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the rivers shal be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn ỹ rivers far away, *and* ỹ brooks of defence shal be emptied & dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave || net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become bruitish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* || † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention

|| Or, outspread and polished.
|| Or, a nation that meteth out, & treadeth down.
† Heb. a nation of line, line & treading under foot.
|| Or, whose land the rivers despise.
|| Or, regard my set dwelling
|| Or, after rain.
|| Or, out spread and polished.
† Heb. mingle
† Heb. shall be emptied.
† Heb. wallow up.
|| Or, shut up
† Heb. and it is not
|| Or, white works
† Heb. foundations
† Heb. making
|| Or, governours.
† Heb. corners
† Heb. a spirit of perverseness

mention thereof, shal be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of ỳ LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak †the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, & shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, & they shall return even to the LORD, & he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shal there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria; and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shal serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day Israel shall be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer ỳ Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) & fought against Ashdod, & took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD †by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose ỳ sackcloth from off thy loins: and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers *for* a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away †the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

† Hebr. the captivity of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakedness.

‖ Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon, by the Medes and Persians, 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, & the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

† Hebr. hard.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the hearing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

‖ Or, My minde wandered.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

† Hebr. put.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, *a* charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand

‖ Or, cried as a lion.

* Hab. 2,1. stand continually upon the *watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, every night. 9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is

* Jer. 51.8. revel. 14,8,& 18,2. fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

† Hebr. sons 10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye. 14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for fear. † Hebr. from the face. 15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

† Hebr. bowes, 17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy.* 15 *He propheseth Shebnas deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou *that* art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

† Hebr. of the bowe. 3 All thy rulers are fled together they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer. 4.19. 9.1. † Hebr. I will be let in weeping. 5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

† Hebr. made naked. 6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Hebr. the choice of the valleys. 10. were 7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shal be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, ẏ they are many: and ye gathered together ẏ waters of ẏ lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, & to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, & killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56.12. wisd. 2.6. 1 cor. 15.32. 14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, ẏ thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre

sepulchre here‖ as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold,‖ the LORD will carry thee away with †a mighty captivity, and will surely overthrow thee.

18 He wil surely violently turn and tosse thee, like a ball into a †large countrey: there shalt thou die, & there the charets of thy glory shal be the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I wil clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil cõmit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall *open and none shal shut; and he shal shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, ỹ off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith ỹ LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the rivers is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more † strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over ỹ sea, he shook ỹ kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment‖ against † the merchant city, to destroy ỹ ‖ strong holds therof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot, ỹ hast been forgotten, make sweet melody,

† Heb. from afar off

† Heb. to pollute

† Heb. girdle.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man.

† Heb. Canaan ‖ Or, strength.

† Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that ỹ LORD wil visit Tyre, & she shal turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of ỹ world upon ỹ face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 33 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, & † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. perverteth the face thereof

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ||* priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

|| Or, prince. * Hosea 4.9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* * fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

* Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

* Jer. 7.34. & 16.9. & 25.10. Ezek. 26.13. Hosea 2.11.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the || fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

|| Or, valleys

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Hebr. wings. † Hebr. Leanness to me or, to us

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Isa. 24.17.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shal be removed like a cottage, and ỹ transgression therof shal be heavy upon it, & it shal fall, & not rise again.

† Hebr. vile

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Hebr. upon

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the || pit, and shall

|| Or, dungeon

shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be || visited.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shal reign in mount Zion, & in Jerusalem, & ||before his ancients gloriously.

* Isa. 3. 23. ||Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will †destroy in this mountain the face of the covering †cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will *swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ||troden down under him, even as straw is ||troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shal bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

||Or, threshed. † Hebr. threshed in Madmenah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ||minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked,

† Hebr. truth.

† Hebr. peace peace. ||Or, † thoughts, or imagination.

† Hebr. the rock of ages.

yet

yet will he not learn righteousnesse in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see, *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

|| Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works || in us.

|| Or, for us,

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shal they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

* Mic. 1.3.

21 For behold, the LORD *cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the || piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

|| Or, the swift serpent, even the bar.

2 In that day, sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would || go thorow them, I would burn them together.

|| Or, march against them.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root, Israel shall blossom & bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those ỹ smote him? *or* is he slain according to ỹ slaughter of them ỹ are slain by him?

† Heb. according to the stroke of, &c. Or, which he smote.

8 In measure || when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; || he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

|| Heb. with sending it. || Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and || images shall not stand up.

|| Or, sun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shal the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall came to passe in that day,

day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in ỹ land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shal cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shal be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept || *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with †* stammering lips, and another tongue || wil he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, & w hell are we at agreement; when ỹ overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us, for we have made lies our refuge, & under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, & the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, & the waters shall overflow ỹ hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shal it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely || to understand the report.

† Hebr. overcome of wine.

† Hebr. under the feet.

† Hebr. eateth it up before the summer.

† Hebr. the hearing

|| Or, precept must be upon precept, &c.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip.

* 1 Cor. 14. 21.

|| Or, he hath spoken

† Hebr. a treading down to it.

|| Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

* Psal. 118. 22 matth. 22. 42, acts 4. 11. rom. 9. 33 & 13. 21. 1 pet. 2 6, 7, 8.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice: hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad ‖ fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The sensleſnes, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shal be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her & her munition, and ‖ distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shal the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine: they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, & with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me,

* 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 chro. 14. 11.
* Josh. 10. 12. 2 sam. 5. 25. 2 chro. 14. 16.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.
‖ Or, spelt.
† Heb. border.
‖ Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

‖ Or, O Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Or, of the city.
† Heb. cut off me heads.
‖ Or, distress me as Ariel.
‖ Or, cry out.
‖ Or, stagger.
† Or, seers.
‖ Or, letter.
† Or, prophesie.
* Isa. 1. 15. mat. 15. 7.

me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder, * for the wiſdom of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhal be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitful field ſhall be eſteemed as a foreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and ẏ poor among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob; Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhal the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, & alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried || concerning this. Their ſtrength *is* to ſit ſtill. || Or, to her

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever: † Hebr. the latter day

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD.

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and

trust in || oppression and perverneſſe, and ſtay thereon: ‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

† Hebr. the bottle of potters

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of † the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare, ſo that there ſhal not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning & reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſs & in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No; for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee; till ye be left as || a beacon upon the top of a mountain, & as an enſigne on an hill

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughs or a maſt.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon * you: for ỹ LORD *is* a God of judgement; bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2.12. & 34.8. pro. 16 20. Iſa. 17 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of || affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eys ſhall ſee thy teachers:

‖ Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine ears ſhall hear a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, & the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, ỹ ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. he graven images of thy ſilver. † Hebr. ſcatter.

23 Then ſhall he give ỹ rain of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe & the young aſſes that ear the ground, ſhall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the ſhovel and with the fan.

‖ Or, ſavoury meat. † Hebr. leavened.

25 And there ſhal be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* ſtreams of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

† Hebr. lifted up.

26 Moreover, the light of ỹ moon ſhall be as the light of the ſun; and the light of the ſun ſhall be ſeven-fold, as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound

† Hebr. remove

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burthen *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grievous aſcenſion. † Hebr. heavie to bear.

28 And his breath as an overflowing ſtream, ſhall reach to the midſt of ỹ neck, to ſift ỹ nations with the ſieve of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

‖ Or, multitude.

29 Ye ſhall have a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſs of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Iſrael.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Hebr. the idols, of his gold. ‖ Or, for fear of the ſword. ‖ Or, tribute. † Hebr. for melting, or tribute. ‖ Or, his ſtrength † Hebr. rock ſhall paſſe away for fear

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hail-ſtones.

† Hebr. glory of his voice. ‖ Or, every paſſing of the rod

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down, *which* ſmote with a rod.

‖ Or, oil. † Hebr. cauſe to reſt upon him. ‖ Or, againſt them

32 And † in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Hebr. from yeſterday

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea,

for

for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtream of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, & ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many; and in horſmen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not unto the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeek the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, & wil bring evil, & wil not † call back his words: but wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil doers, and againſt ŷ help of them that work iniquity.

† Hebr. remove

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhal ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhal fall down, and they all ſhall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the || noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

|| Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Jeruſalem, defending alſo he will deliver it, and paſſing over he will preſerve it.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Hebr. the idols, of his gold. ‖ Or, for fear of the ſword. § Or, tributary. ¶ Hebr. for melting, or tribute. # Or, his ſtrength † Hebr. rock ſhall paſſe away for fear

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſilver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a ſin.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a mean man ſhall devour him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ † diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe over to ‖ † his ſtrong hold for fear, and his princes ſhal be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdom. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewn. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a king ſhall reign in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in judgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempeſt: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Hebr. heavie.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeak || plainly.

† Hebr. haſty. || Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhal be no more called liberall, nor the churl ſaid to be bountiful.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoul of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drink of the thirſty to fail.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churl are evil: he deviſeth wicked devices to deſtroy the poor with lying words, even || when the needy ſpeaketh right.

|| Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poor in judgement.

8 But the liberall diviſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he || ſtand.

|| Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe, hear my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters, give ear to my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſs women: for ŷ vintage ſhall fail, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Hebr. dayes above a yeer.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. the field of deſire.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns and briers, || yea, upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city:

|| Or, burning upon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the || forts & towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

|| Or, clifts and watch-towers.

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and *the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

*Chap. 29. 17.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; || and the city shall be low in a low place.

|| Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The privilege of the godly.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Or, salvation

7 Behold their || valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

|| Or, messengers

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* || hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

|| Or, wilted away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnes hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that *walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of || oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

* Psal. 15. 2. 24. 4.

† Heb. in righteousnesses

† Heb. uprightnesses

|| Or, deceit

† Heb. bloods

16 He shall dwel on † high: his place of defence *shalbe* ‡ munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his water *shall be* sure.

† Heb. heights or high places

‡ Heb. the munition of fire

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

† Heb. distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour, *Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

*1 Cor. 1. 20.

† Heb. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a || stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

|| Or, ridiculous.

20 Look

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shal not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ships pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † law-giver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of the enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neer ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, & *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: & all their hosts shal fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, & as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls: and their land shal be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnes. ‖ Or, † rhinoceros ‖ Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion. * Chap. 63.4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever. * Rev. 18. 18. & 19.3.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse. * Zeph. 2. 14. ‖ Or, pelican

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls. ‖ Or, † ostriches.

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shriechowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest. † Hebr. daughters of the owl † Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Ijim. ‖ Or, nightmonster.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shal possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom. 3 The weak are incouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THE wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſom as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging, the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and ſave you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* || graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, || but it *ſhall be* for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fools, ſhall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhal return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſinging ſhall flee away.

*Hebr. 12, 12.

†*Hebr.* haſty.

*Matt. 9. 27. &c. & 11, 5. & 12, 22. & 20. 30, &c. & 21. 14. joh. 9. 6, 7.

*Matt. 11. 5. mark 7. 32, &c.

*Matt. 11. 5. &15.30 &21.14 John 5.8,9. acts 3. 2, &c. & 8. 7. &14.8, &c.

*Matt. 9.32,33 &12.22 &15.30 *John 7. 38, 39.

‖ *Or,* a court. for reeds, &c.

‖ *Or,* for he ſhall be with them.

*Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOW * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

*2 King. 18. 13. 2 Chron. 32. 1.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh, to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſon, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the || ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſon the recorder.

|| Or, ſecretary.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, *ſayeſt thou* (but *they are but* †vain words) *I have* counſel and ſtrength for war: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† Heb. a word of lips. but counſel and ſtrength are for warre. Exod. 29.6.

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

*2 King. 18. 21. Ezek. 29. 6.

7 But if thou ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God, *is it* not he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give || pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

|| Or, hoſtages.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak I pray thee unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language; for we underſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? *hath he* not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ||† Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn & wine, a land of bread & vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of ŷ hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamah and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of of theſe lands that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlaieth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.

AND *it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD. *2 Kin. 19. 1, &c.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there* *is* not ſtrength to bring forth. || Or, prevocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left. † Hebr. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhal ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith ŷ ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will || ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land. || Or, put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shal not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have ȳ gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto ȳ house of the LORD, and spread it before ȳ LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Hebr. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah ȳ son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith ȳ LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

† By the hand of thy ser.

24 †By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By ȳ multitude of my charets am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down †the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* || the forest of his Carmel.

† By the messengers. † By the hand of thy servants. † Hebr. the height of the choice of the fir-trees thereof. || Or, fruitful field.

25 I have digged, and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the || besieged places.

|| Or, fenced and closed.

26 || Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

|| Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, & formed it of ancient times, should I now bring it to lay waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power: they were dismaied and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† Hebr. short hand. † Or, sitting. † Hebr. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me,

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shal again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote, in ỹ camp of ỹ Aſſyrians an hundred & fourſcore & five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thanksgiving.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſun-dyall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſs:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeers.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhep herds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off || with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo wil he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || undertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeers in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things *men* live, and in all theſe things *is* the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſs; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back

18 For.

* Heb. degrees by or. with the ſun

|| Or, from the thrum.

|| Or, eaſe me.

|| Or, in my peace came great bitterneſſe.

|| Or, thou haſt loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

2 Kin. 20. 12. AT * that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ||† armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

|| Or, spicery

†Or, jewels *or* Hebr. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and ẏ which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shal they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye †comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her || warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

|| Or, warfare

†Or, to the heart

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shal be made low: and the crooked shall be made || straight, and the rough places || plain.

|| Or, a plain

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof, *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because ẏ spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shal stand for ever.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: || O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

|| Or, Zion || Or, Jerusalem

10 Behold,

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shal gather ȳ lambs wth his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counsellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished, that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* wil not rot, he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shal not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shal take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, my way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of ȳ earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no * searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and ȳ young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shal walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church. 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement,

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from

* Psal. 104. 2.
* Job 12. 22. Psal. 107. 40
* Psal. 147. 5.
† Heb. change
† Heb. righteousness.

from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as ŷ dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

†Heb. in peace. 3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

*Chap. 43.10. & 44.6. and 48. 12.rev. 1.17.& 22. 13.

5 The isles saw it, & feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, & came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†Heb. be strong.

‖Or, founder. ‖Or, the smiting ‖Or, saying of the solder, It is good.

7 So the carpenter encouraged ŷ ‖goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* ŷ hammer ‖ him that smote the anvil, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for ŷ sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

*Deut. 7.6.& 10. 15. &14.2. psal. 135 4. chap. 43.1.& 44.1.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

*2Chr. 20. 7. james 2. 23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

*Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. Zech. 12.3.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against the, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee, shall perish.

†Heb. the men of thy strife. †Heb. the men of thy contention †Heb. the men of thy war.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shal be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

‖Or, few men.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I wil make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

†Heb. mouthes.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

*Chap. 35.7. 44.3. *Psal. 114.8.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make ŷ * wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſle the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

†Heb. Cause to come neer,

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

†Heb. set on heart, upon them.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

‖Or, worthless. ‖Or, work of nought. a vile.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning,

ning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I wil give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold, * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shal bring forth judgement to the gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shal he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shal he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners: from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory wil I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from ỹ end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, an † all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, their villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

† Hebr. swallow or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountains and hils, and dry up all their herbs, and I wil make ỹ rivers islands, and I wil dry up the pools

16 And I wil bring the blinde by a way *that* they know not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things wil I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into the straightnesse.

17 ℱ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods,

* Psal. 97.7. chap. 57. 29. and 40. 16.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserrest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 22.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and

‖ Or, in snaring all the young men of them,

and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

† Hebr. a treading.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear† for the time to come?

† Hebr. for the after-time.

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burnt him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency, 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy || life.

|| Or, person.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44. 1, 2 Jer. 30. 10, and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together: and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

* Ch. 41. 22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know & beleeve me, and understand y I *am* he: * before me there was || no God formed, neither shal there be after me.

* Ch. 41. 4. and 44. 6. || Or, no other.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

* Ch. 45. 5. hos. 13. 4.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I wil work, and who shal †* let it?

† Hebr. turn back. * Job 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27. † Hebr. turn.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I * have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

* Jer. 50. 9. Chap. 14. 27. † Hebr. bars.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. 16. * Josh. 3. 15.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power, they shall lie down together, they shal not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe;

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shal ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert.

* Chap. 42. 9. rev. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the || † owls: because I give waters in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

|| Or, ostriches. † Hebr. daughters of the ostrich.

21 * This people have I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luk. 19. 40.

22 ¶ But

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I *am* he that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the || princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers, 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven Image, *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith || with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he || strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth

himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† Hebr. daubed

19 And none †considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shal I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

† Hebr. fetteth to his heart.

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree.

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*; shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Ruinous

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2 Chron. 36. 23. Ezra 1. 2. chap. 45. 1.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.* 5 *By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I || have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

|| Heb. to uphold.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me:

* Deut. 4. 35. 39. chap. 44. 6.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evill: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnes: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnes spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds

potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, & concerning ŷ work of my hands cōmand ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will || direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shal come over unto thee, & they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neer together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from ŷ time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God & a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else. * Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2. 10. 1 Or, Surely he shal say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength. † Heb. righteousnesses.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shal bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 || Surely shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnes and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity. † Heb. their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs wil I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like? * Chap 40. 18 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, *one* ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, * My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a far countrey: yea, I have ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe; I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me ye ſtout-hearted, that *are* far from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neer my righteouſneſs: it ſhall not be far off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry, and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

* Pſal. 33. 11. prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. heb. 6. 17.

† Heb. the man of my counſel

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *God's judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and overboldneſſe, 11 ſhall be unreſiſtable.*

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans; for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſs ſhall be uncovered, yea thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of ỹ Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, & given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſs; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdom and thy knowledge, it hath || perverted thee; and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou may eſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now ỹ † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, *and* ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhal not deliver † themſelves from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth; they ſhall wander every one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaveth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which ſwear by the name of ỹ LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou *art* † obſtinate, and thy neck *is* an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed *it* thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them:

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knoweſt not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deal very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I defer mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own ſake, *even* for mine own ſake will I do *it*; for how ſhould *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another. *Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt. *Chap. 41.4, & 44.6. rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they ſtand up together. ‖ Or, the plain of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelves and hear: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arm *ſhall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have ſpoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt go.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and ỹ off-ſpring of thy bowels like ỹ gravel therof: his name ſhould not have been cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of ſinging declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD * hath redeemed his ſervant Jacob. *Exod. 19.4. 5,6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them thorow the deſerts: he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock alſo, and the waters guſhed out. *Exod. 17.6. numb. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked. *Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetual to his church, 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten O isles unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I wil be glorified

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and || my work with my God.

my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ȳ womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, || Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

|| Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, || It is a light thing ȳ thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the || preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a *light to the gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

|| Or, Art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, || to him whom man despiseth, to him whom ȳ nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see & arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

|| Or, desolations. *Chap. 42.6.

|| Or, to him that is despised in soul *2 Cor. 6.2.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to || establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

|| Or, arise up

9 That ȳ mayest say * to ȳ prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in ȳ wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

*Chap. 42.7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Rev. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shal be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

*Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and

and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † ỹ lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the derelict̃ion of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned. * Matt. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back. * John 14.31. heb. 10. 5, &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off ỹ hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting * Matt 26.67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come neer to me. * Rom. 8.33. † Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. * John 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm, defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will

will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neer: my ſalvation is gone forth, and mine arms ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for *the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhal wax old like a garment, and they ẏ dwell therein ſhal die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhal be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be abolished.

*Pſal. 102.26 Matt. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteouſneſs, the people *in whoſe heart *is* my law; *fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

*Pſal. 37.31. *Mat. 10.28.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wooll: but my righteouſneſs ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the *dragon?

*Pſal. 74.13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dryed the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe over.

*Exod. 14.21.

11 Therefore *the redeemed of the LORD ſhall return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, & everlaſting joy *ſhall be* upon their head: they ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

*Chap. 35.10.

12 I *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid *of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſon of man *which* ſhall be made *as* graſſe?

*Pſal. 118.6. *Chap. 40.6.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he were ready to deſtroy? and where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

1 Or, made himſelf ready.

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

*Jer. 31.35. *Chap. 51.15.

16 And I have put my words *in thy mouth, & have covered thee in ŷ ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant ŷ heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap. 49.2.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

*Chap. 51.9.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee: who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and †deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

*Chap. 47.9. † Heb. baptiſm. † Or, breaking.

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all ŷ ſtreets, as a wilde bul in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdom shall be exalted.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into *Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, *that* my people is taken away for nought? they *that* rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* *blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ *How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ *Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his *visage was so marred more then any man and his form more then the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him, for that * which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty, that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and

† Hebr. gather you up
‖ Or, prosper
*Chap. 53 3.
*Rom. 15.21.
* John 12.38. rom. 10.16.
‖ Or, doctrine.
† Heb. hearing
* Chap. 52 14. mark 9. 12.
‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from us
† Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from us
* Matt. 8. 17.
‖ Or, tormented
* Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor. 15. 3. * 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† Hebr. bruise.
† Hebr. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him
* Matt. 26.63. & 27.12 mark 14.61. & 15.5. * Acts 8. 32.

as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 || He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: || when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was *numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and *made intercession for the transgressours.

‖ Or, He was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.
† Heb. was the stroke upon him.
† Heb. saths.
1 Pet. 2. 22.
1 John 3. 5.
‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.
*Mark. 15. 28. Luke 22. 37.
* Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.*

*SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not beare; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travel with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4. 27.

2 Inlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindeness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindeness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

* Or, 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* Joh. 6. 45. Heb. 8. 11.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and

and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD; and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 & to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that believe

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherfore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that w satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shal run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he wil have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your ways, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shal my word be that goeth forth out of mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shal go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: ỹ mountains and ỹ hills shal * break forth before you into singing, & all ỹ trees of ỹ field shal clap *their* hands. * Chap. 35. 1.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the firre-tree, & instead of the bryer shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shal be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be general with out respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed. ‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons, and of daughters: I wil give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house: * Chap. 2. 2.

house of prayer: their burnt-offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; || sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shal be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and †* merciful men are taken away, none considering ý ý righteous is taken away || from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall || enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking || in *his* uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves with idols † under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under ý clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast ý poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast ý set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & || made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed || where thou sawest *it*.

9 And || thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the || life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shal carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shal possess ý land, & shal inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one ý inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also ý is of a contrite & humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I wil lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create

* Mat. 21. 13. mark 11. 17. luke 19. 46.
† Hebr. to his gathered.
‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.
† Hebr. strong of appetite
† Hebr. know not to be satisfied.
† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.
* Psal 12. 1. mich. 7. 2.
‖ Or, from that which is evil.
‖ Or, go in peace.
‖ Or, before him.
‖ Or, among the oaks.
* 2 Kin. 16. 4.
* Chap. 62. 10.
† Hebr. turning away.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Be hold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, & exact all your ||† labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ||ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? ||a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this ȳ fast that I have chosen? to loose ȳ bands of wickednes, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ||cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

† Hebr. shall gather thee up.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in †drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

† Hebr. drought.

† Hebr. lie or deceive.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

*Chap. 61, 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, & call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt ȳ delight thy self in the LORD, & I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of ȳ earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Deut. 32, 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquites have separated between you and your God, and your sins ||have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

||Or, have made him hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have

*Chap. 1. 15.

have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

* Job 15. 35. psal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

‖ Or, adders.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shal they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

* Job 8. 14, 15. * Prov. 1. 16. rom. 3. 15. † Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

‖ Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving & uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, & he ỹ departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

‖ Or, maketh himself to be robbed. † Heb. it was evil in his eyes.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

* Psal. 98. 1. Isa. 63. 5.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Eph. 6. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 8.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he wil repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay in recompence.

* Psal. 62. 12. † Heb. deeds.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun, when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of ỹ LORD shall ‖ list up a standard against him.

* Rev. 12. 15. ‖ Or, put to flight.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, & my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of ỹ mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

‖ Or, be bright. Or, for thy light is come.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to ỹ brightness of thy rising.

* Rev. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shal be nursed at *thy* side.

* Isa. 49. 18.

5 Then

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the || abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee;

6 The multitude of camels shal cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shal minister unto thee: they shal come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shal wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee,

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the || forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despise thee shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD the Zion of the holy One of Israel,

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I wil bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. *Rev. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy sun shal no more go down, neither shal thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shal be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shal become a thousand and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound. *Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the

the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

*Chap. 58, 12. 4 ¶ And they shall *build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the mini-
*Chap. 60.6. sters of our God: *ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I wil direct their work in truth, and I wil make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I *wil* greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of
†*Heb.* deck-eth as a priest. righteousnesse, as a bridegroom †decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD wil cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises.* 5 *The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospell,* 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions sake wil I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnes thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his *reward is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden ỹ wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, & trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I wil stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, & the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, & *there was* none to help; & I wondered ỹ *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, & my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindenesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, & according to the multitude of his loving kindenesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie, so he was their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bear them, and carried them all the daies of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them thorow the deep, as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holines and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH That thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries,

that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye || seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like ỹ winde, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up, with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the mounments, which eat swines flesh, and || broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my || nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon ỹ mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the vally of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ỹ forsake ỹ LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that || troop, & that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evill before mine eyes, and did

*Psal. 31.19. 1 cor. 2.9.
Or, seen a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.
Psal. 90.5.6.
Hebr. melted.
Psal. 79.8.
Rom. 9. 14.15.16. & 10.20. ephes. 2. 12.13.17*

did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shal drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth, & he that sweareth in the earth, shal swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, & her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shal be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeers old, but the sinner being an hundred yeers old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shal not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The * wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

* Chap 11. 6, 7

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked, 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? 2 For all those things have mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

* 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 chro. 6. 18. acts 7 49. and 17. 24.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a || lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblatió, *as if he offered* swines blood, he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, & their soul delighteth in their abominations

|| Or, kid.

† Hebr. maketh a memorial of.

4 I also will choose their || delusions, and will bring their fears vpon them; * because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

|| Or, devices

* Prov. 1. 24. chap. 65. 12. jere. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5 19.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Ziod

travelled, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not
|| cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the womb*, ſaith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the || abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh; and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in ŷ gardens, || behinde one *tree* in the midſt eating ſwines fleſh, and ŷ abomination, and the mouſe, ſhal be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I wil ſet a ſign among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, unto the nations, to Tarſhiſh: Pul and Lud that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the iſles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have ſeen my glory; and they ſhall declare my glory among the gentiles.

20 And they ſhal bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horſes and in charets, and in || litters, and upon mules, and upon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountain Jeruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a clean veſſel, into the houſe of the LORD.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * prieſts, *and* for Levites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I wil make, ſhall remain before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remain.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one ſabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

24 And they ſhall go forth, and look upon the carcaſes of the men that have tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worm ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring unto all fleſh.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical viſions of an almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heavie meſſage againſt Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE words of Jeremiah the ſon of Hilkiah, of the prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jeruſalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Before

1 Or, beget.

2 Or, bright neſſe.

* Chap. 49. 22. & 60. 4.

3 Or, one after another.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the womb, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto ỹ nations.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt go to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoever I command thee thou ſhalt ſpeak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day ſet thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out: and to pull down, and to deſtroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, Jeremiah, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Thou haſt well ſeen: for I will haſten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Out of the * north an evil † ſhall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all ỹ families of the kingdoms of ỹ north, ſaith ỹ LORD, & they ſhall come, & they ſhall ſet every one his throne at the entering of ỹ gates of Jeruſalem, & againſt all ỹ walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and ariſe, and ſpeak unto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I || confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Judah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having ſhewed his former kindeneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Jews their cauſleſſe revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their own calamities. 20 The ſins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember || thee, the kindneſs of thy * youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou went-eſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe unto the LORD, *and* the firſt-fruits of his increaſe: * all that devour him, ſhall offend; evil ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Jacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, & have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderneſs, thorow a land of deſerts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof; and the goodneſs thereof; but when ye entered, ye * defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law,

1 Or, break to pieces. * Iſai. 50.7. chap.6. 27, and 15.20.

1 Or, for thy ſake. * Ezek. 16.8.

* Chap. 12.14.

* Iſai. 63.9, 11, 12. Hoſ. 13. 4

* Pſal. 78.58. & 106. 38.

* Rom. 2.20.

knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

‖Or, over to 10 For paſſe ‖over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, * Chap. 16.20. which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens at this and be horrible afraid, be ye very deſolate ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two * Pſal. 36.9. * Chap 17. 13. and 18. 14. evils: they have forſaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-born *ſlave*? why is he † ſpoiled?

† Hebr. become a ſpoil. 15 The young lions roared upon him, † Hebr. gave out their voice, *and* † yelled, & they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

‖ Or, feed on thy crown. deut. 33.12. Iſa. 8.8. 16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink ſ waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

* Iſai. 2.9. hoſ. 5.5. 19 Thine own * wickedneſs ſhal correct thee, & thy backſlidings ſhal reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that *it is* an evil thing & bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

for, ſerve, * Iſa. 57.5.7. chap. 3.6. 20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hil, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedary traverſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father, & to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD; * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love, therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as ỹ waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſins.

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, & become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhal not ỹ land be greatly polluted? but ỹ haſt played ỹ harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith ỹ LORD

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſs, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. *Chap. 2. 20.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all theſe cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks. ‖ *Or,* fame.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly ſaith the LORD. † *Heb.* in falſhood.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you; for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever. *Pſal. 86. 15. & 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding. *Chap. 23. 4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe

thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Hebr. come upon the heart.

‖ Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they ſhal call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhal come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ Or, ſo.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of ỹ hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

† Hebr. land of deſire

† Hebr. an heritage of glory, or beauty.

† Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. friend.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael; for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye backſliding children, *and* I will heal your backſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hoſ. 14. 1.

23 Truly in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements, 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2. 12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhal bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

* 2 Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith ỹ LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſowe not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem: leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandard towards Zion: ‖retire, ſtay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † deſtruction.

‖ Or, breake. en.

* Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. & 6. 22.

† Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhal be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, & Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the

the daughter of my people, not to ſan, nor to cleanſe,

‖Or, a fuller winde then thoſe

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I †give ſentence againſt them.

†Hebr. utter judgements,

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

Iſaiah. 1. 16.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap. 8, 16.

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalē, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, & give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about: becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal. 107. 17 Iſai. 50. 1.

18* Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

*Iſaiah 22. 4. chap. 9. 1.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold mypeace becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

†Hebr. the wals of my heart.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate: * yet will I not make a full end.

*Chap. 5. 18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and I will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

†Hebr. eyes

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travel, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their peverſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

*Iſai. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of ỹ LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the foreſt ſhal ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

‖ Or, deſerts

† Hebr. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troops in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belyed the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

* Iſai. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devour them.

* Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith ỹ LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay,

* Deut. 28. 49. chap 1 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhal eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.

18 Nevertheleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

* Chap. 13. 22 & 16. 10.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have ears & hear not.

* Iſaiah 6. 9. matth. 13. 14. john 12. 40. acts 28. 26. rom 11. 8. † Hebr. heart.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for ỹ * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though ỹ waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

* Job, 38. 10. 11. pſal 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a revolting & a rebellious heart: they are revolted & gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, & your ſins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he ỹ ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait

27 As

27 As || a cage *is* full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit; therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: & the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ || A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests || bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Bethhaccerem: for evill appeareth out of the north and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a || comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, & || cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shal be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shal fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know

‖ Or, coup.

* Deut. 32. 15. * Isai. 1. 23. zech. 7. 10.

‖ Or, astonishment and filthiness, * Chap. 14. 14. & 23. 25, 26. ezek. 13. 6.

‖ Or, rake into their hands.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of shot

* Isa. 57. 20.

† Hebr. be loosed, or disjoynted

* Chap. 7. 26.

* Isa. 1 56. 11. chap. 8. 10.

* Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10.

† Hebr. bruise, or breach.

* Chap. 3. 3. & 8. 12.

* Isa. 8 20. malac. 4. 4. luke 16. 29. * mat. 11. 29.

know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

*Isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. amos 5 21. mic. 6. 6, &c. 20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the *north countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 10. 22.

23 They shal lay hold on bowe & spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travel.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

*Chap. 4. 8. &. 25. 34.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

* Chap. 1. 18. & 15. 20.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* *brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek. 22. 18.

29 The bellows are burnt, ỹ lead is consumed of ỹ fire, ỹ founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

*Isa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, refuse silver

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh: 17 he threateneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of ỹ LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings: if you thorowly execute judgement between a man & his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods † whom ye know not;

† Heb. whereupon

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

† my name is called.

11 Is * this house, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 56. 7. * Mat. 21. 13. mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46. * 1 Sam. 4. 10. 11. psal. 71. 60. chap. 26. 6.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

Prov. 1.24. Ia. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſa. 78. 60 and 132. 6. Iha. 26. 6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

* Exod. 32. 10. chap. 11. 14 and 14 11.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

* Chap. 44. 19

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

‖ Or, frame or workmanſhip of heaven.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

* Iſa. 1. 11. chap 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

† Hebr. concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be wel unto you.

* Deut. 6. 3. * Exod. 19. 5. Ivit. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counſells *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe. † Hebr. were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them*.

* 2 Chr 36. 15.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap. 16. 12.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words unto them, but they wil not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ Or, inſtruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jeruſalem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2 Kin. 23. 10. chap. 19. 5.

† Hebr. came it upon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet till there be no place.

* Chap. 19 6.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

* Pſal. 79. 2. chap. 16 4. & 34. 20.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

* Iſaiah 24. 7. chap. 16. 9 & 25. 10. and 33. 11. eze. 26. 13. hoſe 2. 11.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency.* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, & whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, & whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of ỹ earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evill family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly || in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 *|| The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdom *is* in them.

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to * covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shal they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shal be cast dõwn, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ || I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit stil? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of || gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities.

20 The

*Esaiah 1.3.
|| Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.
*Chap. 6.15.
|| Or, Have they been ashamed, &c.
† Hebr. the wisdom of what thing.
*Esai. 56. 11. chap. 6.13.
*Chap. 6.14.
*Ezec. 13. 10.
*Chap. 3.3. & 6.15.
|| Or, in gathering I will consume.
*Esai. 5. 1. &c.
* Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13 6. &c.
*Chap. 9 15. & 23. 15.
|| Or, poison.
*Chap. 14. 19.
*Chap. 4.15.
† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.
* Psal. 58.4,5.
† Hebr. upon.
† Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are far off.

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *Is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſins,* 9 *and for their judgement.* 12 *Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction,* 23 *and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God.* 25 *He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

OH †* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 *Take ye heed every one of his || neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders

5 And they will || deceive every one his neighbour, & wil not ſpeak the truth: they *have* taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

9 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit, thorow deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh *deceit: *one* ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth || his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ||habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are || burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe thorow *them*, neither can *men* hear ŷ voice of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens, and ŷ beaſts are fled, they are gone

11 And I wil make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* *a den of dragons, and I wil make ŷ cities of Judah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth thorow?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the || imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, & give them water of gall to drink

16 I will *ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, & let your ear receive ŷ word of his mouth, & teach your daughters wailing, & every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For

† Hebr. the wiſdom of what thing.
* Iſai. 56. 12. chap. 6. 13.
* Chap. 6. 14.
* Eze. 13. 10.
* Chap. 3. 3. & 6. 15.
* Chap. 46. 11.
† Hebr. gone up.
† Hebr. who will give my head, &c.
* Iſa. 22. 4. chap. 4. 19.
* Chap. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5.
‖ Or, friend.
‖ Or, mock.
* Pſal. 12. 2. and 120. 3.
* Pſal. 28. 3.
† Hebr. in the midſt of him.
‖ Or, wait for him.
* Chap. 5. 9, 29.
‖ Or, habitations
‖ Or, deſolate.
† Hebr. from the fowl even.
* Chap. 10. 22.
† Hebr. deſolation.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.
* Levit. 26. 33.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

*1 Cor 1.31. 2 co. 10. 17 24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. viſit upon. ‡ Hebr. cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled. ‖ Chap. 25. 23. *Rom. 2.28. 29. 25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are ‡ in the * utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* *uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſigns of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

† Hebr. ſtatutes or ordinances are vanity. 3 For the † cuſtoms of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

*Pſal. 115.5. * Iſa. 46.1,7. 5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, *but ſpeak not, they muſt needs be *born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evill, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

*Iſai. 41.23. 6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

*Pſal. 86.8, 10. 7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

*Rev. 15.4. ‖ Hebr. it befitteth thee. 8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh, the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

† Hebr. in one, or at once. *Iſa. 44.29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10.2. 9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ‡ work of cunning men

† Hebr. God of truth. ‡ Hebr. king of eternity. 10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhal not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

*Gen. 1.1,6. chap. 51.15. 12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtreched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

‖ Or, noiſe. 13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖ Or, for rain. ‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know. *Chap. 51. 17, 18. 14 Every man ‖ is * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap. 51. 19. 16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Hebr. habitatresse

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powr out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

* Chap. 1.15, & 5.15, & 6.22.
* Chap. 9.11.
* Prov. 16.1, & 20.24.
* Psal. 6.1, & 38.1. chap. 30.11.
† Hebr. diminish me
* Psal. 79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 propheseth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not *the* words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all *that* I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Deut. 27.26. Gal. 3.10.
* Lev. 26.3, 12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7.12.
† Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in *the* cities of Judah, and in *the* streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, & do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the || imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

|| Or, stubbornness.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracie is found among *the* men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Hebr. to go forth of.
* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. chap. 14, 12. ezek. 8, 18. mic. 3.4.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Hebr. evil.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28.
† Hebr. shame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this

* Chap. 7.16, & 14.11.

people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

† Hebr. evil

15 *† What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: || when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

*Chap. 11. 15, &c. † Hebr. That is to my beloved in my house. || Or, when thy evil is

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that* is brought to slaughter, & I knew not † they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † tree with his fruit thereof, & let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

† Hebr. the stalk with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

*1 Sam. 16. 7. a 1 chr. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. chap. 17 10. and 20. 12. rev. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Hebr. visit upon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* || let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

|| Or, let me reason or come with you.

* Job 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. & 73. 3. hab. 1. 14.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

† Hebr. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 17. 3. † Hebr. with them.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end

* Psal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, || they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4. || Or, they cried after thee fully, *or*, with good things. † Hebr. the love.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it || † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth † Hebr. given out his voice. psal. 22. 13.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a || speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, || come to devour.

|| Or, cause them to come. † Hebr. portion of desire.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderness; for the sword

sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I wil return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of ỹ LORD, & put it upon my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle ỹ thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, & arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, & digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; & behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, & the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people ỹ refuse to hear my words, ỹ walk in ỹ ‖imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, & to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. ‖Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me ỹ whole house of Israel, & the whole house of Judah, saith ỹ LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: & they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shal be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even ỹ kings that sit upon Davids throne, & ỹ priests, and the prophets, and al the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even ỹ fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them. †Hebr. a man against his brother. †Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darknesse, & before your feet stumble upon ỹ dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, & make it grosse darknes. *Isaiah 8. 22.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and run down *Lam. 1. 2, 16 & 2, 18

down with tears, because ỹ LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, & to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travel?

† Hebr. visit upon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things upon me? for ỹ greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. & 16. 10.

‖ shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Hebr. taught

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, ỹ portion of thy measures from me, saith ỹ LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields. wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine ỹ causeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.* 13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

† Heb. the words of the dearths or restraints

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, & the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gon up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to ỹ pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed & confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, ỹ plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calved in the field, & forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

† Heb. thy Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Exod. 32. 10. * Chap. 7. 16. 11. 14. * Psal. 106. 28. * Hos. 5. 15. Psal. 66. 6. Ezek. 14. 8. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, & when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them, but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb. peace of truth

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets

prophets propheſie lies in my name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhal not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhal thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhal have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt || go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt ☿ ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, & *there is* no good; & for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manyfold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* towards this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tel them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devour and deſtroy.

4 And † I wil cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For who ſhal have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhal bemoan thee? or who ſhal go aſide † to ask how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I wil bereave *them* of || children, I will deſtroy my people *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them || againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born ſeven languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſun is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword

* Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 11. 14. * 1 Sam. 7. 9.

* Chap 43. 11. zech. 11. 9.

* Lev. 26. 16. † Hebr. families.

† Hebr. I wil I give them. for a removing. * Deut. 26. 25. chap. 24 9. * 2 King 21. 11. † Hebr. to ask of thy peace.

1 Or. whatſoever is dear. ‖ Or, againſt the mother a young man ſpoiling, & or, againſt the mother and the yonug men. * Amos 8. 9.

before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

*Job 3. 1, &c. chap. 20. 14.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ||I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

||Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the *ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

*Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a *fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

*Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

*Ezek. 3. 3. rev. 10. 9.

† Hebr. thy name is called upon me.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

*Chap. 30. 15.

† Hebr. be not ſure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth; let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 1. 18. & 6. 27. * Chap. 20. 11, 23.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.*

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, & concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They ſhall die of * grievous deaths, they ſhall not * be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: but they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap. 15. 2. * Chap. 25. 33. *Pſal. 79. 2. chap. 7. 33. & 34. 20.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of || mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

||Or, mourning feaſt.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

* Levit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1. ||Or, break bread for them, as ezek. 24. 17.

7 Neither ſhall *men* || tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

* Iſa. 24. 7, 8. chap. 7. 34. & 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes,

dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee,* Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our ſin that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worſe then your fathers (for behold, ye walk every one after the || imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land ẏ I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompence their iniquity, and their ſin double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhal come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and * they *are* no gods. *Chap. 2, 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhal know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her ſin. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THE ſin of Judah *is* written with a † pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars: * Job. 19.24. † Heb. nail,

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills. * Judg. 3, 7. iſai. 1.29.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſin throwout all thy borders. * Chap. 15. 13.

4 And thou, even † thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhal burn for ever. † Heb. in thy ſelf.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhal be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhal not ſee when good cometh, but ſhal inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe; in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is. *Pſal. 2.12.& 34.10. &125.1

8 For he ſhal be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhal not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhal be green, and prov. 3 16.20. iſai. 30 18. *Pſal. 1, 3.

‖ Or, restraint

shal not be careful in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

*1 Sam. 16. 7. psal. 7. 9. Chap. 11 20. & 20. 12

10 I the LORD *search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth,

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shal leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shal be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

* Psal. 73. 27. Isai. 1. 28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shal be ashamed, and they that depart from me shal be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

* Chap. 2. 13.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shal be healed: save me, and I shal be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

* Isaiah 5. 19. * Chap. 17. 15, &c.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

† Hebr. after thee.

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

* Psal. 35. 4. & 40. 14.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

† Hebr. break them with a double breach. * Chap. 11. 20.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter into these gates.

* Neh. 13. 19.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod. 20. 8. & 23. 12. & 34. 21. Deut. 5. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein:

* Chap. 22. 4.

25 * Then shal there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shal remain for ever.

26 And they shal come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shal devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shal not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

‖ Or, frame. ‖ Or, that was marred as clay in the hand of the

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, pot

was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

† Hebr. returned and made,

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potrers hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isaiah 45. 9. wisd. 15. 7. rom. 9. 20.

7 *At what* instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

* Chap. 1. 10.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jonah 3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of ỹ good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. chap. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* chap. 2. 25. * Chap. 2. 10.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

|| Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shal the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

14 Will a man leave ||the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people have forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.

* Chap. 2. 13, & 17. 13. * Chap. 6. 16. * Chap. 29. 8 & 45. 13. & 50. 13

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shal be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shal not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us smite him || with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Mal. 2. 7.

|| Or, for the tongue

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to ỹ voice of them ỹ contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompenced for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battell.

* Psal. 109. 10 † Heb. pour them out.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. for death

CHAP. XIX.

1 *under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Hebr. the sun-gate.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the

LORD,

LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his ears ſhall * tingle.

*1Sam. 3. 11. 2 king. 21.12.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I cõmanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

*Chap. 7.31,32

6 Therefore behold, the days come ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap. 7.33 & 16. 4.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate, and an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 18. 16. &49.13. &50.13

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſons, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Levit. 26. 29. deut. 28.53. lam.4. 10.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters veſſel that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

† Hebr. be healed. *Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe * roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

*Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither § LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it; becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſon of * Immer the prieſt, who *was* alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah propheſied theſe things.

*1Chr. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the propher, and put him in the ſtocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but || Magor-miſſabib.

|| Heb. fear round about.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhal behold *it*; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhal ſpoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

*2Kin. 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivity, and thou

thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed; I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ Or, enticed

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, & I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39.3.
* Job 32.18.
* Jer. 6.11.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure, he will be enticed, and we shal prevail against him, and we shal take our revenge on him.

† Hebr. every man of my peace.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

* Chap. 11.20. & 17.5 18.
* Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother, bare me be blessed.

* Job 3.1. chap. 15.10.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide:

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or *that* my mother might have been my grave, & her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Job. 3 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to inquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal w us according to all his wonderous works, *that* he may go up from us

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the wals; and I wil assemble them into the midst of this city.

* Exod. 6.6.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He

*Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and
*Chap. 39.18. & 45.5 falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, & not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith ŷ LORD,
*Chap. 22.3. † Hebr. judge. *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, & burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of his doings.

* Hebr. habitation. 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. visit upon. * Psa. 1.31. 14 But I will † not punish you according to the * fruit of your doings saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shal devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, thy people that enter in by these gates.

*Chap. 21.12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to
* Chap. 7.6, † Hebr. for David upon his throne. the stranger the fatherlesse, nor ŷ widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down the choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? *Deut. 29.24. 1 King. 9.8,

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, The son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shal not return thither any more.

12 But he shal die in the place, whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work: *Lev. 19.13. deut. 24.14, 15. hab. 2.9.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out || windows, and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. † Hebr. thorow aired. || Or, my windows.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not

not this to know me, saith the LORD?
17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for || violence to do it.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.
19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry, from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.
† Hebr. prosperities. 21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, ỹ thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The winde shal eat up al thy pastours, and thy lovers shal go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.
† Hebr. inhabitant sle. 23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the paines of a woman in travell?
24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were ỹ signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into ỹ hand of them whose face thou feares, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, & thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shal ye die.
† Hebr. lift up their minde. 27 But to ỹ land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.
28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he & his seed, and are cast into a land w they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseith a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD. *Ezek. 34.2.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, & will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.
4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, & they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD. *Chap 3.15. eze.34. 11.&c.
5 ¶ Behold, * ỹ dayes come, saith the LORD, ỹ I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth. * Isa.4. 2.& 40 11. cha.33. 14, 15. dan.9. 24. joh.1. 45.
6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE. *Deut. 33. 28. †Hebr. Jehovah-tsidkenu.
7 Therefore behold, * ỹ dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt: *Chap. 16. 14, 15.
8 But the LORD liveth, w brought up, and which led the seed of ỹ house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, & they shall dwell in their own land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because

because of the prophets all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ||swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, & their ||course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *wayes* in the darknes: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ||†folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ||an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednes: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ||prophanesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith ỹ LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of ỹ prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, the LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ||imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ||counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fal grievously upon ỹ head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and til he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my councell, & had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD? and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith ỹ LORD? do not I fill heaven & earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea *they are* prophets of ỹ deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreames ẅ they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words, every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ||that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by

1 Or, curling.
|| Or, violence.
|| Or, an absurd thing. † Heb. unsavoury.
|| Or, filthinesse.
* Isai. 1. 9.
* Chap. 8. 14. & 9. 15.
|| Or, hypocrisie.
* Chap. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2.
|| Or, stubbornesse.
|| Or, secret.
* Chap. 23. 23.

by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † puniſh that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, & I have ſent unto you, ſaying, ye ſhall not ſay the burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and* caſt you out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetual ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth [the reſtauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad. † Hebr. for badneſs.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil; that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith § LORD § God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into § land of the Caldeans for *their* good. † Hebr. the } captivity

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart. * Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this § land, and them that dwel in the land of Egypt. * Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38. * Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliver them †, to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them. † Hebr. for removing or vexation. * Deut. 28. 25. chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews diſobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeventy yeers captivity, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all § people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt yeer of

of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (*that is* the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early & ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

*Chap. 29. 19.

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

*2 Kin. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. and 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr.* I will cauſe to periſh from them

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

*Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeers.

*2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeventy yeers are accompliſhed, *that* I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I wil recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword, that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the || iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, & all the kings of the Medes.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and

and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhal mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhal give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth,

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhal be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day, from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principal of the flock: for † the days of your ſlaughter, & of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhal fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to eſcape,

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion; for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

† Heb. a deſolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word of the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; * diminiſh not a word:

* Acts 20, 27.

3 If ſo be they wil hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, ỳ I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

* Chap. 18, 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye ỳe will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

* 1 Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7. 12. 14. pſal. 78, 60.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the

name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down || in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

|| Or, at the door.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

† Hebr. the judgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

*chap. 7. 3.

*Verſe 19.

† Hebr. as it is good & rightin your eyes.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhal become heaps, & the mountain of the houſe as the high places of the foreſt.

* Mic. 1. 1.

* Mic. 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear ỹ LORD, & beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evill ỹ he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim ỹ king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan ỹ ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto N. buchadnezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets.* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And

4 And command them || to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come; *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shal not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shal not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you. *Chap. 14. 14 & 23. 21. and 29 8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you, †Hebr. in a lie, or lyingly

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem: *2Kin. 24. 14. 15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place. *2Kin. 25. 13. 2 chron. 36. 18. *2 chr. 36. 22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the return of the veſſels, and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeers of days

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the || captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I wil break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all ỹ people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheleſſe, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the *yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him; and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but ỹ makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeer, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeers. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the

the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, & not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you *deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie † falſly unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after *ſeventy yeers be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give to you an †expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye *call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhal ſeek me, & finde *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, & I will turn away your captivity, & I will gather you from all the nations, and from all ỹ places whither I have driven you ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them, the *ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like *vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil. *Chap. 24. 10. *Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, & will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them: † Hebr. for a curſe.

19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which *I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not hear, ſaith the LORD. *Chap. 25. 4. & 32. 33.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon;

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſon of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah ỹ ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have

ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the ||Nehelamite, ſaying,

||Or, dreamer.

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, & in ỹ ſtocks:

*2King 9.11. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, & I ſent him not, & he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhal not have a man to dwel among this people, neither ſhal he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 28. 16. †Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gratious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael & Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, || of fear, and not of peace.

6 Aſk ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with

the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own || heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shal be of themselves; and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neer, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall || fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of ȳ LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore || with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, ȳ shalt again be adorned with thy * || tabrets, and shalt go forth in ȳ dances of them ȳ make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shal cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from ȳ north countrey, and gather them from ȳ coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with || supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will

† *Hebr.* from afar.
|| *Or,* have I extended loving kindness unto thee.
* Exod. 15. 20. judg. 11. 34.
|| *Or,* timbrels.
† *Hebr.* profane them,
|| *Or,* favours
* Exod. 4. 22.

gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of ỹ herd: and
*Isai. 58.11. their soul shall be as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate ỹ soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with goodness, saith the LORD.

*Matt. 2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn ỹ me, & I shal be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

*Deut. 30. 2. 19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for
† Heb. sound. him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, & in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, & in all ỹ cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shal say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.)

33 But

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars, for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, *Behold, I will give this city into the hand of ỹ king of Babylon, and he shall take it, *Chap. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely *be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes, *Chap. 34. 3.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field, that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*. *Levit. 25. 24. ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed *him* the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver. ‖ or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances. † Hebr. wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son

ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenceſt ỹ iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5. 10.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

* Hebr. doing. * Job. 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hath ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2 ſam. 7. 23. 1 chro. 17. 21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold, the || mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into ỹ hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

|| Or, engines of ſiege.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me

* Num. 16. 22.

28 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, & into ỹ hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & he ſhal take it,

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and ỹ children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for ỹ children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with ỹ work of their hands, ſaith ỹ LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

† Hebr. for.

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

† Hebr. neck. * Chap. 2. 27.

34 But

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to *cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* unto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be *my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me †for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land †assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, & in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains: and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet *shut up in the court of the prison) saying, *chap 32.2,3

2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name, *Isa. 37.26.

3 Call upon me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not. ‖ or, hidden,

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with § Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it hea th & cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, wherby they have sinned against me, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. *Chap. 31.34. mic.7. 18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall

shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shalbe* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts; for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *indureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 7.34. & 16.9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnes in the land.

* Isa. 11.1. & 4.2. chap. 23.5.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Hebr. Jehovah-tsidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. There shall not be cut off from Dvid *2 Sam. 7.16. 1 king. 2.4.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, ŷ he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * ŷ host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither ŷ sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply ŷ seed of David my servant, and ŷ Levites ŷ minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I wil not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, & speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear ỹ word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shal they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of ỹ cities of Judah

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection, for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, ỹ || hath been sold unto thee: & when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every one to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, & brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof;

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and ỹ priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold,

* Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12.
|| Or, hath sold himself
† Hebr. to day
† Hebr. whereupon my name is called.
† Hebr. a removing
* Deut. 28. 64. chap. 29. 18.
* chap. 7. 33 & 16. 4.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Jews. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into ỹ houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of ỹ ſons of Hanan, the ſon of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above ỹ chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Shallum, the keeper of the †door

† Heb. threſhold, or veſtibule.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now * Heb. every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, & go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and

and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, † Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in ỹ fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them: that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return everyone from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, ỹ words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the ears of all the people. ‖ Or, door. * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes,

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read *it* in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in ỹ fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah ỹ son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in ỹ land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your †selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans ỹ fight against you, and there remained *but* †wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent & burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, || to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* †false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in ỹ house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ||cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shal not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. † Hebr. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, untill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah, 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, & Jucal the son of Shelemiah, & Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. * Chap. 21 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shal surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt. † Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon ||of Hammelech ỹ *was* in ỹ court of ỹ priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: & in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire; ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

||Or, of the king.

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

†Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men †with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

†Hebr. in hine and,

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under ỹ cords; and Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him out of ỹ dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶Then Zedekiah ỹ king ſent, and took Jeremiah ỹ prophet unto him into ỹ ||third entry that *is* in the houſe of the LORD: and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

||Or, principall.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhal not deliver *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me,

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, †Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

†Heb. Men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

†Heb. thou ſhalt cauſe burn &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, & they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king,

that

that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, & he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for ỹ matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX

1 Jeruſalem is taken 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebedmelech.

IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, & they beſieged it

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the || † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fled away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, & gave them vineyards & fields † at ỹ ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzer king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhazban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, chief marſhal. † Hebr. chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen, & ſo ver. 10. 11, &c. † Hebr. in that day. † Hebr. by the hand of. † Hebr. ſet thine eyes upon him,

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him, 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not beleeved.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in || chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

|| Or, manicles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him; The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, & have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from ȳ chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Hebr. I will set mine eye upon thee

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that ȳ king of Babylon had made Gedaliah ȳ son of Ahikam governour in ȳ land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of ȳ land, of them ȳ were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they went to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam ȳ son of Shaphan, ſware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Caldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah the ſon of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, & from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men having their beards ſhaven, & their clothes rent, & having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth unto Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: & it came to paſs as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all ỹ dead bodies of ỹ men (whom he had ſlain || † becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; *and* Iſhmael ỹ ſon of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

|| Or, I neer Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* ỹ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people that *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of ỹ people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*: behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of ỹ king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid, be not afraid of him, saith ỹ LORD: for I *am* wᵗʰ you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to passe, *that* the sword which ye feared, shal overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain nor escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shal my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shal enter into Egypt: & ye shal be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, & ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you,

you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

20 For || ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheeie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan ŷ captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not ŷ voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ||Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

* Chap. 15. 2. zech. 11. 9.

† Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images. || Or, The houſe of the ſun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſign, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil

that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury & mine anger was poured forth, & was kindled in ỹ cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted *and* desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, ỹ God of Israel, Wherefore cõmit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† Heb. out of the midst of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in ỹ land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwel, ỹ ye might cut your selves off, and ỹ ye might be a curse, & a reproach among all ỹ natiõs of ỹ earth

† Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† Heb. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shal all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shal be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shal return but such as shall escape.

† Heb. lift.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ||* queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

|| Heb. of heaven.

† Heb. breads.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our || men?

* Jer. 7. 18.

|| Heb. husbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and

and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of ỹ evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me, or, from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by

by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſe-men, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

† *Hebr.* broken in pieces. * *Hebr.* fled a flight.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are * fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like ſ rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover ſ earth; I wil deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

† *Hebr.* Cuſh. ‡ *Hebr.* Put.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Lybians that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries, and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

† *Hebr.* no cure ſhall be unto thee.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* † thou ſhalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee, for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, & they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to ſ land of our nativity, from ſ oppreſſing ſword.

† *Hebr.* made many fall.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter, dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr.* make thee inſtruments of captivity.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† *Hebr.* fatted bullocks the ſ.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the || † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

|| Or, the nouriſher. † *Hebr.* Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand

hand of those ỹ seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations, whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before ỹ Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all ỹ is therein, the city and them ỹ dwel therein: then ỹ men shal cry, and all ỹ inhabitants of ỹ land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children, for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of ỹ day that cometh to spoil all ỹ Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD wil spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnal confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed. ‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee. ‖ Or, be brought to silence. † Hebr. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up to Luhith, † * continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction. † Heb. weeping with weeping. * Isai. 15.5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderness. ‖ Or, a naked tree.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together. *Chap. 17.6. *Chap. 49.3.

8 And the spoilers shal come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood. ‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed. † Hebr. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shal cause him to wander, and

and ſhal empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhal be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed
*1 Kin. 12, 29. of * Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.
† Hebr. the choice of,

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter ỳ doeſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, & ſit in thirſt; for ỳ ſpoiler of Moab ſhal come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, ask him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?
† Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken
* Iſa. 16, 7. down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Bethgamul, and upon Bethmeon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhal be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ||skippedſt for joy.
|| or, movedſt thy ſelf

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, || his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weep for thee, with the weeping for Jazer; thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladneſs is taken from the plentiful field, & from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

56 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart ſhal ſound like pipes for ỳ men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * every head *ſhall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth.

38 *There ſhall be* lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the †back with ſhame? ſo ſhal Moab be a deriſion, & a diſmaying to all them about him
† Hebr. neck.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he

he shal flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but *a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from ỹ midst of Sihon & shal devour the corner of Moab, & the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* ỹ judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites,* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus.* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

CConcerning ‖ the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therfore behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, & it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shal be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, & none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, & he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren & his neighbours, & he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48. 7.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. vers. 8.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

* Obed. verse 5.

† Heb. their sufficiencie

* Obid. vers. 1.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

*Obad. vers. 4.

17 Also Edom shal be a desolation: *every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in ŷ overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and ŷ neighbour *cities* thereof, saith ŷ LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against ŷ habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ||* appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

|| Or, convent me in judgement.

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shal draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

* Job 41. 10. chap. 50. 44, 45.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

† Hebr. weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow || on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted. || Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shal fall in her streets, & all the men of war shalbe cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shal they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceived a purpose against you.

* Jer. 49. 8. † Or, get you back.

31 Arise, get you up unto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

|| Or, that are at ease.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are † in the utmost corners, & I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut into corners. that have the corners their hair poll.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them

that

that ſeek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and wil deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1,9,21,35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and ‡ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh, *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to ȳ LORD, in a perpetual covenant *that* ſhal not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray they have turned them away *on* ȳ mountains: they have gone from mountain to hil, they have forgotten their † reſting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of ȳ land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighty ‖expert man: none ſhall return in vain. ‖ Or, deſtroyer.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls. † Hebr. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate, * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues. * chap. 49. 17

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of ȳ LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſawer from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ſickle in the time of harveſt: for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhal turn every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his own land. ‖ Or, ſithe.

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have driven *him* away: firſt, the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, and laſt, this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon, and his land as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In

20 In thoſe dayes and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquity of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſins of Judah, and they ſhal not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land || of Merathaim, *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of || Pecod: waſte, and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

|| Or, of the rebels. || Or, Viſitation.

22 A ſound of battel *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt ỹ LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† Hebr. from the end || Or, tread her.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: || caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, ỹ time of their viſitation

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompence her according to her work; according to all that ſhe hath done, do unto her: for ſhe hath been proud againſt ỹ LORD, againſt ỹ holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, *O thou* † moſt proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And † the moſt proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The children of Iſrael and the children of Judah, *were* oppreſſed together, and all that took them captives held them faſt, they refuſed to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, he ſhal thoroughly plead their cauſe, that he may give reſt to ỹ land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* upon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* upon the || † liars, and they ſhal dote: a ſword *is* upon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword *is* upon their horſes, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midſt of her, and they ſhal become *as* women: a ſword *is* upon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they ſhall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert, with the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owls ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall be no more inhabited for ever: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſon of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bowe and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not ſhew mercy: their voice ſhall roar like the ſea, and they ſhall ride upon horſes, *every one*

put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travel.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

¶ *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shal fan her: and shal empty her land; for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, & against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; & spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* ỹ measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars: and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man ‖ is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the

* Isa. 21, 9. revel. 15, 8. & 18, 2.

† Hebr. pure.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

* Amos 6, 8.

† Hebr. by his soul.

† Hebr. utter.

* Gen. 1, 1, 6. chap. 10, 12, &c.

‖ Or, noise.

* Chap. 10, 14.

‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

graven image; for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

*Chap. 10. 16. 19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battel-ax *and* weapons of war: for || with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

|| Or, in thee, or by thee.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith ỹ LORD, which destroyest all ỹ earth, & I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, & wil make thee a burnt mountain

26 And they shal not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. everlasting desolations,

27 Set ye up a standard in ỹ land, blow the trumpet among ỹ nations, prepare ỹ nations against her, call together against her ỹ kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, & Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as ỹ rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall trembl̃e and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor, || *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

|| Or, as it were a time to thresh her.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell, he hath swallowed me up like a dargon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my || flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shal the † inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† Or, *or* my flesh. † Or, *or* dwellers.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment & an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall || yell as lions whelps.

|| Or, *or* grin.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprized? how

how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſs thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I wil bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, & the nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, & ye fear for ỹ rumour that ſhalbe heard in ỹ land: a rumour ſhal both come one yeer, and after ỹ in *another* yeer *ſhal come* a rumour and violence in ỹ land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all || the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall groan.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven & though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſe men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, & not awake, ſaith the king, whoſe name is ỹ LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, || The broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary. ‖ Or, the wals of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign; and *this* Seraiah *was* a || quiet prince. ‖ Or, on the behalf of. † Hebr. prince of Menucha: or chief chamberlain

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon, *even* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but ỹ it ſhal be † deſolate for ever. † Hebr. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhal Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I wil bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

*1 Kin. 24. 18. † Hebr. reigned

ZEdekiah *was* *one and twenty yeer old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

*2 Kin. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the *ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of ỹ moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he, & all his army againſt Jeruſalem, & pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, & overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and ỹ king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, & carried him to Babylon, & put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖† captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan ỹ captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebazaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, & the baſes, and the brazen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

19 And the baſins, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, & the ſpoons, & the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, & the

the thickneſſe thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſs: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the gard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took alſo out of ỹ city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that † were neer the kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principal ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* ỹ people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in ỹ ſeventh yeer, three thouſand Jews and three & twenty

29 ‖ In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebucdad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of ỹ captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindely unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. ſouls.

† Heb. good things with him.

† Heb. the matter of the day, in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confeſſeth Gods judgments to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She *weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her beneath the ſtraits.

† Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

* Deut. 28. 13. 14.

* Jer. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become

like harts that finde no pasture, & they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in ȳ dayes of her affliction, & of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in ȳ dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, & none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

‖ Or, desireable.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

† Hath is become a removing, or wandring.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* ȳ heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom ȳ didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, desireable.

* Deut. 23. 3.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖ to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

‖ Or, to make the soul to come again.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold, and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, it is nothing. † Heb. passe by the way.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

‖ Or, the † wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jer. 19. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in ȳ midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: ȳ Lord hath troden ‖ ȳ virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enmy prevailed.

† Or, relieve back

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: ȳ LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menſtrous woman among them

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

† Or, mouth

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Or, my inwards

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

‖ Or, proclaimed

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered ȳ daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto ȳ earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

† Or, made to fall

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the

the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew † all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in ỹ daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into ỹ hand of ỹ enemy ỹ walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in ỹ house of ỹ LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground, he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment. * Jer. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth? † Heb. by the way. * Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*

17 The LORD hath done that ẅ he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word ỹ he had commanded in ỹ days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up ỹ horn of thine adversary * Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let teares run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease. * Jer. 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD? ‖ Or, swadled with her hands.

21 The young and the old lie on the

ground in the ſtreets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou haſt killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo that in ỹ day of the LORDS anger none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 21 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods juſtice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my ways with hewen ſtone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſs, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth w^th^ gravel-ſtones, he hath ‖ covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord wil not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of ‖ the moſt high,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let

† Hebr. ſons.

* Jer. 20, 7.

† Hebr. bitternesses, ‖ Or, rolled me in the aſhes. ‖ Hebr. ſed.

† Hebr. good.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 * Fear, and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry,

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginatiõs against me

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them. ‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD. * Psal. 8.3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is* become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe. ‖ Or, sea-calves.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, no hands stayed on her. ‖ Or, iniquity * Gen. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick. † Hebr. darker then blackneſſe.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want of* the fruits of the field. † Hebr. flow out.

10 The hands of § pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their

*Deut. 28. 57. 2 king. 6. 29. their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, & all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, ỳ the adversary and ỳ enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

*Jere. 5. 31, & 23, 21. 13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, || so that men could not touch their garments.

¶ Or, in that they could not but touch. || Or, ye polluted.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, || *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

|| Or, face.

16 The || anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a natiõ *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

*Gen. 2. 7. 20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom, ỳ dwellest in ỳ land of Uz, the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

¶ Or, thine iniquity. || Or, carry the executive for thy sins. 22 ¶ || The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will || discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none ỳ doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill of* our lives, because of ỳ sword of ỳ wildernes

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, because of the || terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from the musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generatiõ to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 || But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of* GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenes of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies. ‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightening.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likenes, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them four. ‖ Or, straikes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherfoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels. ‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels. ‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was*

as

as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side; and every one had two, which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard ỹ noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as ỹ noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenes of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnes round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecie.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Hebr. nations

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers & thorns *be* w̃ thee, & thou doest dwel among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And ỹ shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they wil forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecie, 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, & go speak unto the house of Israel

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech,

speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: || surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* †impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: *fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that †touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, & a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterness, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the cativity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 *Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou gavest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a *righteous man doth turn from his †righteousness, and commit iniquity, & I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I *saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shall say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP.

*Chap. 18. 24. †Hebr. righteousnesse.

*Chap. 1.

†Hebr. a man reproving.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the proviſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.*

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem.

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet || *battering* rams againſt it round about.

|| Or, chief leaders

|| Or, a flit plate orſlice,

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee || an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhal be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſign to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie ỹ alſo upon thy left ſide, & lay the iniquity of ỹ houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to ỹ number of ỹ dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred & ninety dayes:

*Num. 14. 34. * ſo ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the inquity of the houſe of Judah forty dayes: I have apponted thee

† Hebr. a day for a yeer, a day for yeer,

† each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

† Hebr. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, & millet, and fitches, & put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

|| Or, ſpelt.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat: *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure: the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break ỹ * ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhal eat bread by weight, & with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, & with aſtoniſhment;

*Leu. 26. 26. Eſa. 3. 1. & 65. 14.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *under the type of hair, 5 is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſon of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbours razour, & cauſe *it* to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, *and* ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, & I wil draw out a ſword after them

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jeruſalem:

Jeruſalem: I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* againſt thee, and will execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations:

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe thou haſt defiled my ſanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, * neither ſhall mine eye ſpare, neither wil I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhal die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I wil cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a *reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*. *Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhal be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, & wil break your *ſtaff of bread. *Levit. 26. 26.

17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and * evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*. chap. 4. 16. & 14. 13. *Levit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them, *Chap. 36. 1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ||images ſhal be broken: and I wil caſt down your ſlain men before your idols: ||Or, ſun-images. and ſo. verſe 6

5 And I will †lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars. †Hebr. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhal be laid waſte, and the high places ſhal be deſolate; that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of

of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shal be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *Chap. 21. 17. * with thine hand, & stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, ȳ place where they did offer sweet savour to al their idols

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‖ more desolate then the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in ȳ midst of thee, and ye shal know ȳ I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even

to

to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shal escape, and shal be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All *hands shall be feeble, and all knees shal † be weak *as* water.

18 They shal also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall b* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shal be † removed: their *siiver & their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: || becausse it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made ỹ images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I || set it far from them.

21 And I wil give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, & to ỹ wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shal pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the || robbers shal enter into it & defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shal be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shal they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shal perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourn, and the prince shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I wil do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts wil I judge them, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the 20 shippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in ỹ sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and ỹ elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, & took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* *Dan.* 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* *Chap.* 1.23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north; so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door,

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, & all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon a wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

*Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women, weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? || Is it a light thing to ỹ house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled ỹ land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

|| Or, Is there any thing lighter then to commit

18 Therefore wil I also deal in fury: mine *eye shal not spare, neither wil I have pity: and though they *cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* wil I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward ỹ north, & every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in and stood before the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, & fil the courts with ỹ slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon

upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of || perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. V.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city, 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of ȳ cherubims wings was heard even to ȳ utter court, as ȳ voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between ȳ wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between ȳ cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in ȳ cherubims, ȳ form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl stone. *Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their back, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. † Heb. flesh.

13 As for the wheels, || it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel. || Or, they were called in my hearing wheel, or gala gal.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face *was* ȳ face of a cherub, & ȳ second face *was* ȳ face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and ȳ fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit || of the living creature *was* in them. || Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And ȳ cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS

house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſs of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar; their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtrait forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the princes.* 4 *Their ſin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſtward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſell in the city.

3 Which ſay, || *It is* not * neer, let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we *be* the fleſh.

|| Or, it is not for us to build houſes neer. *2 Pet. 3.4

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſon of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye have laid in ſ midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared a ſword, & I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron: neither ſhal ye be ſ fleſh in ſ midſt thereof, *but* I wil judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: || for ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I wil give them one heart, and I wil put a new ſpirit within you, & I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them:

and

and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity; so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Hebr. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

† Hebr. by removing go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shal bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* chap. 17.20.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal scatter them among ỹ nations, & disperse them in the countreys

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, & from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof,

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and ỹ land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, & every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, & they shal no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shal speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel, say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes and their pillows.*

† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophsie, and say thou unto † them ỹ prophesie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

* Jer. 23. 16. † Hebr. walk after, and thing which they have not seen. 10. broken them. † Hebr. the desolate.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, || and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into || the gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, the LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shal be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the || assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

|| Or, counsel.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

* Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 22. 28.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have

have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shal be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midest thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sowe pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, & for pieces of bread, to slay ỹ souls ỹ should not die, and to save the souls alive ỹ should not live, by your lying to my people ỹ hear *your* lyes?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, & they shal be no more in your hand to be hunted and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad: and strengthened ỹ hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖† by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisom beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence, 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto ỹ house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your selves* from your idols, & turn away your faces from all your abominations. ‖ or, *others*,

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, & setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man: and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I wil cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. *Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15,

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD *have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. *1 Kin. 22. 23.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the

prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying.

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Levit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. & 5. 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they || spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

|| Or, bereave

16 *Though* these three men *were* †in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shal be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it,

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

|| Or, Also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, || How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, ỹ sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† is it

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† was

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among ỹ trees of the forest, ẅ I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have †committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† have done

CHAP. XVI.

1 under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem, 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom, and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations:

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee*: ỹ wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and clad thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a Jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty; for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one ỹ passed by; his it was

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot there upon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, & of my silver, which I had given thee, & madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, † Hebr. of a male

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God. † Hebr. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter, † Hebr. to devour.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. ‖ Or, brothel house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy

feet

feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, & yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith ỹ Lord GOD, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine &c.

31 ‖ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, & hast not been as an harlot (in that ỹ scornest hire)

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

† Hebr. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whordoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednes discovered throughthy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, & will discover thy nakednes unto them, ỹ they may see all thy nakednes

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in ỹ sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing ỹ harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompence thy way upon *thine* head, saith ỹ Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* ỹ mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters ỹ dwel at thy left hand and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome & her daughters.

47 Yet

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as ỹ hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, This was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore *I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, ỹ captivity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *wil I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom & her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shal return to your former estate

56 For thy sister Sodom was not †mentioned by thy mouth in ỹ day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnes, and thine abominations, saith the LORD. † Hebr. born them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I wil give them unto thee for *daughters, but not by thy covenant. * Gal. 4.26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

† *under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar: † Hebr. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick, he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitful field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree. † Hebr. put it field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, & brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with

with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus saith ỹ Lord God, Shal it prosper? shal he not pull up ỹ roots thereof, & cut off ỹ fruit thereof that it wither? it shal wither in all ỹ leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean?* tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

† Hebr. brought him to an oath

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† Hebr. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shal he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, & whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army & great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

* Ezek. 12. 13.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it;* I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon a high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done *it.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of fower grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Jer. 31. 29.

3 *As*

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shal surely live, saith ℣ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a || robber, a shedder of blood, and || *that* doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, & considereth, & doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for ℣ iniquity of his father, he shal surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shal the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousnes of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. *Deut. 24. 16. 2 king. 14. 6. 2 chro. 25. 4. jer. 31. 29.

21 But if ℣ wicked will turn from all his sin that he hath committed, & keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live? *chap. 33. 11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, & committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnes that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shal he die

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal: hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal *chap. 33. 20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity,

iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, & turneth away from all his transgressions ỹ he hath cõmitted, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn || *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Mat. 3.2. ||Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, & make you a *new heart, & a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*Jere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn || *your selves*, and live ye.

*Chap. 31. 11. 2 pet. 3.3. ||Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of *Egypt.

*2 Kin. 23. 34. Jer. 22. 11, 12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew || their desolate places, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

||Or, their widowed wives.

8 Then ỹ nations set against him on every side from ỹ provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to ỹ ground, & ỹ * east winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken & withered, ỹ fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in ỹ seventh yeer in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of ỹ elders of Israel came to inquire of ỹ LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the Elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to inquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou || * judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

||Or, wilt thou plead for them?

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when I chose Israel ‖ and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted upon mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espyed for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake ỹ idols of Egypt: then I said, I wil pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in ỹ midst of ỹ land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves w their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths, & they shall be a sign between me & you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheles I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of ỹ heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *Chap. 16. 22.

the

the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they † *Hebr.* trespassed a trespasse. have †committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hil, & all ỹ thick trees, & they offered there their sacrifices, & there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out their drink-offerings

29 Then || I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day || Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shal I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I wil not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We wil be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, wil I rule over you.

34 And I wil bring you out from the people, and wil gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I wil bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so wil I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I wil cause you to passe under the rod, and I wil bring you into || the bond of the covenant.

38 And I wil purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shal not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shal all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there wil I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings, and the || first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I wil accept you with your † sweet savor, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know ỹ I *am* the LORD, when I shal bring you into ỹ land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shal loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south-field;

47 And

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of ỹ LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil kindle a fire in thee, & it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: ỹ flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to ỹ north ſhall be burnt therein

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing, 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalm, 25 againſt the kingdom, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees †ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed, to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe *it is* a trial, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of ỹ ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

17 I wil alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo ỹ ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that ỹ ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhal come forth out of one land, & chuſe thou a place, chuſe *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows

‖ Or, it is the rod of my ſon, it deſpiſeth every tree.

‖ Or, they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people. * Jer. 31. 19.

‖ Or, when the trial hath been, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?

† Hebr. hand to hand.

‖ Or, glittering, or fear.

‖ Or, ſharpened

† Hebr. ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.

† Hebr. mother of the way.

arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem, to appoint || † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering* rams againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, || to them that have ſworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings your ſins do appear: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to rememberance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no *more* untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter *is ſo* furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering.

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

30 || Shall I cauſe *it* to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I wil pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, & deliver thee into the hand of || brutiſh men, & ſkilful to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhal be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſins in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The general corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, * wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, & maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers; therfore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, & a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which are* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by || oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſs: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And || one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, & || another hath || lewdly defiled his * daughter in * law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In

|| Or, knives. † Hebr. teraphim, || Or, battering rams. † Hebr. rams

|| Or, for the oaths made unto them.

† Hebr. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it

|| Or, cauſe it to return.

|| Or, burning.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury & increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in ỹ countreys, and wil consume thy filthiness out of thee

16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, & brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into ỹ midst of the furnace, to blow ỹ fire upon it, to melt *it*; so wil I gather *you* in mine anger, & in my fury, & I wil leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in ỹ midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, & ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets, in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holythings: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

* Mic. 3.11. zeph. 3.3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

|| Or, deceit.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgements.*

THe word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and

daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

† *Hebr.* beſtowed her whoredoms upon them, † *Heb.* the choice of the children of Aſſhur

7 Thus ſhe †committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were † the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kin. 17. 23.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† *Heb.* a name

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, † ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredoms.

† *Hebr.* ſhe corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c. † *Hebr.* more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſmen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

* 2 Kin. 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

† *Hebr.* at the ſight of her eyes. † *Heb.* children of Babel.

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplyed her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon her paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, & whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſs of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, & all ỹ Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, & koa, and all ỹ Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords & renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhal come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, & they ſhal deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhal take away thy noſe, & thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhal take thy ſons and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhal be devoured by ỹ fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſs to ceaſe from thee, & thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck *it* out, & thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own brests: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * || judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, & have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, *thus have they done in the midst of mine house. * 2 Kin. 24. 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men †to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom ỹ didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, & deckedst thy self with ornaments. † Hebr. coming

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil. † Hebr. honorable. * Pro. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought || Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads. † Hebr. of the multitude of men. || Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Wil they now commit †whoredoms with her, and she *with them*? † Hebr. her whoredoms.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth ỹ harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands. * Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them †to be removed and spoiled. † Hebr. for a removing & spoil, || Or, tingle them out.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and || dispatch them with their swords, they shall slay their sons and their daughters, & burn up their houses w fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem.* 15 *By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the

moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heap.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in ȳ midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon ȳ ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of the rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

*Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, til I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also ȳ son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall

shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb; and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, upon Moab, and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therfore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, & they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countryes: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab & Seir do say, Behold, ỹ house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

† Hebr. by revenging revengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, & will cut off man & beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by ỹ sword.

‖ Or, they shal fall by the sword; unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, haven of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is

turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I am against thee, O Tyrus, & will cause many nations to come up against thee, as ỹ sea causeth his waves to come up

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, & with charets, & with horsemen, & companies, & much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ||cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

|| Or, pour out the engine of shot.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shal cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when † Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken up he shal enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, & make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and † Hebr. houses of thy desire. destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shal lay thy stones & thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

* Isai. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. 13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more, for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shal sit upon † or, astonishment the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shal take up a * lamentation for thee, & say to thee, How art ỹ destroyed that wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she & her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it? * Isa. 14. 4. † or, of sea.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shal set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD. † Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art a* merchant

merchant of the people for many iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ſhip*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oars: || † the company of the Aſſurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that ✠ thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſail; || blue and purple from the iſles of Eliſha, was ✠ which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy || † calkers, of all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee, they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches, with ſilver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy || market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many iſles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horns of ivory, and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and || agate.

17 Judah and all the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and || balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan || going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſſia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in || all ſorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparel, † bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and ✠ waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in ✠ midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſt-winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, & all thy men of war that *are* in thee, || and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the † midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The || ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come

|| Or, chryſopraſe.

|| Or, roſin.

|| Or, Meuzal

† Hebr. clothes of freedom.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

|| Or, excellent things. † Hebr. foldings.

† Hebr. heart.

* Revel. 18. 9, &c.

|| Or, even with all

† Hebr. heart.

|| Or, waves.

come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhal caſt updult upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſs of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhal be troubled in *their* countenance.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhall be † a terrour, and † never *ſhalt be* any more.

† *Hebr.* ſhalt not be for ever

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

† *Hebr.* heart. * Iſaiah 31. 3.

3 Behold ☿ *art* wiſer then Daniel; there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wiſdom & with thine underſtanding, thou haſt gotten thee riches, & haſt gotten gold & ſilver into thy treaſures

5 † By thy great wiſdom, *and* by thy traffique haſt ☿ increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

6 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations; and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that || ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon ☿ king of Tyrus, & ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt up the ſum full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the || ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphire, the || emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou was created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have ſet thee ſo; thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God; thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled ☿ midſt of thee with violence, & thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of ☿ mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from ☿ midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee; and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shal be no more a pricking bryer unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, & plant vineyards: yea, they shal dwell ẇ confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those ÿ ‖ despise them round about them, & they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeers.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self. * Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and wil bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven. † Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know ÿ I *am* ÿ LORD, because they have been a* staff of reed to the house of Israel. * Kin. 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia. † Heb. wastes of waste. † Heb. Seveneh.

11 No

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and wil cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their || habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

|| Or, birth. † Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shal be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was pieled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for ỹ service ỹ he had served against it

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & he shall take her multitude and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

a Heb. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt || for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shal be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come upon Egypt, and great ||pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

|| Or, sorrow. 10 Isa.

5 Ethiopa, and ||Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shal fal with them by the sword.

|| Put. † Heb. children of the land.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shal be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shal come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shal be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords

ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, I wil alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: & there ſhal be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in || Zoan, and I wil execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon || Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhal be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of || Aven and of || Phi-beſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhal be || darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in ỹ eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have broken ỹ arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; & lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold ỹ ſword

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken: and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and I will diſperſe them thorow the countreys,

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhal fall down; and they ſhall know that I *am* ỹ LORD, when I ſhal put my ſword into the hand of ỹ king of Babylon, and he ſhal ſtretch it out upon ỹ land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys; and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria:* 19 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, & of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Hebr. fair of branches

4 The waters || made him great, the deep || ſet him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her || little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

|| Or, † nouriſhed. || Or, brought him up. † Hebr. conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters || when he ſhot forth.

|| Or, when it ſent them forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, & under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could

* Gen. 2

could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of ỹ heathen: † he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

† Hebr. in doing he ſhal do unto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, & have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, ſtand upon themſelves for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, in the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained ỹ floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Hebr. to be black,

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in ỹ nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him, unto them ỹ be ſlain with ỹ ſword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatneſs among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto ỹ nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword; this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumciſed nations.

AND it came to paſs in ỹ twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me ſaying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their rivers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will therefore * ſpread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. & 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh upon the mountains; and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖ Or, the land

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers ſhall be full of thee.

‖ Or, extinguiſh

7 And when I ſhall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtars thereof dark: I will cover the ſun with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

* Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

8 All

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I will alſo vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhal the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oil, ſaith the Lord God.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhal ſmite all them that dwel therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the Lord.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her, the daughters of the nations ſhal lament her: they ſhal lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in ỹ twelfth yeer, in ỹ fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: || ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes. || Or, the ſword is laid

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword

22 Aſſhur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed || terrour in the land of the living. || Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of ỹ living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living. † Heb. with weapons of their war.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are † laid

† Hebr. given or put.

†laid by them that were ſlain by ỹ ſword; they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: & he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, w̃ them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † when I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

† Hebr. a land when I bring a ſword upon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come & take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood wil I require at ỹ watchmans hand

7 ¶ *So thou O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evill wayes; for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe; neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity; all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: if he turn from his ſin, and do † that which is lawful & right;

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquity; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

22 Now ỹ hand of ỹ Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, thus ſaith the Lord God, *As* I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field wil I give to the beaſts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountains of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow. tion & deſolation. * Chap. 7. 24. & 25. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the Lord, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſon of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the wals, and in the doors of the houſſes and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and || they ſit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe. † Heb. according to the coming of the people. || Or, my people ſit before thee. † Heb. they make loves, or jeſts

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not. † Heb. a ſong of loves.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (lo it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the ſhepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement againſt them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God unto the ſhepherds, Wo *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks? * Jer. 23. 1.

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed ỹ which was ſick, neither have ye bound up ỹ which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt; but with

* 1 Pet. 5.3. *force, & with cruelty have ye ruled them

5 And they were ſcattered || becauſe *there is* no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

|| Or, without a ſhepherd, and ſo verſe 1

6 My ſheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all ỹ face of ỹ earth, & none did ſearch or ſeek *after them*

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD,

8 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD,

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, & cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhal the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, ỹ they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

† Hebr. according to the ſeeking.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered; ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhal they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I wil cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

† Or, cattell of lambs.

18 *Seemeth* it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat ỹ which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink ỹ which ye have fouled wỹ your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhower to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land,

and

and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them, but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a *plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end.

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it; ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I wil even do according to thine anger, and according to thy envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

ALso thou Son of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye

* Psal. 83. 4, 12.
‖ Or, though the Lord was there.
† Hebr. to devour.
† Hebr. magnified.
* Chap. 6. 2.
† Hebr. because for because.
‖ Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue

are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the || rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

|| or, bottoms, or dales.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Israel, & say unto ȳ mountains and to the hills, to the rivers & to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie & in my fury, because ye have born ȳ shame of ȳ heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shal bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shal increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither || bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

|| or, cause to

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had pollured it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were disperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Ezek. 36. 20.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto ȳ house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before || their eyes.

|| or, you

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys,

countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, & do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I wil call for the corn, and wil increase it, & lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shal have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cleanse *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shal be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feast; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 The dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks. 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah, 20 The promises of Christs kingdom.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open || valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the || winde, prophesie son of man, and say to the winde thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breath upon these slain, ỳ they may live.

10 So

* Chap. 37. 2 & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

† Hebr. flocks of holy things.

|| Or, champian.

|| Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graves, and cause you to come up out your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shal speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shal be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherin they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwel in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherin your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I wil make a *covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, & I wil place them, and multiply them, & wil set my *sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, ||the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-

Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, & I will bring thee forth and thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he, of whom I have spoken in old time † *Heb.* by the hands. by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, ‡ I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. ‖ *Or,* towers, *or* stairs.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorow out all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone. * Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 8.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and

sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, ỹ chief prince of Meshech & Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly, in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and ỹ arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog, and al his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shal be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continual employment, passing thorow the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in ỹ valley of Hamon-gog:

16 And also ỹ name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse ỹ land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen,

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth. † Hebr. the sides of the north ‖ Hebr. wing. † Heb. to devour, ‖ Hebr. the face of the field. ‖ Or, confidently. ‖ Or, javelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

heathen; and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into ỹ hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, & according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate, 39 Eight tables 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, || by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. || Or, upon which

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh towards the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad. † Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of ỹ gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the † Heb. limit, or, bound,

space

space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the enterance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the || arches: and windows *were* round about || inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into ȳ outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for ȳ court round about: thirty chambes *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court || without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked towards the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the || arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, & they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south; and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and ȳ arches thereof *were* before them and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon ȳ posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, & palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

35 The

¶ Hebr. closed.

¶ Or, galleries, or, porches

¶ Or, within.

¶ Or, from without.

† Hebr. whose face was.

¶ Or, galleries, or, porches

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon ẏ burnt-offering, and ẏ sin-offering, & the trespass-offering.

40 And at ẏ side without, || as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; & on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, & a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* || hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the || charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, & another on ẏ side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the || door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. || Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breath twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, & they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, † Hebr. side-chamber over side-chamber, &c. three and thirty times, or five: † Hebr. beholden. ‖ Hebr. It was made broader and went round.

chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to ỹ highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fifty cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered:

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wal round about within and without by † measure.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub, and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits

was

‖ Or, several walks, or walks with piliars.

† Heb. cieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which were for ȳ inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries || were higher then these, || then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And || from under these chambers was || the entry on the east-side, || as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where ȳ priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring ȳ inner house, he brought me forth toward ȳ gate, whose prospect is toward ȳ east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. † Hebr. wind.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east. *Chap. 1.24. *Chap. 1.4. and 8.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and *his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory. *Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2,5.

3 And *it was* *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate, whoſe proſpect *is* toward the eaſt.

5 So the ſpirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard *him* ſpeaking unto me out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for ever, and my holy name ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcaſes of their kings in their high places

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, & their poſt by my poſts, ||and ỹ wall between me & them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations ỹ they have committed: wherefore I have conſumed them in mine anger

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcaſes of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midſt of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou ſon of man, ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the ||pattern.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they have done, ſhew them the form of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their ſight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the houſe; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *ſhall be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the altar after ỹ cubits: the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the †bottom *ſhall be* a cubit, & the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *ſhall be* a ſpan, and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower ſettle, *ſhall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the leſſer ſettle even to the greater ſettle *ſhall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *ſhall be* four cubits, and from † the altar and upward *ſhall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *ſhall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, ſquare in the four ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *ſhall be* a cubit about, and his ſtairs ſhall look toward the eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they ſhal make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt give to the prieſts the Levites that be of ỹ ſeed of Zadok which approach unto me, to miniſter unto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a ſin-offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the ſettle, and upon the border round about; thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullock alſo of the ſin-offering, and he ſhall burn it in the appointed place of the houſe without the ſanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day ỹ ſhalt offer a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a ſin-offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullock.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing *it*, thou ſhalt offer a young bullock without blemiſh, and a ram out of the flock, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt upon them,

|| Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

|| Or, ſum, or number

† Hebr. boſom.

† Hebr. lip.

them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shal make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your || peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the priuce. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shal enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my || charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites ‡ aregone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shal even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, & they shal bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all ‡ service thereof, and for all that shal be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shal stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They

† *Hebr.* children of a stranger.

|| *Or,* ward or ordinance: and so verse 14 and 16.

† *Hebr.* were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto &c.

15 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* ||† with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shal they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shal any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow †that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, & they shal judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws & my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shal be unto them for an inheritance, I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ||dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the || * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shal be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, & fifty cubits round about, for the || suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, & an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shal also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 * And

¶ Or, in sweating places. † Hebr. in, or, with sweat.

*Levit. 21. 13. † Hebr. thrust forth. * Hebr. from a priest.

*Levit. 21 1, 11.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion* and before the possession of the city, from the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shal be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation || for the prince in Israel. || Or, with,

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offrings, & meat-offerings, & drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ||peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel. || Or, thank-offrings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shal take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil. *Num 29. 12

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward

ward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shal enter by the way of of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by ỹ post of ỹ gate, and ỹ priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shal not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD, in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shal be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shal enter, he shall go in by the way of ỹ porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by ỹ way of ỹ south gate; and he ỹ entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by ỹ way of the north gate: he shal not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shal be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him that gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb † of the first yeer without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. of the yeer. † Heb. in the morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of ỹ priests, which looked toward the north: & behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priest shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they

they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the four corners of the court, and behold † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts || joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: theſe † four corners *were* of one meaſure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boil where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boil the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diviſion of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from under ſ̄ threſhold of the houſe eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the eaſt, and the waters came down from under from the right ſide of the houſe, at the ſouth-ſide of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eaſtward, & behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a river, ſ̄ I could not paſs over: for ſ̄ waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a river that could not be paſſed over.

6 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, haſt thou ſeen *this*? then he brought me, and cauſed me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the eaſt countrey, and go down into the || deſert, & go into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherſoever the † rivers ſhal come, ſhall live: and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhal come thither, for they ſhall be healed, and every thing ſhall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a *place* to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes, as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, || ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be given to ſalt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaf ſhal not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth || new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the ſanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leaf thereof || for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border, whereby ye ſhal inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael: Joſeph *ſhall have two* portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning ſ̄ which I || * liſted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, & this land ſhal fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of ſ̄ land toward the north-ſide, from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is*

† Heb. lip. * Reve. 22. 2.

† Heb. plain.

† Heb. two rivers.

|| Or, & that which ſhall not be healed † Hebr. ſhall come up. || Or, principall.

|| Or, for bruiſes & ſores. * Reve. 22. 2.

|| Or, ſwore. * Gene. 12.7. & 17.8. & 26.3. & 28.13.

between the border of Damascus, and the
‖ Or, the middle village border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon,
which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shal be
Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and
the north northward, and the border of
Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

† Hebr. from between. 18 And the east-side ye shall measure
† from Hauran, and from Damascus, and
from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by*
Jordan, from the border unto the east sea:
and *this is* the east-side.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman 19 And the south-side southward from
Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in*
Kadesh, the ‖ river, to the great sea: and
this is the south-side ‖ southward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great
sea from the border, till a man come over
against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you,
according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that*
ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance
unto you, & to the strangers that sojourn
among you, which shall beget children
among you, and they shall be unto you as
born in the countrey among the children
of Israel: they shall have inheritance with
you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in
what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there
shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the
Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.*
30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes,
from the north end to the coast of the
way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath,
Hazar-enan, ỹ border of Damascus north-
ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are
his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by ỹ border of Dan, from the east-
side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the
east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion*
for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from
the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion*
for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from
the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion*
for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from
the east-side even unto the west-side, a *por-*
tion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from
the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion*
for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from
the east-side unto the west-side, shal be the
offering which ye shall offer of five and
twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in*
length as one of the *other* parts, from the
east-side unto the west-side, and the san-
ctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto
the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty
thousand in length, and of ten thousand
in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests
shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the
north, five and twenty thousand *in length,*
& toward ỹ west ten thousand in breadth,
and toward the east ten thousand in
breadth, and toward ỹ south five & twen-
ty thousand in length, and the sanctuary
of the LORD shal be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are
sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which
have kept my ‖ charge, which went not
astray when the children of Israel went
astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is
offered, shall be unto them a thing most
holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the
priests, the Levites *shal have* five and twen-
ty thousand in length, and ten thousand in
breadth: all the length *shall be* five and
twenty thousand, and the breadth ten
thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither
exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of
the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are
left in the breadth over against ỹ five and
twenty

twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhal be* the meaſures thereof, the north ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the ſouth ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fifty, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion*, *ſhall be* ten thouſand eaſtward, and ten thouſand weſtward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the city.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, by five and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation four-ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the eaſt border, and weſtward over againſt the five and twenty thouſand toward the weſt border, over againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhal be the holy oblation, and the ſanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreover, from the poſſeſſion of the Levites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city *being* in the midſt of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, ſhall be for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Benjamin *ſhall have* † a *portion*.

† Hebr. one portion

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Simeon *ſhall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Iſſachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the ſouth-ſide ſouthward, the border ſhall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ||ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the river toward the great ſea.

|| Or, Meribah Kadeſh.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall divide by lot unto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city on the north-ſide, four thouſand and five hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the eaſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joſeph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the ſouth-ſide four thouſand and five hundred meaſures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the weſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thouſand *meaſures*: and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Jehovah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

a 2 Kin. 24. 1. *b* chro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children, in whom *was* no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belte-shazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your || sort? then shal ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

† Heb. faded. || Or, term of continuance. Or, the time.

11 Then said Daniel to || Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. of pulse that we eat.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and ỹ countenance of the children that eat of the portion of ỹ kings meat: and as ỹ seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the king meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, & the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowlege, and skill in all learning and wisdom: and || Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

|| Or, he understood.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† Heb. of wisdom of understanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, the thing is gone from me; if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and || rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the || † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; || that Daniel & his fellows should not perish with ỹ rest of ỹ wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, & hast made known

† Cald. returned.
|| Or, chief marshal
† Cald. chief of the executioners or, slaughter men
† Cald. from before God.
|| Or, that they should not destroy Daniel &c.
* Psal. 113. 1. and 115. 18

unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom ỹ king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went & said thus unto him, Destroy not ỹ wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king ỹ interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, †I have found a man of the †captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

†*Cald.* that I have found. †*Cald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and †maketh known unto the king Nebuchadnezzar what shal be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

†*Cald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

†*Cald.* came up.

30 But as for me this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou O king, †sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnes *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

†*Cald.* wast seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not hewn.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in †the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, * which shall never be destroyed: and the †kingdom shall not be left to other people

but it shal break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ||without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shal come to passe †hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

45 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over ỹ affairs of ỹ province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

¶ Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchaddezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the prinees, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ||† dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, & all kindes of musick shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affaires of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † have not reguarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ||true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship

† *Cald.* with might. † *Cald.* they command.

‖ Or, singing. † *Cald.* symphony.

† *Cald.* have set no regard upon thee.

‖ Or, of purpole, as *Exod. 21. 13.*

worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down & worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee O king, that we wil not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

†*Cald.* filled,

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar †full of fury, and ỹ form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

†*Cald.* mighty of strength.

20 And he commanded the †most mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

¶ Or, mantle ‖ Or, turbants.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

†*Cald.* word, ‖ Or, spark.

22 Therefore because the kings †commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, & rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖ counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, governours.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the †mouth of the burning fiery furnace *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellours, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, & delivered his servants ỹ trusted in him, and have changed ỹ kings word, & yeelded their bodies ỹ they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream.* 19 *He interprets it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchadnezzar ỹ king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all ỹ earth, Peace be multiplied unto you

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* * an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebu-

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in
mine house, and flourishing in my palace:
5 I saw a dream which made me afraid,
and the thoughts upon my bed, and the
visions of my head troubled me.
6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring
in all the wise men of Babylon before me,
that they might make known unto me
the interpretation of the dream.
7 Then came in ỹ magicians, ỹ astrologers,
ỹ Caldeans, and ỹ soothsayers: & I told the
dream before them; but they did not make
known unto me ỹ interpretation thereof.
8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in be-
fore me (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar,
according to the name of my God, and in
whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and
before him I told the dream, *saying*,
9 O Beltesshazzar,* master of the magi-
cians, because I know that the spirit of the
holy gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth
thee, tell me the visions of my dream that
I have seen, and the interpretation thereof
10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head
in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in
the midst of the earth, and the height
thereof *was* great.
11 The tree grew, and was strong, and
ỹ height thereof reached unto heaven, and
the sight thereof to the end of all ỹ earth.
12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the
fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for
all: the beasts of ỹ field had shadow under
it, & the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the
boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.
13 I saw in the visions of my head upon
my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an ho-
ly one came down from heaven.
14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew
down the tree, and cut off his branches;
shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit;
let the beasts get away from under it, and
the fowls from his branches.
15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of
his roots in the earth, even with a band of
iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the
field, and let it be wet with the dew of
heaven, and let his portion *be* with the
beasts in the grasse of the earth.
16 Let his heart be changed from mans,
and let a beasts heart be given unto him,
and let seven times passe over him.
17 This matter *is* by the decree of the
watchers, and the demand by the word of
the holy ones: to the intent that the living
may know, that the most High ruleth in
the kingdom of men, and giveth it to
whomsoever he will, and setteth up over
it the basest of men.
18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar
have seen: now thou, O Beltesshazzar, de-
clare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch
as all the wise men of my kingdom are
not able to make known unto me the in-
terpretation: but thou art able, for the spi-
rit of the holy gods *is* in thee.
19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was*
Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one hour,
and his thoughts troubled him. The king
spake, and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the
dream, or ỹ interpretation thereof trouble
thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My
lord, ỹ dream *be* to them ỹ hate thee, & the
interpretation thereof to thine enemies.
20 The tree that thou sawest, which
grew and was strong, whose height reach-
ed unto the heaven, and the sight thereof
to all the earth:
21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit
thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all,
under which the beasts of the field dwelt,
and upon whose branches the fowls of the
heaven had their habitation:
22 It is thou, O king, that art grown
and become strong: for thy greatnesse is
grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy
dominion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas the king saw a watcher,
and an holy one coming down from hea-
ven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and
destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots
thereof in the earth, even with a band of
iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the
field, and let it be wet with the dew of hea-
ven, and let his portion be with the beasts
of the field, till seven times passe over him
24 This *is* the interpretation, O king,
and this *is* the decree of the most High,
which

which is come upon my lord the king:
*Chap. 5.21, &c. 25 That they shall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, & they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in ỹ kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he wil.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that ỹ heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be
‖ or, an healing of thine errour. ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelve moneths he walked
‖ or, upon. ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the power of ỹ kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, There fel a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of ỹ dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, & I blessed the most high, & I praised & honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* *an everlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation

*Chap. 7.14. mic 4.7 luk.1.33

35 And all ỹ inhabitants of ỹ earth are reputed as nothing: & he doth according to his will in ỹ army of heaven, & *among* the inhabitants of ỹ earth: & none can stay his hand, or say unto him, * What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, & for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor & brightnes returned unto me, and my counsellors & mylords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, & his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, & shew me ỹ interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖scarlet, *& have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdom in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him, whom ỹ king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, ỹ king, *I say*, thy father made *master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he wil shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of ỹ captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and undestanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me ỹ interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† *Cald.* in er- pret.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read ỹ writing, and make known to me ỹ interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in ỹ kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ *Or,* fee, 28 chap. 2.6,

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour,

19 And for ỹ majesty that he gave him, all people, nations & languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ *Or,* to deal proudly. † *Call.* made to come down. * Chap. 4.32.

21 And he was *driven from the sons of men, & his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with ỹ wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

‖ *Or,* he made his heart equal, &c.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, & they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives & thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the † cald. he as the ſon of, &c. king of the Caldeans ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † *being* || about threeſcore and two yeer old. || Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the preſidents.* 4 *They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is ſaved.* 24 *His adverſaries devoured.* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over ȳ whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents & princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him; and ȳ king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde *it* againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes || aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. || Or, came.

7 All the preſidents of the kingdom, the governours, and ȳ princes, the counſellors and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royal ſtatute, and to make a firm || decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions. || Or, inflexible.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſign the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not. * Eſth. 1. 19. & 8. 8. † paſſeth.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time. * 1. King. 8. 48. Pſal. 5. 7. & 28. 2. & 138. 2. Jon. 2. 4.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, & found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhal be caſt into the den of llions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times aday.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto ȳ king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that

that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdom *that* which ſhal not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end. *Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7. 14,27.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſigns and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions. luke 1.33. † Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Perſian. *Chap. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of four beaſts, 9 of Gods kingdom 15 The interpretation thereof.*

IN ỹ firſt yeer of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſum of the ‖ matters. † Cald. ſaw. ‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, & behold the four windes of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, divers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ & it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it. ‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a bear, and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh. ‖ Or, it raiſed up one dominion

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all ỹ beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt:

first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened

*Rev. 5.11.

*Rev. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of ỹ voice of the great words which ỹ horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, & given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

†Cald. a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

*Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

†Cald. sheath

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shal arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

†Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

†Cald. from all these.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, & prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shal be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shal speak great words against the most high, and shal wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of ỹ most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram, and he-goat:* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even

even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then †the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground: and the goat *had* †a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, & when he was strong, ȳ great horn was broken: & for it came up four notable ones, * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even || to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himself* even || to the prince of the host, and || by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And || an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of trangression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, & another saint said unto || † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression || of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be †cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and †set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* ȳ kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance,

|| Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

|| The numbrer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer.

† Heb. Palmoni.

|| Or, making desolate.

† Heb. evening morning.

† Or, justified.

* Chap. 9.21.

† Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

† Heb. are accomplished

and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shal be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shal cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: he shal also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

|| Or, prosperity.

* 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true; wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, || which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

|| Or, is which he, &c.

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25. 12, and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Deut. 7.9. Neh. 1.5.

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1. 13.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse || *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

|| belongeth

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, & to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O lord, according to all thy righteousnesse,

teousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, & his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for we do not ‡ present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, || to finish the transgression, and || to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, & to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of ȳ commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street † shall be built again, and the || wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, || but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war || desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and || for the overspreading of * abominations, he shal make *it* desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

‡ Heb. shal return and be built.
|| Or, breach, or ditch.
† Heb. in straitof times.
|| Or, and shall have nothing,
|| Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
|| Or, with the abominable armies.
* Matt. 24. 15. mar. 13 14. luk. 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

† Hebr. great.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Hebr. weeks of days

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, til three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of desires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* *Hiddekel:

* Gene. 2, 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Hebr. one man.
* Reve. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision,

for ỹ men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fel upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ||* comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael || one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can || the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come:

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia,* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shal stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shal be far richer then *they* all; and by his strength thorow his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those:

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they † shal joyn themselves together; for ỹ kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the

* Or, vigour. *Chap. 7. 28.

† Hebr. moved.

† Hebr. a man of desires. † Hebr. stand upon thy standing.

|| Or, the first.

|| Or, this servant of my lord.

the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and || he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her root shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *moe* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons || shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shal certainly come and overflow, and passe thorow: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shal be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shal set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south; also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the || † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and || upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many; but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter || peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, & he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the

|| Or, goodly land.
† Hebr. the land of ornament.
|| Or, much uprightnesse: or equal conditions.
† Hebr. to corrupt.
† Hebr. for him
† Hebr. this reproach.
† Hebr. one that causeth an exactour to passe over.
† Hebr. anger.
|| Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.
† Hebr. think his thoughts.

south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shal pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shal place the abomination that || maketh desolate.

† Or, astonisheth

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

|| Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shal cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shal fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

|| Or, by them.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of Gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of || † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with charets, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the || † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shal have power over the treasures of gold & of silver, and over all § precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the || † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end; and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for

for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame, *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be || wise shall * shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars, for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* || upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and || an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. *Rev. 10. 5. || Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that || maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety daves. † Hebr. to set up the abomination, &c. || Or, astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: || for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes. || Or, and thou, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel. † Hebr. visit. || That is, Not having obtained mercy.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter: and *God* said unto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; || but I will utterly take them away. † Hebr. I will not adde any more to || Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD

their God, and will not ſave them by bowe, nor by ſword, nor by battel, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon.

‖ That is, Not my people. 9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbered; * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it ſhall be ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the ſons of the living God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, inſtead of that

11 * Then ſhall the children of Judah and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one head, and they ſhall come up out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23

CHAP. II.

¶ *The idolatry of the people, 6 Gods judgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

‖ That is, My people. ‖ That is, Having obtained mercy.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your ſiſters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her huſband: let her therefore put away her * whoredoms out of her ſight, and her adulteries from between her breſts;

* Iſai. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was * born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will go after my lovers that give me *my* bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil, and my † drink.

† Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not finde her pathes.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them; and ſhe ſhall ſeek them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her ſilver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedneſſe.

‖ Or, take.

10 And now will I diſcover her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her lovers, and none ſhall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly. ‖ Or, lain.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new moons, and her ſabbaths, and all her ſolemn feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelf with her ear-rings and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, to her heart. † Heb. to the heart of her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me ‖ Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, My husband. ‖ That is, My lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and

* Job 5. 23.

and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfullnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. * Mic. 6. 2.

2 By swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and cõmitting adultery, they break out, and † blood toucheth blood. † Hebr. bloods

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother. † Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. † Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity. † Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquity.

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings. * Isaiah 24. 2. † Hebr. visit upon. † Hebr. cause to return.

10 For they shall eat and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to erre, and they have gon a whoring from under their God.

13 They

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon ỹ hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

‖ Or, Shall I not, &c

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, & they sacrifice with harlots: therefore ỹ people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

* 1 Kin. 12, 29.

17 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols, let him alone.

† Heb. is gone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her

‡ Heb. shields.

† rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins,* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, and, &c

† Heb. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† Heb. They will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face? therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Heb. a rotten thing.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jarib: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Heb. to Jareb.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. they will be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *a complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme & let us return unto ỹ LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared

prepared as the morning; and he shal come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ||goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, || and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they || like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and it is* || polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ||lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the †wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers †spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, || *who* ceaseth ||from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ||with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners. ‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ||made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth like a flaming fire. ‖ Or, applied

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not. † Hebr. sprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, & they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this. * Chap. 5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me. † Hebr. spoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I || have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me. ‖ Or, chastened.

16 They return, *but* not to the most high; they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: they *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt. * Psal. 73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12, Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 & idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. † Hebr. the roof of thy mouth, &c.

2 Israel

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, & I knew *it* not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt *thee* off, mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ||ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

|| Or, ſtanding corn.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

|| Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 ||They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

|| Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſs and captivity of Iſrael for their ſins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loved a * reward || upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: their ſacrifices *ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhal not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What wil ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: || † the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † ſpiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God; *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his waies, *and* hatred || in the houſe of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſins.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt-ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flie away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, *that there ſhall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim,

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murtherer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them † a miscarrying womb, and dry brests.

15 All their wickedness * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all the princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* || an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly † images.

2 || Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shal spoil their images.

3 For now they shal say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shal mourn over it, and || § priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it for the glory therof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shal receive shame, and Israel shal be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shal be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us. * Isa. 2,19. Luke 23. 30. revel. 6.16.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them. and 9 6

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shal be gathered against them, || when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows. || Or, I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods. † Heb: the beauty of her neck. Jer. 4. 2.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnes, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children. * 2 Kin. 18. 34. and 19. 13.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off. † Heb. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.*
5 *His judgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt. * Mat. 2,15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them. † Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, & devour *them*, because of their own counsells.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me; though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gene. 19. 24. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the saints.

|| Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sins provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oil is carried into Egypt.

† Hebr. visit upon. * Gene. 32. 26. † Hebr. was all prince, or behaved himself princely. * Gene. 32. 24. &c.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and wil † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

* Gen. 35. 9. 10.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3. 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* || a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to || oppresse.

|| Or, Canaan || Or, deceit

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: || *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sin.

|| Or, all my labours in substance shall finde no iniquity in me that were sin. † Hebr. which.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by ỹ prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by ỹ ministery of the prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4. 15. & 9. 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

* Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29. 20. 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12. 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

† Hebr. with bitternesses. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth,* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

VVHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let || the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Hebr. they adde to sin. || Or, the sacrificers of men,

5 There

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaffe *that* is driven with a whirlewinde out of the floor, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no ſaviour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled, they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I obſerve *them*.

8 I wil meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there wil I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beaſt ſhall tear them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his ſin *is* hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travelling woman ſhall come upon him, he *is* an unwiſe ſon, for he ſhould not ſtay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſom them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhal be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, * an eaſt winde ſhal come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhal become dry, and his fountain ſhal be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels. † Hebr. of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword; their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhal be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calves of our lips. ‖ Or, give good. *Heb. 13. 15.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lily, and † caſt forth his roots as Lebanon. ‖ Or, bloſſom. † Hebr. ſtrike.

6 His branches † ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon. † Hebr. ſhal go.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return, they ſhall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ ſcent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon. ‖ Or, bloſſom. ‖ Or, memorial.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green firtree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Hebr. the residue of the palmer worm,

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath ℌ canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree to a barking

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a ‖ solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

* Chap. 2. 15, 16

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

† Heb. grain

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture, yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon: 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLOW ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ Or, cornet

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day

a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeers †of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes; and as horſemen, ſo ſhal they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather †blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhal one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhal tremble, *the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evill. *Joel 3.9.

14 *Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, *ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly. *Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children; and thoſe that ſuck the breſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould ‖rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God? ‖Or, uſe a by-word againſt them. *Pſ. 42.10. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe †he hath done great things. †Hebr. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: For the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength. ‖Or, teacher of righteouſneſſe.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖the former rain †moderately, and he * wil cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*: †Hebr. according to righteouſnes. *Lev. 26.4. deut. 11.14.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of

wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, & the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I * wil pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons & your daughters shal propheſie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shal see visions:

*Isa. 44.3. acts 2. 17.

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shal come to passe *that* * whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shal be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shal call.

*Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, & sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily wil I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desirable.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

† Heb. the sons of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whether ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

† Heb. sanctifie.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

*Isa. 2.4. ‖ or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ or, thether the LORD shall bring down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedneſſe is great.

*Rev. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

‖ or, consumption, threshing.

15 The * sun & the moon shal be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

*Isa. 13. 10.

16 The

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * stranger passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shal † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall || dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse the blood *that* I have not cleansed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Heb. flow.

|| Or, abide. || Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeer before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shal wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, || and for four I will not || turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of Iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from || the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from || the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ||carried away captive ỹ whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I wil turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of ỹ Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

*2 hr. 28, 18.

|| Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ||ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

|| Or, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2 Kin. 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept the commandments, & their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

* Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* || maid, to profane my holy Name.

|| Or, young woman.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of || the condemned in the house of God,

|| Or, such have incurred a fine.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like ỹ height of the cedars, & he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Deut. 2.31. Josh. 24.8. Ezek. 20.6.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

* Deut. 29.5. Neh. 9.21.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 2.12.

13 Behold, || I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

|| Or, I will press you in your place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift; and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

† Heb. strengthen his soul, life.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb. strong of heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from ỹ land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I wil † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. visit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take

take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people || not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, || and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the || oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and || robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out, that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and || in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in ỹ day that I shall || visit ỹ transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, & the horns of the altar shal be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo ỹ dayes shal come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and || ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

|| Or, ye shal cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply trangression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeers.

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. so ye love.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, & I caused it to rain upon one city, and cause it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; || when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have you not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

|| Or, the multitude of your gardens &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence || after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, † & have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

|| Or, in the way. † Hebr. with the captivity of your horses.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, & ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred; and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith ỹ LORD unto ỹ house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

*Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

*Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.

*Chap. 9. 6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. spoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh rightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, & ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shal not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a reward.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psal. 34. 14. and 101. Rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the highwayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

* Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 7. Joel 2. Zeph. 1. 15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

* Isa. 1. 14. Jer. 6. 20. Hos. 5. 6. Mal. 2. 13.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of

of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty stream

25 *Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born || the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

*WO to them that || are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named *|| chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the || seat of violence to come neer.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and || stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That || chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink || wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue; for || we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with || breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the || river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbline is signified the rejection of Israel: 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed || grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of ỹ latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive I beseech thee, || by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I

beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall, *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

‖ Or, sanctuary. † Heb. house of the kingdom. 13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it is the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycamore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs. † Heb. from behinde 15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons & thy daughters shal fall by ỹ sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos what seest thou? and I said, a basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall howl. † Heb. be silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and ỹ sabbath, ỹ we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Heb. open.

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Heb. perverting the balances of deceit. * Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and everyone mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, & baldnes upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst

for

for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and not rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the || lintell of the door, that the posts may shake: and || cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shal rise up wholly like a flood, and shal be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his || †* stories in the heaven, and hath founded his || troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have I not brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will †sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shal not overtake, nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and †close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, †which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper; and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop * || sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shal build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

* Jer. 47.4.

† Hebr. caust to more. * Hebr. stone.

* Acts 15.16. † Hebr. hedge, or, wall

† Hebr. upon whom my name is called.

† Hebr. draweth forth. || Or, new wine.

* Joel 3.18.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom,* We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jer. 49.14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

* Jer. 49.16. 4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49.9. 5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave || *some* grapes?

|| Or, gleanings,

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding || in him.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace.
† Hebr. the men of thy bread.
|| Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isai. 49.14. Jere. 49.7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27.41. Ezek. 35.5.

11 In the day that thou stoodst on the other side, in the day that the strangers || carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

|| Or, carried away his forces.

12 But || thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

|| Or, do not behold &c.
† Hebr. enlarged thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their || substance, in the day of their calamity.

|| Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have || delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

|| Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall || swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

|| Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be || deliverance, and || there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

|| Or, they that escape.
|| Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the

the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem || which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And *saviours shal come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdom shall be the LORDS.

|| Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.

* 1 Tim. 4.16. Jam. 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto || Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

|| Called Matt. 12. 39. Jonas

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Hebr. cast forth.

† Hebr. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

† Hebr. with great fear.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shal we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea || † wrought and was tempestuous)

† Hebr. may be silent from us. || Or, grew more & more tempestuous. † Hebr. went.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought and was tempestuous against them.

† Hebr. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleaseth thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Hebr. stood. † Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vows.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

* Matt. 12.40. & 16.4. Luke 11.30. † Hebr. bowels.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I *cried || by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of || hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul; the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from || corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

*Psal. 120. 1. || Or, out of mine affliction.

|| Or, the grave. † Hebr. heart.

*Psal. 69. 1.

† Hebr. cuttings off.

|| Or, the pit.

*Psal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 17 hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15.

* Psal. 3. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even unto the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published thorow Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his †nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth; and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

† Hebr. of God.

* Mat. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.

† He said, † cried. great men.

* Joel 2. 14.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made

* Chap. 1. 3. * Exod. 34. 6. psalm 86. 5. joel 2. 13.

|| Or, are thou greatly angry?

made him a boothe, and ſat under it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖† gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his griefe. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſs when the ſun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement eaſt-winde; and the ſun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die then to live.

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, ‖ Doſt thou wel to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came up in a night, and periſhed in a night.

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcern between their right hand & their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, I am greatly angry.
‖ Or, ſpared.
† Heb. was the ſon of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Jacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Jeruſalem.

2 † Hear, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains ſhall be molten under him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a ſteep place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Jacob *is* all this, and for the ſins of the houſe of Iſrael. What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jeruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I wil wail & howl, I will go ſtript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jeruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy ſelf in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receive of you his ſtanding.

12 For ſ inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jeruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents ‖ to

† Heb. daughters of the owl.
‖ Or, ſhe is grievouſly ſick of her wound. *2Sam. 1,20.
‖ Or, duſt. * Jer. 6.26.
† Or, thou that dwelleſt faſtly. † Heb. inhabitreſſe * Iſai. 47.3.
‖ Or, the country of flocks. † Or, A place neer.
‖ Or, was grieved

‖ Or, for. ‖ That is, a lie.

‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

* Isaiah 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

* Isai. 5. 8.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

‖ Or, defraud

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, & lament † with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed ỹ portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

‖ Or, instead of restoring

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

‖ Or, prophesie. not as they prophesie. † Hebr. drop, &c.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

* Isaiah 30. 10. ‖ Or, shortened. † Hebr. upright

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

† Hebr. yesterday. † Hebr. over against a garment.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

‖ Or, wives.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

‖ Or, walking in the wind and falshood

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I wil put them together as ỹ sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in ỹ midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

‖ Or, with the wind and falshood

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shal they cry unto ỹ LORD, but he wil not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith ỹ LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him.

* Ezek. 13. 10.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shal not divine, and ỹ sun shal go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

† Hebr. from vision. † Hebr. from divining.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all

all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with *†blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above ỹ hils, & people shal flow unto it

2 And many nations shal come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he wil teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shal go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into *plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shal not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more,

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shal make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people wil walk every one in the name of his god, and we wil walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I wil gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I wil make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever. *Zeph. 3.19. *Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shal come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travel.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwel in ỹ field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shal redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shal gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I wil make thine horn iron, and I wil make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I wil consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdom.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shal smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek. 8 Mat. 2.6. John 7.42.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah,

though

though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

† Hebr. the dayes of eternity.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until ץ time that she ש travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

‖ Or, rule.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principal men.

† Hebr. princes of men.

† Hebr. eat up.

‖ Or, with her own naked sword

6 And they shall †waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the enterances thereof: Thus shal he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks

‖ Or, goats.

of ‖ sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets:

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, cut off

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, cut off

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindeness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hils hear thy voice.

‖ Or, in the presence of * Heb. mountains

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Exod. 12. and 14.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num. 22. and 23. * Num. 25. Josh.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves †of a yeer old?

† Hebr. sons of a yeer

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

† Hebr. belly * Deut.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

* Heb. hath told thee † Or, to walk

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto ץ city, and ‖ *the man of* wisdom shal see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, shall see that is wise in

10 ¶ ‖ Are

10 ¶ || Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of ȳ wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For || the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of *Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a || desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing; therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * || good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh, now shal be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep ȳ door of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law aganst her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy; when I fall I shall arise; when I sit in darknes, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 || Then she that is mine enemy shal see *it*, & shame shal cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God; mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* ȳ day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall ȳ decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shal come even to thee from Assyria, || and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountian to mountain.

13 || Notwithstanding the land shal be desolate because of them that dwel therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ || Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt wil I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shal see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shal be deaf.

17 They shal lick the * dust like a ser-

pent, they ſhal move out of their holes like || worms of the earth : they ſhal be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhal fear becauſe of thee.

|| Or, creeping things.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

* Exod. 34.6,7.

19 He wil turn again, he wil have compaſſion upon us : he wil ſubdue our iniquities : and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* ȳ mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from ȳ days of old

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majeſty of God in gooduеſſe to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

|| Or, the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c

2 || God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth, and † *is* furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

* Exod. 20.5.

† Hebr. that hath fury.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and wil not at all acquit *the wicked* : the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

* Exod. 34.6,7.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers : Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, & the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and ȳ rocks are thrown down by him

† Hebr. ſtand up.

|| Or, ſtrength.

7 The LORD *is* good, a || ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof; and darkneſſe ſhal purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end : affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil againſt the LORD : † a wicked counſellour.

† Hebr. a counſellour of Belial.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, || Though *they be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhal paſſe thorow : though I have afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

|| If they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have been ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away.

† Hebr. ſhorn.

13 For now wil I break his yoke from off thee, & wil burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen : out of the houſe of thy gods wil I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace : O Judah, † keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows : for † the wicked ſhal no more paſſe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Iſa. 52.7. Rom. 10. 15.

† Hebr. feaſt.

† Hebr. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh

|| HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face : keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

|| Or, The diſperſer or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away || the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael : for the emptiers have emptied them out, & marred their vine-branches.

* Iſa. 10, 12.

|| Or, the pride of Jacob as, the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* || in ſcarlet : the charets *ſhall be* with || flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhal be terribly ſhaken.

|| Or, died ſcarlet

|| Or, fiery torches

4 The charets ſhal rage in the ſtreets, they ſhal juſtle one againſt another in the broad

broad wayes: † they shal seem like torches, they shall run like the lightenings.

5 He shall recount his || worthies: they shal stumble in their walk: they shal make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be || dissolved.

7 And || Huzzab shall be || led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* || of old like a pool of water: yet they shal flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall || look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take ỹ spoil of gold: || for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all ỹ † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, & waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of ỹ lions, and the feeding place of ỹ young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horsman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases, and *there is* none end of *their* corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith ỹ LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and ỹ kingdoms thy shame. * Isaiah 47. 3. ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shal come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, & say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shal I seek cõforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea? || Or, I nou. † Heb. rishing. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were || thy helpers. * Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all ỹ streets: & they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy. * Jere. 25. 17.

12 All thy strong holds *shal be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into ỹ mouth of ỹ eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm || spoileth and flieth away. || Or, spreadeth himself

17 Thy crowned men *are* as ỹ locuſts, & thy captains as ỹ great graſhoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the ſun ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

‖Or, valiant ones.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwel *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee ſhal clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† Heb. weſore.

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are far worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſave?

* Job 21.7. Jere. 12.1. ‖Or, wreſted.

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe *me* to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore ỹ law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the *wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

* Acts 23.41. † Heb. breadth. ‖Or, from them ſhall proceed the judgement of thefe, & the captivity of theſe.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the †breadth of the land, to poſſeſs the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Heb. ſharp. * Zeph. 3.3.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: ‖ their judgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

‖ Heb. the ſupping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces ſhall look toward the eaſt † eaſtward the oppoſition of their faces toward the eaſt

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horſmen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſmen ſhal come from far, they ſhall flie as the eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhal come all for violence: ‖ † their faces ſhal ſup up *as* the eaſt-winde, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſs over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Heb. rock. † Heb. found.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grievance.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

‖ Or, moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, & gather them in their ‖ drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖ Or, fluenet.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag; becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty. † Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, & not ſpare continually to ſlay ỹ nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *unto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldean for unſatiableneſs,* 9 *for covetouſneſs,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenneſs,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer ‖ † when I am reproved.

* Heb. ſtation. † Heb. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am reproved. † Heb. upon my reproof. or, argument.

2 And ỹ LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his ſoul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the * juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 ¶ || Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, & a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, || Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhal bite thee, & awake that ſhal vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens †blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * || coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber ſhall || anſwer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him ŷ buildeth a town with *†blood, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhal weary themſelves || for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled || with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled || with ſhame for glory: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make him dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſty.*
17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, || upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, || revive thy work in the midſt of the yeers, in the midſt of the yeers make known: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he had || horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and || burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood & meaſured ŷ earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder ŷ nations, & the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, ŷ perpetual hils did bow: his ways *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of || Cuſhan || in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt

Jer. 10, 8, 14. zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. the faſhione of his * Pſal. 11. 1.
† Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.
|| Or, according to variable ſongs, or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.
† Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.
|| Or, preſerve alive.
|| Or, the ſouth.
|| Or, bright beams out of his ſide.
|| Or, burning diſeaſe.
Etiopia.
|| Or, under affliction, or vanity.

the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and || thy charets of salvation?

|| Or, thy charets were salvation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. || Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

|| Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth,

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon * stood still in their habitation: ||at the light of thine * arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

* Josh. 10, 12

|| Or, thine arrows, walked in the light, &c.

* Josh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundest ẏ head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Hebr. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages; they † came out as a whirwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devour the poor secretly.

† Or, to me.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, thorow the || heap of great waters.

|| Or, mire.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto ẏ people, he will || invade them with his troops.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the field shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

† Or, lie.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.

† Hebr. with my neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. By taking away I will make an end. † Hebr. the face of the land.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ||stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

|| Or, idols.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, and that swear ||by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

|| Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD nor inquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand; for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† Or, sanctified, prepared. † Hebr. visited upon.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fil their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day,

day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, *it is* neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wastnes and desolation, a day of darknes & gloominess, a day of clouds & thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in ȳ land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation || not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: || for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity. || *Or,* when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation; the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shal they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all ȳ gods of ȳ earth, and men shal worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen. † *Hebr.* make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by the sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintles of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, *I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hiss *and* wag his hand.

‖ Or, gelican. * Isaiah 34. 11. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. * Isai. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done † violence to ‡ law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

‖ Or, glutton-ous. † Hebr. craw. ‖ Or, instruction. * Ezek. 22. 27. micah 3. 9, 10. * Jer. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7 * Ezek. 22. 26. ‡ Or, morning by morning. ‖ Or, corners. * Psal. 2. 1.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth,

* Psal. 2. 1. ‖ Or, faint. † Hebr. he will be silent.

halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel || governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, this people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go unto the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did || blow upon it: why saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man to his own house.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit. * Deut. 28, 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon ‡ new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all ‡ labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindered the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying, † Hebr. by the hand of

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshuah

ſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong O Joſhua, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. Heb. 12,26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ask now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the preſſat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9. † Hebr.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider *it*.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ ZECHA-

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie. * Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shal yet comfort Zion, and shal yet choose Jerusalem. † Hebr. goods.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did

did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhal be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, wil be unto her a wall of fire round about, and wil be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that
* Deut. 32.10. Pſal. 17.8. * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhal be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhal know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

* Iſa. 12.6. & 54.1. * Lev. 26.12. Ezek. 37.27. 2 cor. 6.16. 10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * wil dwel in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhal be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhal be my people: and I wil dwel in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhal inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD, for he is raiſed up out of † his holy habitation. † Heb. the holy bitation of his holineſs.

CHAP. III.

1 under the type of Joſhua, the reſtauration of the church; 8 Chriſt the branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and || Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him. || Heb. an adverſary. † Heb. to be his adverſary. * Jude 9.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head. ſo they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my || charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by. || Heb. ordinance. † Heb. walks.

8 Hear now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the *BRANCH. † Heb. men of wonder. * Iſa. 11.1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. Luke 1.78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua, upon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeven eyes, behold I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith ȳ LORD of hoſts, & I wil remove ȳ iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,

hoſts, ſhal ye call everyman his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep,

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ‖ ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe my lord?

5 Then the angel ŷ talked with me, anſwered, & ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head-ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* thoſe ſeven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* thoſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † thorow ŷ two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe *be*? And I ſaid, No my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† *Hebr.* by the hand.
‖ *Or,* empty out of themſelves oil into the gold.
‖ *Or,* the gold.
† *Hebr.* ſons of oil.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the final damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, ŷ length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theef, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then ŷ angel ŷ talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

‖ *Or,* every one of this people that ſtealeth, hold. eth himſelf guiltleſſe, as it doth

‖ *Or,* weighty piece.

9 Then

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdom of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet black horſes,

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* || bay horſes.

|| Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four || ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

|| Or, windes

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to & fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah;

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall || grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

|| Or, ſpring

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhal bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſs, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives inquire of faſting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their faſting.* 8 *Sin the cauſe of their captivity.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men, † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to entreat the face of the LORD.

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh

* Heb. faſting.

moneth,

moneth, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, || did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 || *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, †Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and †pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit †by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not hear; so * they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the †pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by God's favour to them. 16 Good works are required by them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shal yet old men and old women dwel in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand, † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shal be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD o hosts, If it be || marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I wil save my people from the east-countrey, and from † the west-countrey,

8 And I wil bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I wil be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ||there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shal give her fruit, and the ground shal give her increase, and the heavens shal give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shal come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

|| Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going down of the sun.

|| Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6.

† Hebr. of peace.

ſave you, and ye ſhal be a bleſſing: fear not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in theſe days to do wel unto Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, & love no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came unto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt of the tenth ſhal be to the houſe of Judah joy and gladneſſe, and cheerful † feaſts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhal come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhal go to another, ſaying, * Let us go ‖† ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts: I wil go alſo.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhal come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhal take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhal take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We wil go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

*Eph. 4.25. † Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

† Heb. ſolemn or ſet times.

*Iſa. 2.3. mic. 4.1,2. ‖ Or, continually. † Heb. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iſrael, *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus & Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and fear; Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhal dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebuſite.

8 And I will encamp about mine houſe becauſe of ỹ army, becauſe of him ỹ paſſeth by, and becauſe of him ỹ returneth; and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now have I ſeen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Jeruſalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* juſt, and ‖ having ſalvation, lowly, and riding upon an aſſe, and upon a colt, the foal of an aſſe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Jeruſalem, and the battel-bowe ſhall be cut off; and he ſhall ſpeak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea even to ſea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled

filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shal devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shal drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *any* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, & give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the *† idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him ȳ battel-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shal be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in ȳ mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ ȳ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I wil strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I wil bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people; and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejecting of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forest of the vintage is come down. ‖ Or, gallants. ‖ Or, the defenced forest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions: for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold

themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD: for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver ỹ men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I wil not deliver *them*.

† Hebr. make to be found.

7 And I wil feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖ Or, verily the poor. ‖ Or, Binders.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† Hebr. was straitened for them.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: *that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

*Jer. 15.2. † Hebr. of his fellow, or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, the poor of the flock, &c, certainly knew.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they *weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

† Hebr. If it be good in your eyes. *Mat. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the *potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

*Mat. 27. 9, 10,

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, Binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I wil raise up a shepherd in the land *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, beare.

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shal be utterly darkened.

*Jer. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensom stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, slumber, or, poison. ‖ Or, and also against Judah shall be be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shal be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindenesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, There is strength to me and the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of

of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is || †feeble among them, at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace & of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, & they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternes for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apatt, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophecie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

† *Heb.* a garment of hair. † *Heb.* to lie.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matt. 26 31. mark 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I wil bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shal call on my Name: and I wil hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, the LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, & toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of || the mountains: || for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal; yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shal not be † clear *nor* † dark.

7 But || it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the || former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be || turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and || inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem || shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, ŷ have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shal consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shal consume away in their mouth

13 And it shal come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And || Judah also shall fight || at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shalbe gathered together, gold and silver, & apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will *not* come up, of all the families of ŷ earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the || punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the || bells of the horses, HOLINES UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein; and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, my mountains.
‖ Or, when he shal touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
* Amos 1, 1.
† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. thicknesse.
‖ Or, the day shall be one.
* Rev. 22, 5.
* Isaiah 60, 19. revel. 21. 23.
* Eze. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. rev. 22. 1.
‖ Or, eastern.
‖ Or, compassed.
‖ Or, shall abide.
‖ Or, shall abide.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, we are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shal cal them, The border of wickedness, & the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ||† from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honor? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, wherein have we despised thy name?

7 || You offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, the table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an *offering at your hand. * Isai. 1.11. jer. 6. 20. amos 5.21.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of ỳ same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles: and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have prophaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and || ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, & the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD. || Or, whereas you might have blown it away † Hebr. in whose flock is

14 But cursed be the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for Idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart. * Lev. 26.14. &c. deut. 28.15. &c.

3 Behold, I will || corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and || *one* shall take you away with it. || Or, reprove † Hebr. scatter. ‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

4 And ye shal know that I have sent this commandment unto you, ỳ my covenant might be with Levi, saith ỳ LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him, of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, fall in the law

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted up the face against. † Heb. accepted faces

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephe. 4.6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, ought to love

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did he not make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellency of the spirit

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

‖ Or, that he hateth putting away, and him that covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, & as in ‖ † former yeers.

‖ Or, and as

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I wil be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, do oppresse

6 For

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now therewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you * the windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not be *room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness, † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my || jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. || Or, Especiall treasure.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgemnt on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall. * Luke 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

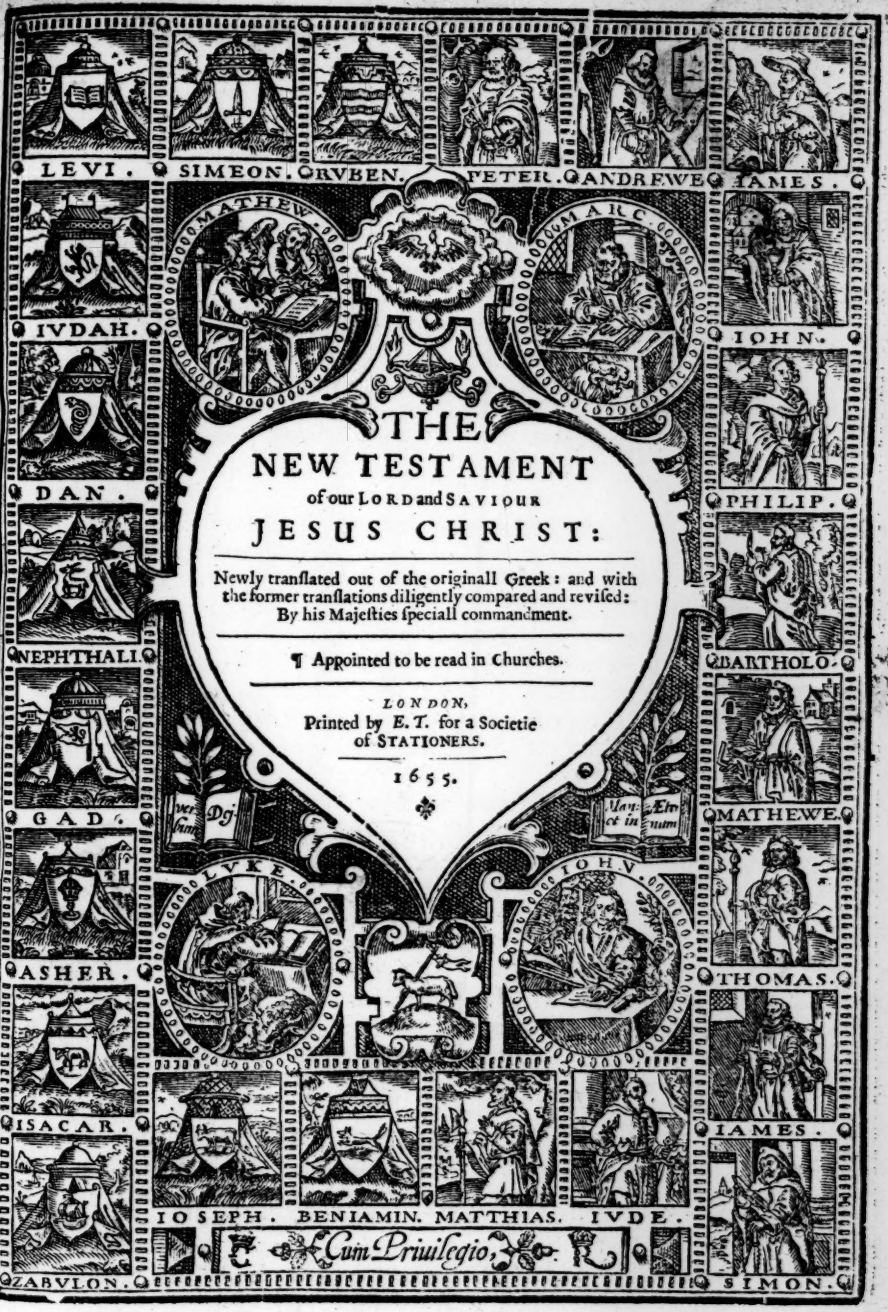
4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements. *Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD. * Matt 11. 14. mark 9. 11. luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

BRITISH
11 AP 1906
MUSEUM



THE NEW TESTAMENT of our LORD and SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON,
Printed by *E. T.* for a Societie of STATIONERS.

1655.

Cum Priuilegio,

BRITISH MUSEUM

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

Luke 3.23.

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Gen. 21.3. Gen. 25.26.

2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and *Isaac begat Jacob, and *Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

Ruth 4.18. 1 Chron. 2.5.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, & Aminadab begat Naasson, & Naasson begat Salmon

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

1 Sam. 16.1, & 17. 12. 2 Sam. 12. 24. 1 Chr. 3.10.

6 And *Jesse begat David the king, and *David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, & Achaz begat Ezekias

2 King. 20. 21. 2 Chro. 29.13. || Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias 1 Chr. 3.16, 17.

10 And *Ezekias begat Manasses, & Manasses begat Amon, & Amon begat Josias.

11 And ||Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. *Luke 1.27.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet saying,

23 *Behold, a virgin shal be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and || they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us) * Isa. 7.14. || Or, his name shall be called.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not until she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, *Luke 2.6, 7.

2 Saying,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall || rule my people Israel.

* Mic. 5. 2. Joh. 7. 42.

|| or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, & lo the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they || presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

|| or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed in Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my son.

* Hos. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, & in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the propher, saying,

* Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard ỹ Archelaus did reign in Judea, in ỹ room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, He shal be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptism.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ, in Jordan.*

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

* Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

* Isa. 40. 3. mat. 3.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying

crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths strait,

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey,

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnes. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, ỹ heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him,

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

a Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum. 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. * Mark 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. * Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the son of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. * Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. * Deut. 6. 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. * Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20. * Mark 1. 14. luke 4. 14. john 4. 43. 10. delivered up.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was || cast into prison, he departed into Galilee,

13 And

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

* Isai. 9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

*Mark 1.14. 17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

*Mark 1.16. 18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount:* 8 *declaring who are blessed,* 13 *who are the salt of the earth,* 14 *the light of the world, the city on an hill,* 15 *the candle:* 17 *that he came to fulfill the law.* 21 *what it is to kill:* 27 *to commit adultery,* 33 *to sweare:* 38 *he exhorteth to suffer wrong,* 44 *to love even our enemies,* 48 *and to labour after perfectnesse.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * evil against you || falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if ȳ salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under || a bushell; but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot or one tittle ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhal break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhal be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhal exceed *the righteouſneſſe* of the ſcribes and Phariſees, ye ſhal in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid || by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry w^th his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of ỹ judgement: & whoſoever ſhal ſay to his brother, Raca, ſhal be in danger of the councel: but whoſoever ſhal ſay, Thou fool, ſhal be in danger of hel fire

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye || offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, *whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, that *whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, *An eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay unto you, * that ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhal ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him ỹ other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid,

*chap. 18.8. mark 9.47. Or, do cauſe thee to offend.

*Deut. 24.1.

*Luke 16.18. 1 cor. 7.10.

*Exod. 20.7. levit. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

4 James 5.12.

*Exod. 21.24. levit. 24.20. deut. 19.21.

*Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1 cor. 6.7.

*Deut. 15.8.

Levit. 19. 18. said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

*Luke 6. 27. 44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray *for them *Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60. which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

*Luke 6. 32. 46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting: 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things: 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

‖ Or, with.

*Rom. 3. 28. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded, 2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine alms, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal,

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: if

if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe!

24 ¶ *No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat, & ỹ body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they ſowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? conſider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſs of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into ỹ oven, *ſhall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount, reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rock, 26 and not on the ſand.

*Judge not, that ye be not judged. * Luke 6.37. rom. 2, 1.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye ſhal be judged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhal be meaſured to you again. * Mark 4. 24. luke 6 38.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? * Luke 6,41.

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye? and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye; and then ſhalt thou ſee cleatly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. * Chap. 21. 22. mark 11. 24. luke 11. 9. john 16. 24. james 1.6.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon ask bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he ask a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets. * Luke 6 31.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, & many there be which go in thereat: * Luke 13.24.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree ỳ bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in ỳ day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, & the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, & the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: & immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered & said, Lord, I am not worthy ỳ thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shal be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go

Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: & he cast out ẏ spirits with *his* word, & healed all ẏ were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled ẅ was spoken by Esaias ẏ prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, & bare our sicknesses

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us: we perish

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes, and the sea and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so ẏ no man might passe by ẏ way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee. * Mark 2, 3. Luke 5. 18.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie)

palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

* Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27. 10 ¶ * And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, they that be whole, need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Hosea 6. 6. chap. 12. 7. * 1 Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

* Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33. 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as ỹ bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when ỹ bridegroom shall be taken from them, & then shal they fast.

|| Or, raw, or unwrought cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of || new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

* Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And || the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. || Or, this fame.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all ỹ countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and ỹ multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through ỹ prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom,

and

and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they || fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power || *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * || Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for ℣ workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and || harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shal deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shal be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not || have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, & the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shal they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is

is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

* Luke 12.4. 28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a || farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

|| It is in value half peny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

* 2 Sam. 14, 11. acts 27. 34, * Luke 12.8. * Mark 8.38. luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2.12. * Luke 12.51. * Mic. 7.6.

32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

* Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.24. Luke 9.23. mark 8.34. * John 12.25. * Luke 10.16. John 13.20.

38 * And he that taketh not his croſs, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhal receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9.41. 42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhal in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 John ſendeth diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſdom in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple; 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſins.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the priſon, the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee:

5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed up, and * the poor have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſs to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then John the baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my father: and no man knoweth ŷ Son but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindenesse of the Pharisees, concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scripture, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 35 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a sign, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother

AND at that time * Jesus went on the sabbath day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless.

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

* John 3. 35.
* John 6. 46.
* Jer. 6. 16.
* 1 Joh. 5. 3.
* Deut. 23. 25. mark 2. 23. luke 6. 1.
* 1 Sam. 21, 6.
* Exod. 29, 32, 33. levit. 8. 21 & 24. 9.
2 Num. 28, 9.
* Hos. 6. 7. chap. 9. 13.

* Mark. 3.1. Luke. 6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on ỹ ſabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ then the Phariſees went out, and || held a councell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

|| Or, took counſel

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

* Iſaiah 42.1. 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhal any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrongmans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſin and blaſpemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

* Mat. 3.28. Luke 12.10. 1 Joh. 5.16.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhal be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

* Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, that every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then

38 ¶ * Then certain of the ſcribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhal no ſign be given to it, but the ſign of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the ſon of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 the parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard-ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea ſide. *Mark 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. *Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And ỹ diſciples came, & ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt ỹ unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath. *Chap. 25.29.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they underſtand. *Iſa. 6.9. mark 4.12. luke 8.10. joh. 12.40. acts 28.26. room. 11.8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, *That many prophets & righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

* Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & understandeth it not, then cometh ỹ wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, ỹ same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfullnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servāts said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go & gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather my wheat into my barn

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

* Mat. 4. 31. * Luke 13. 19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13. 20. † The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck & a half wanting five pints, then a pint.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

* Mat. 4. 34. & 13. 58.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

40 As

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom, all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shal the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. * Dan. 12.3.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. * Luke 12.22.

47 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was ful, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. † The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck, a half, a wanting by clemency then a pitcher.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. Mar. 6.1. Luke 4.16.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, & these mighty works?

55 * Is not this ỹ carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? & his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? * John 6.42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house. * Mar. 6.4. Luke 4.24. joh. 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genezaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, * Mar. 6.14. Luke 9.7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him. ‖ are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. * Luke 3.19, 20.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her. * Levit. 18.16. & 20. 21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet. * Chap. 21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, *That many prophets & righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

* Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & understandeth it not, then cometh ỹ wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, ỹ same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfullnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servãts said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go & gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather my wheat into my barn

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

* Mat. 4. 30. * Luke 13. 18.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13. 20. † The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half wanting five pints.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

* Mat. 13. 34.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 78. 2.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

40 As

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom, all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shal the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was ful, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, & these mighty works?

55 * Is not this ỹ carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? & his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? * John 6.42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house. * Mar. 6.4. luke 4.24. joh. 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genezaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, * Mar. 6.14. luke 9.7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him. ‖ Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. * Luke 3.19, 20.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her. * Levit. 18.16. & 20. 21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet. * Chap. 21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came & took up the body & buried it, and went and told Jesus.

*Mar. 6.32. Luke 9.10. 13 ¶ *When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of ỹ cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, & was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

*Mar. 6.35. joh.6.5 15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straight way Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

*Mar. 6.46. * John 6.16. 23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: *and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when ỹ disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde || boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me. || tho.

31 And imediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * 6.5

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that he might onely touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments thorow their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, * 7.1

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders; for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For

4 For God cómanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father & mother, and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, & honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Hear and underſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of ỹ mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offéded after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered and ſaid, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet underſtand, that whatſoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, & is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſon of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devil.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth after us.

24 But he anſwered & ſaid, * I am not ſent, but unto ỹ loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, help me.

26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour

29 * And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, & went up into a mountain, and ſat down there.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch ỹ the multitude wondered when they ſaw ỹ dumb to ſpeak, ỹ maimed to be whole, ỹ lame to walk, & the blind to ſee: and they glorified ỹ God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, whence ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the ground.

36 And

*Chap. 10. 6.

* Mark. 7. 31.

* Iſai. 35. 5. 6.

* Mark. 8. 1.

36 And he took the ſeven loaves and the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thouſand men, beſide women & children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſign. 6 Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the leaven of the Phariſees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Jeſus foreſheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for diſſwading him from it. 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to bear the croſſe.

1 THe * Phariſees alſo with ȳ Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſign from heaven. * Mark 8. 11. Iuke 12, 54.

2 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, *It will be* fair weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the ſkie, but can ye not *diſcern* the ſigns of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhal no ſign be given unto it, but the ſign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them & departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jeſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 14, 17.

10 * Neither the ſeven loaves of the four thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand, that I ſpake *it* not to you cõcerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, * Whom do men ſay, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered and ſaid, * Thou art Chriſt the Son of the living God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ȳ ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples, that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be killed, & be raiſed again ȳ third day

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto

unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but thoſe *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he ſhal reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I ſay unto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud over-ſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved ſon, in whom I am well pleaſed; hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come? * Chap. 11. 14. mark 9. 11.

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, That Elias is come already, & they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying, * Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, & ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbeleef: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhal ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you. * Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhal be betrayed into the hands of men: * Chap. 20. 17. mark 9. 31. luke 9. 44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhal be raiſed again: and they were exceeding ſorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum,

36 And he took the ſeven loaves and the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thouſand men, beſide women & children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Phariſees require a ſign.* 6 *Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the leaven of the Phariſees and Sadduces.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Chriſt,* 16 *and Peters confeſſion of him.* 21 *Jeſus foreſheweth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for diſſwading him from it.* 24 *And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to bear the croſſe.*

* Mark 8. 11. Luke 12, 54. THe * Phariſees alſo with ȳ Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſign from heaven.

2 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, but can ye not *diſcern* the ſigns of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhal no ſign be given unto it, but the ſign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them & departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jeſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

* Chap. 14, 17. 9 * Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 * Neither the ſeven loaves of the four thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand, that I ſpake *it* not to you cõcerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, * Whom do men ſay, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered and ſaid, * Thou art Chriſt the Son of the living God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ȳ ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples, that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be killed, & be raiſed again ȳ third day

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto

unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but thoſe *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he ſhal reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I ſay unto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud over-ſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved ſon, in whom I am well pleaſed; hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come? * Chap. 11. 14. mark 9. 11.

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, That Elias is come already, & they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying, * Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, & ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbeleef: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhal ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you. * Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhal be betrayed into the hands of men: * Chap. 20. 17. mark 9. 31. luke 9. 44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhal be raiſed again: and they were exceeding ſorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum,

pernaum, they that received || tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, what thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go ‡ to the sea, & cast an hook, & take up the fish that first cometh up: & when ‡ hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde || a piece of money: that take and give unto them for me and thee.

|| Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence. ‡ Or, after.

|| It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence after five shilling the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

* Mark 9.33. Luke 9.46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1 cor. 14.20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

* Mark 9.42. Luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 5.30. Mark 9.45.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my father which *is* in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luke 19.10

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

* Luke 15.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee & him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Deut. 19.15. Joh. 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

* 1 cor. 5.5. 2 Thes. 3.14. 1 Tim. 1.20.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* Chap. 16.19. Joh. 20.23.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shal ask, it shal be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand || talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ||worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ||pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I wil pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, til he should pay the debt,

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, til he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shal my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan: * Mark 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shal be one flesh. * Genes 2. 24. ephes. 5. 31. * 1 Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? * Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. * Chap. 5. 32. mark 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1 cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made

made eunuchs of men: & there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

*Mark 10. 13. luke 18. 15. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mark 10. 17. luke 18. 18. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus *Exod. 20. 13. said, * Thou shalt do no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, 19 Honour thy father & thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shal hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also shal sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shal inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many *that are* first, shal be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight,

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a || peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when ỹ first came, they suppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt || have wrought but one hour, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I wil give unto this laſt, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am good?

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, & the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ * And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took ỹ twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death,

19 * And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, & to ſcourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſons, worſhipping *him*, & deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant ỹ theſe my two ſons may ſit, ỹ one on thy right hand, and ỹ other on ỹ left in thy kingdom

22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with ỹ baptiſm that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, & on my left, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my father

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, & they ỹ are great, exerciſe authority upon them. * Luke 22. 25

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, & to give his life a ranſom for many. * Phil 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. * Mat. 10, 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſon of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, & called them and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem upon an aſſe, 12 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple, 17 curſeth the figtree, 23 putteth to ſilence the prieſts and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſons 33 and the husbandmen who ſlew ſuch as were ſent unto them.

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, & were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples, * Mat. 11, 1. Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village

over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them; and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying,

*Iſai. 62.11. Zach.9. 9. John 12.15. 5 * Tell ye ẏ daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, & a colt ẏ foal of an aſſe.

*Mark 11.2. 6 * And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

*Mark 11.15. Luke 19.45. John 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

*Iſai. 56.7. *Jer. 7.11. mar.11. 17. luk. 19.46. 13 And ſaid unto them, It is written * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David; they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what they ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, *Pſal. 8.2. Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, & he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw *it*, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea; it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, & ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſm of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? & they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ỹ Publicanes & the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in ỹ way of righteousnes, & ye beleeved him not: but ỹ Publicanes, & the horlots beveeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, ỹ ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to ỹ husbandmen that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and wil let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruit in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in ỹ scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shal be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. * Isa. 8. 14. 15. rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messiah.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, * Luke 14. 16. revel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highwayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad & good: & the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand & foot, & take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, & said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a || penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and || superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there was with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am ȳ God of Abraham, and ȳ God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love ȳ Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy soul, & with all thy minde

38 This is ȳ first & great commandment

39 And the second *is* like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

|| In value seven pence half peny, chap. 20. 2. || Or, inscription.

* Chap. 20. 16.
* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.
* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.
* Acts 23. 8.
* Deut. 25. 5.
* Mat. 12. 25.
* Mat. 22. 35. Luke 10. 25.
* Levit. 19. 18.
* Mat. 12. 25. Luke 20. 41.
* Psal. 110. 1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſk him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindeneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

Luke 11. 46. 4 * For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but they *themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: * they make broad their Num. 15. 38. Deut. 6. 8. 11. 18. Mark 12. 38. Luke 11. 43. phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and ỹ chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

James 3. 1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon Mal. 2. 6. the earth: * for one is your father which *is* in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

10 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf ſhall be abaſed, and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But * wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye devour widows houſes, & for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhal receive ỹ greater damnation. * Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhal ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is || guilty. || Or, debter or bound.

19 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhal ſwear by ỹ altar, ſweareth by it, & by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. * Luke 11. 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outſide of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe. * Luke 11. 42.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo

27 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shal kill & crucifie, & *some* of them shal ye scourge in your synagogues, & persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the *Gen. 4.8. righteous blood, shed upon ỹ earth,* from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

*Luke 13.34. *2 Chr. 24.21. *2 Esd. 1.30. 37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgment. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

*Mark. 13.1. Luke 21.5. AND * Jesus went out and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * There shal not be left here one stone upon another, ỹ shal not be thrown down. *Luke 19.44

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake. *Chap. 10.17. Luke 21.12. Joh. 16.2.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shal betray one another, and shal hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall indure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand) *Mark 13.14. *Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them ỹ are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.
23 * Then if any man shal say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as ỹ lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto ỹ west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 *For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: & then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 * And he shall send his angels || with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from ỹ four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shal not pass, till all these things be fulfilled
35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Mark 13. 31.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark, *Gen. 7 Luke 17. 26.
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17. 36.
41 Two women shal be grinding at the mill, the one shal be taken and ỹ other left
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. *Mark 13. 35.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. *Luke 12. 39. 1 thess. 5. 2. revel. 16, 15.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithful & wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shal say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,
49 And shal begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;
51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. || Or, cut him off.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgines,* 14 *and of the talents* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins ✠ took their lamps, & went forth to meet ȳ bridegroom

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five *were* fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto ȳ wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ||gone out

||Or, going out,

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo;* leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

*Chap. 24.42. mark. 13.33. *Luke 19.12.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

¶ A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.

15 And unto one he gave five ||talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that *had received* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he ȳ had received one, went and digged in ȳ earth, and hid his lords money

19 After a long time, ȳ lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them,

20 And ſo he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him ✠ hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13.12. mark. 4.25. luke 8.18.

29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When ȳ Son of man ſhal come in his glory,

glory, and all ỹ holy angels wᵗʰ him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hũgred and fed *thee*? or thirsty, & gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shal answer, & say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of ỹ least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And *these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feet.* 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passeover:* 26 *instituteth his holy supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the son of man is betrayed to be crucified. * Mark 14.1. luke 22.1. john 11.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Chaiaphas, * John 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, * Mark 14.3. john 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 *For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. *Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *here* shal also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, *Mark 14. 10. luke 22.3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I wil deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he fought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now

* Mar. 14.12. Luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleaved bread, the disciples came to Jesus saying unto him, Where wilt ỹ that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, & say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

* Mar. 14, 18. Luke 22. 14. John 13, 21. 20 * Now when the even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Psal. 41.9. 23 And he answered and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for ỹ man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

* 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24. || Many Greek copies have, Gave thanks. 26 ¶ And as they were eating * Jesus took bread, and || blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took ỹ cup, & gave thanks, & gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will nor drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

¶ Or, psalm. 30 And when they had sung an || hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mar. 14. 27. John 16, 32. * Zech. 13.7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mar. 14. 28. & 16.7. 32 But after I am risen again, * I wil go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men should be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee; likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, & fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto ỹ disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch ẅ me one hour

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And *while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of ỹ twelve came, & with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high prieſt, and ſmote off his ear.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place; *for all they that take the ſword, ſhal periſh with ȳ ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou ȳ I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhal the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all ȳ diſciples forſook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſs againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What *is it, which* theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And ȳ high prieſt anſwered & ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be ȳ Chriſt the ſon of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: nevertheleſſe I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. *Chap 16. 27. rom. 14. 10 1 theſ. 4. 16.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy, what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 *Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffetted him, and others ſmote *him* with || the palms of their hands, * Iſai. 50. 6. || or, rods.

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee. *Mark 14. 66. luke 22. 55. John 18. 25.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* ſaw him, and ſaid unto them *that were* there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they ȳ ſtood by, & ſaid to Peter, Surely ȳ alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death. *Mark 15. 1. luke 22 66. joh. 18. 28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led

led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, & brought again the thirty pieces of silver to ỹ chief priests and elders

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

*Acts 1.18.

6 And ỹ chief priests took the silver pieces, & said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is ỹ price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, & bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

*Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

*Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom wil ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have ỹ nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of ỹ twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, & washed his hands before ỹ multitude, saying, I am innocent of ỹ blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His bood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then ỹ souldiers of ỹ governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ỹ prophet, *they parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple and buildest *it* in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 *He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from ỹ sixt hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, *and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, & gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and ỹ rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

43 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple: *Mark 15.42. luke 23. 50. john 19. 38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, ỹ chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore ỹ the sepulchre be made sure until ỹ third day, lest his disciples come by night, & steal him away, & say unto ỹ people, He is risen from the dead: so ỹ last error shal be worse then ỹ first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women, 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mark 16. 1. 2 John 20. 1.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, had been,

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the LORD descended from heaven, and came & rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men,

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay:

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away, while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we wil perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John. 23 Healeth one that had a devill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

* Mal. 3. 1.

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Isa. 40. 3.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: & he did eat locusts & wilde honey:

7 And

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down and unlooſe.

8 I Indeed have baptized you ẅ water: but he ſhall baptize you with ÿ holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the angels miniſtered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in priſon, * Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdom of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip, with the hired ſervants, & went after him

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath-day he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes.

23 * And there was in their ſynogogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, & he cried out, * Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch ÿ they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even ÿ unclean ſpirits, & they do obey him

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John. * Mat. 8 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, & ſhe miniſtered unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him. ‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues thorowout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

*Mat. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, be ſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

*Luke. 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, ond to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

*Mat. 9.1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch ỳ there was no room to receive *them*; no not ſo much as about ỳ door: & he preached the word unto them,

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelvs, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee; or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when ỳ ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it ỳ he eateth & drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as

they

they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But ȳ dayes will come, when ȳ bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath:

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub. 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the || hardnes of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. || Or, blindnesse.

6 And ȳ Pharisees went forth, & straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to ȳ sea: & a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake unto his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of ȳ multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they || presled upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. || Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. * Mat. 10. 1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he firnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of James (and he firnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, & Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also

*Mat. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

*Luke. 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, ond to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

*Mat. 9.1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch ŷ there was no room to receive *them*; no not ſo much as about ŷ door: & he preached the word unto them,

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelvs, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee; or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when ŷ ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it ŷ he eateth & drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they

they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But ȳ dayes will come, when ȳ bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath:

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub. 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And ȳ Pharisees went forth, & straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to ȳ sea: & a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake unto his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of ȳ multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ presled upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. * Mat. 10. 1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he firnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of James (and he firnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, & Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also

betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf. ‖ Or, kinſmen,

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils. *Matt. 9. 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies wherewithſoever they ſhall blaſpheme: *Matt. 12. 31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him. *Matt. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, & they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly.* 30 *and of the muſtard ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo ŷ he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land. *Matt. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, & ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſs as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way-ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to konw the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them ŷ are without, all theſe things are done in parables.

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them. *Iſa. 6. 9.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where

where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction, or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, & some an hundred

21 ¶ *And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? & not to be set on a candlestick?

22 *For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but ỹ it should come abroad,

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: *with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 *For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is ỹ kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into ỹ ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed; which when it is sowen in the earth, is less then all the seeds that be in the earth,

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 *And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it. *Mat. 13.34.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. *Mat. 8.23.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, & rebuked the winde, and said unto ỹ sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, & said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even ỹ winde & ỹ sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils; 13 they enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. *Mat. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the

tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they ỳ fed the swine fled & told it in the city, and in ỳ countrey. And they went out to see what it was ỳ was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him ỳ he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: & all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto ỳ other side, much people gathered unto him, & he was nigh unto ỳ sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of ỳ synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, & touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done in her, came & fell down before him, & told him all ỳ truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of ỹ ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? ỹ damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damſel was lying.

41 And he took the damſel by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, w̃ is being interpreted, Damſel (I ſay unto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and cõmanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits. 14 Divers opinions of Chriſt. 18 John baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apoſtles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fiſhes. 48 Chriſt walketh on the ſea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdom is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, & Simon? and are not his ſiſters here w^th us? And they were offended at him

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits, * Matt. 9. 35. Iuke 13. 22. * Matt. 10, 1,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no || money in their purſe: || The word ſignifieth a piece of braſs money, invalue ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing.

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city. * Matt. 10. 9. but here is is taken in generall for money.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent. * Matt. 10. 14.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were ſick, and healed them. * Acts 13. 51. * James 5. 14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, & therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him. * Matt. 14. 1.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead. * Luke 3. 19.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth,

and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

*Devit. 18. 16. 18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

Or, an inward grudge 19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and

Or, kept him, or ſaved him, || obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, & them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto ỹ damſel, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oaths ſake, & for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

Or, one of his guard. 27 And immediately the king ſent || an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

*Luke 9. 10. 30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye yourſelves apart into a deſert place & reſt a while; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jeſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred || peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go

to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, waking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently: in the original with the fist: Theophylact up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, ℣ they have received to hold, *as* ȳ washing of cups and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius, is about a pint & an half

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

‖ Or, beds.

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Isaiah 29. 13. marth. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, it is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or mother:

13 Making ȳ word of God of none effect through your tradition, ℣ ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all ȳ people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, & understand.

* Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 ‖

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the houſe from the people, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith unto them, Are ye ſo without underſtanding alſo? Do ye not perceive, ỳ whatſoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him

19 Becauſe it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen. 6. 5, & 8. 21. matth. 15. 19.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Theſts, covetouſneſſe, wickedneſs, deceit, laſciviouſneſs, an evil eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſs:

23 All theſe evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matt. 15. 21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an houſe, & would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whoſe young daughter had an unclean ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

|| or, Gentile

26 (The woman was a || Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid unto her, Let ỳ children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it unto ỳ dogs

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his ears were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plain.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deal they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to ſpeak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to give a ſign to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod, 22 giveth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the goſpell.

IN thoſe dayes *the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them,

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their own houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they ſaid, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and gave thanks, & brake, and gave to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he

he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side,

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? & having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, & led him out of the town, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by ȳ way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? * Mat. 16. 13.

29 And they answered, John ȳ Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, That the son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes; and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, & began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them,* Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Mat. 10. 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake & the gospels, ȳ same shal save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous & sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he * Mat. 10. 33.

he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection; exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

Mat. 16.28. AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Mat. 17.1. 2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them ẏ they should tel no man what things they had seen, till the son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept ẏ saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from ẏ dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, *Isa. 53.2,4.* and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, & they have done unto him what soever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶* And when he came to his disciples, *Mat. 17.* he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye || with them? *|| or, among your selves*

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And whersoever he taketh him, he || teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. *|| or, dasheth him. || or, with him.*

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If ẏ canst beleeve, all things are possible to him ẏ beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch ẏ many said, He is dead,

27 But

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, & we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, ẏ can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, ẏ a milstone were hanged about his neck, & he were cast into the sea. *Matt. 18.6.

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: *Matt. 5.29.& 18.8. ‖ Or, cause thee to offend,

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched: *Isaiah 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye || offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Levit. 2. 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. *Matt. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement. 13 Blesseth the children that are brought unto him. 17 Resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him. 46 & restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. *Matt. 19.1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command?

4 And

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, & to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame matter.

* Mat. 5.32.& 19.9. 11 And he ſaith unto them, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, & marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

* Mat. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, & his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, & ſaid unto them, Suffer ỹ little children to come unto me, & forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

* Mat. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven; and come, take up the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at ỹ ſaying, & went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children; how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God!

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, & lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

31 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, & unto the ſcribes: and

and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:
34 And they shal mock him, & shal scourge him, and shal spit upon him, and shal kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.
35 ¶* And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, & the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptised with?
39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it *shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; & their great ones exercise authority upon them.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
46 ¶* And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high-way-side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say: Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith. and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, * Mat. 21. 1.
2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sate, loose him and bring him.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, & straightway he wil send him hither
4 And they went their way, & found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: & they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, what doye loosing ỹ colt?
6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches

‖ Or, saved thee.

of the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And they ỳ went before, and they that followed, cried, saying *Hosanna*, blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.
*Mat. 21. 19. 13 *And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.
14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.
*Mat. 21. 12. 15 ¶ *And they come to Jerusalem, & Jesus went into the temple, & began to cast out them that sold & bought in the temple, & overthrew the tables of the money-changers, & the seats of them that sold doves:
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow ỳ temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
*Mat. 21. 19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, || Have faith in God.
|| Or, have the faith of God.
23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve ỳ ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes and the elders,
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one || question, and answer me, and I wil tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven or of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he wil say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vine-

vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-men, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to ỹ husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of ỹ fruit of the vineyard

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They wil reverence my son:

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therefore ỹ lord of the vineyard do? he wil come & destroy ỹ husbandmen, & wil give the vineyard unto others

10 And have ye not read this scripture* the stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest of the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? but he knowing their hypocrisie, saith unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image & superscription? and they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, *Mat. 22, 23

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, & dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, & the third likewise

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Doye not therefore erre, because ye know not ỹ scriptures, neither ỹ power of God?

25 For when they shal rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as ỹ angels ẅ are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? *Mat. 22. 35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy

strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings & sacrifices

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

*Mat. 22. 41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in ỹ temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

*Mat. 23. 5. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

*Mat. 23. 14. *Luke 21. 1. 40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

‖ A piece of brasse money, See Matth. 10. 29. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospell: 10 that the gospell must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shal be given

you

you in that hour, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhal betray the brother to death, and the father the ſon: and children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhall indure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 ¶ *But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him ỹ readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there, beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhal ſhew ſigns and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from ỹ uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away; but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of ỹ day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Mat. 24. 42

34 *For the ſon of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 Declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councel, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes, was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the ſcribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Mat. 26. 2.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uproar of the people.

* Mat. 26. 6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in ỹ house of Simon ỹ leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, & she brake ỹ box, & poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid nard. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

‖ See * Mat. 18. 28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: She is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

* Mat. 26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Mat. 26. 17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed ỹ passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, & saith unto them, Go ye into the city, & there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to ỹ good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into ỹ city, and found as he had said unto them: & they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered & said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to ỹ man by whō the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, & blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And

Mat. 26. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, & findeth them sleeping, & saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

Luk. 22. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shal kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Mat. 26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to ỹ high priest, & with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even unto the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

Mat. 26. 59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

Mat. 24. 30. 62 And Jesus said, Iam: * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then ỹ high priests rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesses

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, & to buffet him, & to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt:

* Mat. 26.69.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, & ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they ẏ ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And || when he thought thereon, he wept.

* Mat. 26.75. || Or, he wept abundantly: or he began to weep

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus is delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 ſainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 But confeſſed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders, and the ſcribes, and the whole counſel, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

* Mat. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed muder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of throns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own

own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

Mat. 27. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

Mar. 15. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also ȳ chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

Mat. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, & gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less; and of Joses, and Salome,

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. *Luke 8. 3.

Mat. 27. 57. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved ȳ body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, & Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24.1. Joh. 20.1. 2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shal roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

* John 20.11. 5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But Go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into * Matt. 26.32. Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared * John 20.14. first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom * Luke 8.2. he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they * Lu. 24. walked and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the * Lu. 24. Joh. 20. eleven, as they sat || at meat, and upbraided 19. to the them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into * Mat. 28. all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that believeth not, * Joh. 3. shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; * In my name shall they cast * Ac. 16. out devils, * they shall speak with new * Ac. 2.4. tongues,

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if * Ac. 28. they drink any deadly thing it shall not * Ac. 28. hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken * Lu. 24. unto them, he was * received up into heaven and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with * Ha. 2.4. signs following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God,

God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeers.

8 And it came to paſſe that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhal drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhal be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient || to the wiſdom of the juſt; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, & my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel, anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold ỹ ſhalt be dumb, & not able to ſpeak, until ỹ day ỹ theſe things ſhal be performed, becauſe ỹ beleeveſt not my words, ẅ ſhal be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckened unto them, & remained ſpeechles

23 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail, *thou that art* || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

|| Or, graciouſly accepted, or, much graced; See ver 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And ỹ angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for ỹ haſt found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

* Iſaiah 7. 14. matth. 1. 21.

32 He ſhal be great, and ſhal be called the Son of the Higheſt, and ỹ Lord God ſhall give unto him ỹ throne of his father David

33 * And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. micah. 4. 7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhal overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy coſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold, the handmaid of ỹ Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe || that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from ỹ Lord.

|| or, which beleeved that there

49 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy ie on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, & exalted them of low degree,

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ỹ rich he hath ſent empty away

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how ỹ Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe || ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.

|| or, things

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with ỹ holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;

70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began;

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from ỹ hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies,

* Iſaiah 5. 9. * Pſal 23 10. * 1 Sam. 2. 6.

* Pſal. 34. 10.

* Jer. 31. 3, 20 * Gen. 17. 19. pſal. 132. 11

* Pſal 132. 17.

* Gen. 22.

enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And ỹ childe shalt be called ỹ prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, || by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the || tender mercy of our God; whereby the || day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sang praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient unto his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be || taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born son, & wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praysing God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And ỹ shepherds returned, glorifying & praising God for all ỹ things ỹ they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb

* Gen. 17. 12.
* Matt. 1. 21.
* Exod. 13. 2. * Numb. 18. 15.

womb shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to
*Levit. 12,2,6. * that ẅ is said in ỹ law of ỹ Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph & his mother marvelled at those things ẅ were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child
Isai. 8.14. rom 9. 32. is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: & for a signe which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, ỹ daughter of Phanuel, of ỹ tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, & had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Jerusalem.

|| or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem, * every yeer at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

54 And when they found him not, they turned back again into Jerusalem, seeking him

46 And it came to pass, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: & his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt ẅ us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and || stature, & in favour with God and man.

|| or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptism of John. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch

tetrarch of Galilee, & his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in ỹ book of ỹ words of Esaias ỹ prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in ỹ wilderneſſe, Prepare ye ỹ way of ỹ Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain & hill shal be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, & the rough wayes shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, ỹ God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He ỹ hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; & he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And ỹ souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were ỹ Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to pass ỹ Jesus also being baptized, & praying, ỹ heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, & a voice came from heaven, ❧ said, Thou art my beloved Son, In thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam,

‖ Or, in suspense.
‖ Or, reasoned, or debated.
* Mat. 3. 11.
* Mat. 14. 3.
* Mat. 3. 13.

Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

* Mat. 4. 1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, if thou be the son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And ȳ deviltaking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the divel said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, & to whomsoever I will, I give it,

7 If thou therefore wilt || worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of ȳ temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, it is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach ỹ gospel to ỹ poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to ỹ captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them ỹ are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye wil surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet, and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, & they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And

Mat. 7. 29. * Mark 1. 23.

‖ or, away.

* Mat. 8. 14.

* Mark 1. 34.

‖ or, to say that y knew him to be Christ.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderness; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

*Mat. 4.18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John ſsons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Feare not, From henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I wil, be thou clean: & immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of ỹ multitude, they went upon the house top, & let him down thorow ỹ tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of

of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, & took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things today

27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom, and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their ſcribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when ſ bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 23 chuſeth twelve apoſtles: healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his diſciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. *Mat. 12.1.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath that he entered into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. *Mat. 12.9.

7 And the ſcribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I wil ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them

all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto
*Mat. 10.1. him his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

*Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Judea & Jeruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, & to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his
*Mat. 5.3. diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhal hate you, & when they ſhal ſeparate you *from their company*, & ſhal reproach you, and caſt out your name as evil, for ỹ Son of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Amos 6.1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

Eſa. 65.13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe,

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhal be great, and ye ſhal be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to ỹ evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciſull, as your Father alſo is merciſull.

37 * Judge not, & ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven:

38 Give, & it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, & ſhaken together, & running over, ſhall men give into your boſom. For with ỹ ſame meaſure ỹ ye mete withal, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhal they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one || that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that

that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ *And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I wil shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, & doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, & ỹ ruine of ỹ house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum. * Mat 8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him ỹ elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ‖Or, coffin.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

* Mat. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in ỳ same hour he cured many of their infirmities & plagues, & of evil spirits, & unto many ỳ were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers || rejected the counsell of God || against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a glutton ous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when ỳ Pharisee ẅ had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who & what manner of woman this is ỳ toucheth him: for she is a sinner

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred || pence, and the other fifty.

42 And

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, ỹ of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 34 healeth the woman of her bloody issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene,* out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna ỹ wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, & many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: *Mat. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, Hey hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. *Mat. 13. 18.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy: and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. *Mat. 5. 15.

* Mat. 10. 26, 17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * Mat. 13. 12. * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have. ‖ Or, thinketh that he hath

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preſſe. * Mat. 12, 46.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered & ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Mat. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, what manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

* Mat. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombs;

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee Jeſus, thou ſon of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound in chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderneſſe)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entered into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of ỹ Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom ỹ devils were departed, beſought him ỹ he might be w̄ him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed thorowout the whole city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named

named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denyed, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gon out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by ȳ hand, and called, saying, Maid arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach, 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildenes towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen *he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. *Matt. 10. 1.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ *Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: *Matt. 14. 1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him,

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. *Matt. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew it,

followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing

*Matt. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

*Mat. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of ŷ old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man ŷ thing,

*Matt. 27. 22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

*Matt. 10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, & follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

*Matt. 16. 26. mark. 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain ŷ whole world, & lose himself, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shal not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an * eight dayes after these || sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of ŷ cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him,

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, & it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, & tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, & delivered him again to his father

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, & set him by him

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shal receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shal be great

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? *2 Kin. 1. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. *Matt. 8. 19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, & birds of ỹ air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. *Matt. 8. 21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble; and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place whither he himself would come. *Matt. 10. 1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. *Matt. 9. 37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. *Matt. 10, 16.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And

*Matt. 10,11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire: Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you,

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, ỹ the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

*Matt. 11.21. 13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shal be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, ẅ art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

*Matt. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 || All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed,

neyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two || pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, & whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I wil repay thee

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, ẅ also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was combered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father ẅ art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy wil be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ||day by day our daily bread. || Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine || in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him: || Or, out of his way

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Mat. 7. 7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a son shal ask bread of any of you ẏ is a father, wil he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, wil he for a fish give him a serpent * Mat. 7. 9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. * Mat. 9. 34 & 12. 24

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself,

ſelf, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He ỹ is not with me, is againſt me: & he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

*Mat. 12.43. 24 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt: & finding none, he ſaith, I wil return unto my houſe whence I came out

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, & they enter in, & dwell there, & the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then ỹ firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they ỹ hear the word of God and keep it.

*Mat. 12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, & condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a || buſhell; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 * The light of ỹ body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms || of ſuch things as you have: & behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in ỹ ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, & the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of ỹ lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſtus all.

46 * And

46 *And he said, wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That ỹ blood of al ỹ prophets which was shed from the foundation of ỹ world, may be requited of this generation.

51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, & them that were entering in, ye || hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, & to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to be ware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be overcarefull for earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN* the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch ỹ they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisie.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shal not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in ỹ light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shal be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. * Mat. 10.28.

5 But I will forwarn you whom you shall fear: fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? || See Mat. 10.29.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God. *Mat. 10.32. 2 tim. 2.12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shal be forgiven him: but unto him ỹ blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shal say: *Mat. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, ỹ he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying,

ing, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns & build greater, and thete will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I wil ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night || thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

|| Or, dothey require thy ſoul.

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

*Mat. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, w neither have ſtore-houſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe ỹ graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, || neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

|| Or, live not in careful ſuſpence.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: *provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for the Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhal finde watching: verily, I ſay unto you, ỹ he ſhal gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and wil come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And ỹ Lord ſaid, Who then is ỹ faithfull & wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhal finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſm to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhower, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth winde blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him; leſt he hale thee to ỹ judge, & the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till ỹ haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite. ‖ See Mark. 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they were ‖ ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem? ‖ Or, debtours.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable: a certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto ỹ dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeers I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it it down, why cumbreth it ỹ ground?

8 And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and im-

immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And ỹ ruler of ỹ synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on ỹ sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat. 13. 31. 18 ¶ *Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, & it grew, & waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‖See matth. 13. 33.

*Mat. 9. 35. 22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

*Mat. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, & Isaac, and Jacob, and all ỹ prophets in ỹ kingdom of God, & you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shal be first, & there are first, which shal be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shal not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility. 12 to feast the poor. 17 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phari-

sees

secs to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them.

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee & him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take ỹ lowest room.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 *For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call *the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of ỹ just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. *Rev. 19.9.

16 *Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: *Mat. 22.2.

17 And he sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes w̃ him: and he turned, & said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, & brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple *Mat. 10. 37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him ỹ cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Mat. 5.13. 34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep:* 8 *of the piece of ſilver:* 11 *Of the prodigall ſon.*

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

*Mat. 18, 12. 4 *What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſs, and go after ỹ which is loſt, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ||pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And ỹ ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, & in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But ỹ father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth ỹ beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & ſhoes on his feet

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now

|| Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Mat. 18.28.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came & drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of his servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, & yet ỹ never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry wᵗʰ my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him ỹ fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship, I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? and he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, & write fourscore.

‖ The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle. Or, riches.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in ỹ which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shal give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

* Matt. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law & the prophets *were* untill John; since that time ỹ kingdom of God is preached, & every man presseth into it.

* Matt. 11. 11.

17 * And it is easier for heaven & earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

* Matt. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, cõmitteth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

* Matt. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple & fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named

Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with ỹ crumbs which fel from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, & was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off; and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and Likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses & the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and ỹ prophets, neither wil they be perswaded, though one rose from ỹ dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

*Matt. 18.7. THen said he unto his disciples, * It is impossible but that offences wil come, but wo unto him through whō they come!

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, & gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten, and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink,

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are cōmanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, we have done that ẃ was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices; and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: & he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shal also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.
28 * Lisewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:
30 Even thus shal it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day he ẏ shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gen. 19. 26.
33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. * Mat. 16. 25.
34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left. * Mat. 24. 40.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. || This 36 vers. is wanting in most of the greek copies.
36 || Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. * Mat. 24. 28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshewеth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint, * 1 Thes. 5. 17.
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you ẏ he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised others: || Or, as being righteous.
10 Two men went up into the temple

to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood, and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his brest, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then ŷ other: *for every one ŷ exalteth himself, shal be abased; & he ŷ humbleth himself, shall be exalted

*Mat. 23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, ŷ he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive ŷ kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

*Mat. 19. 16.

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw ŷ he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they ŷ have riches enter into ŷ kingdom of God

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

* Mat. 19.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in ŷ world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

* Mat. 20.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

* Mat. 20.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight; thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane, 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: teaching daily in it: The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and he could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, & come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

Matt. 18. 11. 10 * For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Matt. 25. 14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten || pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given ȳ money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold there is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because ȳ art an austere man; thou takest up ȳ thou layedst not down, & reapest that ȳ didst not sowe

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

|| Mina here translated a pound, is twelve ounce, and an half: which according to five thillings the ounce, is three pounds two thillings six pence.

*Matt. 13. 12.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

*Matt. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethpage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shal find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at ỹ descent of ỹ mount of Olives, ỹ whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce & praise God with a loud voice, for all ỹ mighty works ỹ they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and ỹ scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people || were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptism. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority dost thou these things? or who is he ỹ gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man plãted a vineyard,

yard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Psal. 118. 22

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes, the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God || truly. Mat. 16.

|| Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me.

24 Shew me a || peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. || See Matth. 18. 28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Mat. 22. 23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childeless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children

children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

*Exod. 3. 6. 37 Now that the dead are raiſed, *even Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him

39 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

*Matt. 22. 42. 41 And he ſaid unto them, * How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids ſon?

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalms, The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſon?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

*Matt. 23. 5. 46 * Beware of the ſcribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts.

47 Which devour widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretel'eth the deſtruction of the temple, and of the city Jeruſalem, 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Mark. 12. 41. AND he looked up, * and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

‖ See Mark 12. 42. 2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poor widow caſting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

5 ¶ * And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed, that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdom, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be lead away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 deborteth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus ear. 54 He he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 sham fully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover. *Matt. 26. 2.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. *Matt. 26. 14.

4 And he went his way and communed

muned with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

* Matt. 26. 17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

* Matt. 26. 20. 14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

‖ Or, I have heartily desired. 15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

* Matt. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This *is* my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And

35 * And he ſaid unto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? and they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he unto them, But now, he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay unto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his diſciples alſo followed him,

40 * And when he was at the place; he ſaid unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe up from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jeſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jeſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high prieſts houſe. And Peter followed afar off. * Matt. 26 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down among them. * Matt. 26. 69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they stroke him on the face, & asked him, saying, Propheſie, who is it ỹ smote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly spake they againſt him.

*Matt. 27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them,

*Mark 14. 62. * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnes? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate; and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Jeruſalem: 34 praye h for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, & forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

*Matt. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to ỹ chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, & behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and so, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices,

voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 *And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 *Then shal they begin to say to ỹ mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots

35 And the people stood beholding, and ỹ rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day thou shalt be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darknesse over all the ‖ earth until the ninth hour. ‖ or, land.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. * Psal. 31. 5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, & returned

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a just: * Matt. 27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, & wrapped it in linen, & laid it in a sepulchre ỹ was hewen in stone, wherin never man before was laid

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the ſepulchre: 9 theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heaven.

*Mat. 28.1.9 NOw * upon the firſt day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth; they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye || the living among the dead?

|| Or, him that liveth.

*Mat. 17. 23. 6 He is not here, but is riſen: * remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinful men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

*John 20.6. 12 * Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

* Mark 16, 12. 13 * And behold, two of them went ỹ ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he, which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, ỹ they had alſo ſeen a viſion of angels, ẅ ſaid that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the ſepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all ỹ ſcriptures, the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide

Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he || vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb:

43 And he took it, & did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15. 26. acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. *Mark 16. 19. acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. *Mat. 3. 1.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth

every man that cometh into the world.
*Heb. 11.3. 10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he || power to become ỹ ſons of God, || Or, the right or privilege. even to them that beleeve on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
*Mat. 1.16. 14 * And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
*Col. 2.9. 16 And of his *fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.
*1 Tim. 6.16. 1 John 4.12. 18 *No man hath ſeen God at any time; the onely begotten Son, which is in ỹ boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem, to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.
21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that prophet? and he anſweyed, No. || Or, a prophet.
22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?
*Mat. 3.3. 23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernes, Make ſtraight ỹ way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.
24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.
25 And they asked him, & ſaid unto him, why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not.
27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe. *Act. 19.4.
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which || taketh away the ſin of the world. || beareth
30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me; for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. *Mat. 3.16.
33 And I knew him not: but he ỹ ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom ỹ ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with ỹ holy Ghoſt.
34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples;
36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.
37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.
38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou? || abidest
39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth hour. || the
40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt.
42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And

when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon ỹ son of Jona, ỹ shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom *Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered & said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, & the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast, and they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but ỹ servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, & manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, & they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting;

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, & overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. * Psal. 69.9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them
*Matt. 26, 61. * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of ȳ temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man
‖ Or, from above. be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

‖ Or, from above. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, & testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen & heard, ỹ he testifieth, & no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeveth on the son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciethen John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to ỹ parcel of ground * ỹ Jacob gave to his son Joseph. * Gen. 33 19. & 48. 22 Ios. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water.

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in * Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

a Deut. 12.5.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

b 2 Cor. 3.17.

24 * God is a Spirit, & they that worship him, must worship him in spirit & in truth

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, ẏ is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this ẏ Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.

c 9.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, & know ẏ this is indeed ẏ Christ ẏ Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

d 1.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain || noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

e 2.1. f 4.46. || Or, courtier. || Or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve
49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when ỹ water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me
8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. * Jer. 17. 22.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ Or, from the multitude that was.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth ỹ Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but

hath cõmitted all judgement unto ỹ Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

*Matt. 25, 56.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

*Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

*Matt. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

*Chap. 3. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king.* 16 *but withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers.* 66 *Many disciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFter these things Jesus went over ỹ sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And the passeover a feast of the Jews was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, ỹ everyone of them may take a little

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loales, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, & filled twelve baskets with ỹ fragments of the five barley loaves, ỹ remained over & above, unto them ỹ had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, & Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ the day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereintohis disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which indureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. [Or, work not. * Matt. 3. 17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. * 1 Joh. 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat. *Exod. 16. 15. numb. 11. 7. *Psal. 78. 25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of [God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth ỹ Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

*Matt. 13. 55. 42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

*Isaiah 54. 13. Jerem. 31. 34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shal be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

*Matt. 11. 27. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me & I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven, not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit ỹ quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From ỹ time many of his disciples went back, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord,

Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternal life.

69 *And we beleeve, and are ſure ỳ thou art that Chriſt the ſon of the living God.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot *the ſon* of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles; 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 *Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, & go into Judea, ỳ thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works ỳ thou doſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man || letters, having never learned? || or, learning.

16 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? *Exod. 24. 3. *Chap. 5. 18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man. *Lev. 12. 3. *Gen. 17. 10.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, || that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath day? || or, without breaking the law of Moſes.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement. *Deut. 1. 16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but

no

no man laid hands on him, becauſe his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

*Chap. 13. 33. 34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither wil he go, that we ſhal not finde him? will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of ſaying is this ẏ he ſaid, Ye ſhal ſeek me, & ſhal not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Levit. 23. 36. 37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood & cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

*Deut. 18. 15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

Iſa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. 39 (But this ſpake he of ẏ ſpirit which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is ẏ Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

*Matt. 2. 5. 42 * Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Beth-lehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees, beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (*he that came to Jeſus by night being one of them)

51 *Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt delivereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *He preacheth himſelf the light of the world, and juſtifieth his doctrine:* 33 *anſwereth the Jews that boaſted of Abraham,* 59 *and conveyeth himſelf from their cruelty.*

JEſus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into ẏ temple, & all the people came unto him, & he ſat down, & taught them.

3 And the ſcribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but * what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, ẏ they might have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtooped down, & with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he liſt up himſelf, and ſaid unto them, *He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And again he ſtooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Jeſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, & ye shal seek me, & shal die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same ỹ I said unto you from ỹ beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. *Rom. 6.20. 2 Peter 2.19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, if ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said

said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

*1 Joh. 3.8. 44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in ỹ truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

*1 Joh. 4.6. 47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said ỹ Jews unto him, Now we know that ỹ hast a devil. Abraham is dead and ỹ prophets, and ỹ sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was born blinde restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.*

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he || anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he ỹ sat & begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not ỹ sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man ỹ is a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him ỹ had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, & said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, & dost thou teach us? And they || cast him out.

|| Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, we see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his workes, that he is Christ the Son of God. 39 escapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-

sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a theef and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice, & he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shal go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The theef cometh not but, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

*Isa. 40. 11. ezek. 34. 23. 11 *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, *Ezek. 37. 22. and they shall hear my voice; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

*Isa. 53. 7. 8. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, *because I lay down my life, ỳ I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. *This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came ỳ Jews round about him, & said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If ỳ be ỳ Christ tel us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works ỳ I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest

blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve ỹ works: ỹ ye may know & beleeve that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 the high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hideth himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walketh in the day he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, & after ỹ he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go ỹ I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off:) ‖ Gr. as about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day. * Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection & the *life: he ỹ beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live; *chap. 6. 35.

26 And whoſoever liveth, & beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly,

ly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, & saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit,

a Greek he troubled himself and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh, for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and ȳ Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for ȳ nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God ȳ were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued, with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him, 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passe-over, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because ỳ by reason of him many of the Jews went away, & beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy king cometh, sitting on an asses colt. *Zech. 9. 9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gon after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. *Mat. 10. 39

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shal I say? Father, save me from this hour but for this cause came I unto this hour?

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, & I will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Son of man muſt be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

* Pſal. 110, 4

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias ỹ prophet might be fulfilled, ẅ he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

* Iſai. 53. 1. Rom. 10, 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

* Matt. 13. 14

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo, many beleeved on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

43 * For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

* Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſhing his diſciples feet, exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his hour was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towel, and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſin, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What

What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith unto him, He ẏ is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit; & ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again: he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter, have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, he it is to whom I ſhall give a || ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot *the ſon* of Simon. || morſel.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entered into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraitway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, * and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay unto you. * Chap. 7. 34.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. * Lev. 19. 18. chap. 15. 17. 1 John 4. 21.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy ſake. * Mat. 26. 33.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, the cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whether I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whether thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 *And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

*Mat. 7.7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖ or, as orphans

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, & we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go

I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for || without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 *This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. *Chap. 13.34. 1 thes. 4.9. 1 joh. 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. *Matt. 28.19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of ȳ world, ȳ world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of ȳ world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. *Matt. 10.24. chap. 13.16.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no || cloke for their sin. || or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35.29. * Luke 24.49.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, chap. 14.15.

ther, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the bening, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, ỹ Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

‖ Or, convince.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among your selves of ỹ I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name:

and

and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, & have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shal be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of ỳ world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. *Chap. 16, 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109. 8.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may

may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as ſ haſt loved me.

*Chap. 12. 26. 24 *Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may beholdmy glorywhich thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jeſus. 6 The officers fall to the grouud 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jeſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jeſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom, 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let looſe.

*Matt. 26. 36. WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, *he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his diſciples.

2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft-times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

*Matt. 26. 47. 3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and Phariſees, cometh thither with lanthorns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jeſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? and they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way,

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was ſ high prieſt that ſame yeer).

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? he ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then asked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I ever caught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing.

21 Why

21 Why askeſt thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by ſtruck Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: & it was early, * and they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him & judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom, that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews? * Mat. 27. 15.

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten, 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him. * Mat. 27. 26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them,

them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: & he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called ỹ place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, Jesus Of Nazareth The King Of The Jevvs.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from ỹ top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, & that they might be taken away.

32 Then

* Mat. 27. 31.

32 Then came the ſouldiers and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and woond it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as ſ manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid:

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the ſepulchre.* 3 *ſo do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection.* 11 *Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his diſciples.* 24 *The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas.* 30 *The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.*

THe * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: & as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but

go

go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

* Mark 16. 14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

* Mat. 18. 18. 23 * Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shal see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, & behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithles, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, my Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep, 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, & Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, we also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shal find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He ſaith unto him again the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, when thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, & another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither ỹ wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what *ſhall* this man *do*?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jeruſalem the ſending down of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes unto him even to the utmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes upon his ſecond coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themſelves to prayer, chooſe Matthias apoſtle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he thorow the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me. ||Or, eating together with them. *Luke 24. 49. * Mat. 3. 11.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him ſaying, Lord wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

*Chap. 2. 1. ‖Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt coming upon you.

8 * But ye ſhall receive ‖power after that ỹ holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

*Luke 24. 51.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up and a cloud received him out of their ſight

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? this ſame Jeſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jeruſalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jeruſalem a ſabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

*Pſal. 41. 9.

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jeſus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

*Mat. 27. 7.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jeruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖biſhoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jeſus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſm of John, unto the ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joſeph called Barſabas, who was ſirnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt ỹ hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and apoſtleſhip, from which Judas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diverſ languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 whom Peter diſproving, and ſhewing, that the apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Jeſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heaven, had powred down the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, 22 a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſel, and foreknowledge. 37 baptiſeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly & charitably converſe together: the apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty winde, & it filled all ỹ houſe where they were ſitting

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues,

tongues, like unto fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as ȳ Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 *And it shal come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Joel 2. 31.

21 *And it shal come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved. *Rom. 10, 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved. *Psal. 16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day: ‖ Or, I may *1 Kin. 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne: *Psal. 132.11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16. 10.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into ỹ heavens, but he saith himself, *The LORD said
[a] Psal. 110. 1. unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as ỹ Lord our God shal call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking
[b] or, at home, bread || from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness & singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power or holiness, but by God, and his son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel

marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, & of Jacob, ỹ God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, & denied him in ỹ presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the || prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom ỹ heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which wil not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, * And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. *Gene. 12. 3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatening, 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the || captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them, 10. ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what Name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all

the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118.22 matth. 21.42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests & elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, * Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom ỹ hast anointed, both Herod & Pontius Pilate, with ỹ Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that w^th all boldnes they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, & they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave ỹ apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked; for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet, and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted,

preted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel a great counsellour among the Jews, they be kept alive 40 and are but beaten; for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, woond him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, how is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straitway at his feet, and yeelded up ỹ ghost: and ỹ young men came in & found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things,

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick || into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them. || Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with || indignation, || Or, envie.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they ỹ were with him, and called the councell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when

we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one & told them, saying, Behold ỹ men whom ye put in prison, are standing in ỹ temple, & teaching ỹ people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

a chap. 4.18. 28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a prince & a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, & forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, & so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, & took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themselves: who was slain, and all as many as || obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

|| or, beleeved,

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called ỹ apostles, & beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, & let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of ỹ Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and

Timon,

Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cicilia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shall change the ||customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into ỹ land which I shall shew thee. * Gen. 12.1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. *Gen. 17.9. * Gen. 21.3. *Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 29.31 &c. *Gen. 37.28.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house. *Gen. 41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gen. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen. 45.4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his fa-

ther Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt,
*Gen. 46.5. * and died, he and our fathers,
*Gen. 49.33. 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when ȳ time of ȳ promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

*Exod. 2.2. * Heb. || Or, fair to God. 20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was || exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod. 2.11. 24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

*Exod. 2.13. 26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, * and in the wilderness fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, || like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received the lively oracles to give unto us,

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to

to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, *Oye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and ỹ star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: & I will carry you away beyond Babylon

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, *that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit *the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 *Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-stooll, what house will ye build me saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hands made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? & they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God;

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him; and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrysie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecutiõ against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing,

hearing, and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men & women.

13 Then Simon himſelf believed alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſs, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of ỹ Ethiopians, who had ỹ charge of her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy ſelf to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? & he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read was this, * He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, & like a lamb dumb before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: * Iſa. 53. 7. ſh

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: & who ſhal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul goeth towards Damascus, 4 is striken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neer Damascus, & suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, ỹ he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in

in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, & said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, & came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

2 Cor. 11. 32. 24 But their laying a wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him:

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in ỹ name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ||delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them; 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, & one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thy alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, & a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, & drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of ŷ earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision ẅ he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; & said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſirname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid,* Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I ſay*) you know, which was publiſhed thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſm which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer. 31. 34 mic. 7. 18.

43* To him give all ỹ prophets witneſs, that thorow his name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Goſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relief to the brethren in Judea in the time of famine.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw fourfooted beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven,

heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose sirname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, ỹ holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves || with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. || Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throwout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto ỹ brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king || stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. || Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but || prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. || Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him

him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door, kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, & raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly, And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, & followed him, and wist not ỹ it was true which was done by the angel but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose sirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying,

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly displeased with them of Tyre of Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, & having made Blastus †ỹ kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by ỹ kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their || ministery, and took with them John whose sirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ: 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, || which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted,

fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith,

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert ‡right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, & thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeers †suffered he their manners in ‡wildernes.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that *he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, until Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, *he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, *Whom think ye ‡I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath-day, they

*Exod. 1.1.
*Exod. 13. 14, 16.
†Greek, ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν as a nurse beareth, or feedeth her childe, Deut. 1.31. & 2 Mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
*Josh. 14.1.
*Judg. 3.9.
*1 Sam. 8.5.
*1 Sam. 16. 13.
*Psal. 89. 20.
*Isa. 11.1.
*Mat. 3.1.
*John 1. 20.

have fulfilled them in condemning him.

*Mat. 27. 22. 28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

*Mat. 28.6. 30 *But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them ẅ came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto ỹ people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

*Psal. 2.7. hebr. 1.5. *Isa. 55.3. †Greek, τα ὅσια, holy, or just things: which word the Sept. both in the place of Isa. 55.3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies. *Psal. 16.10. ‖ Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God. *1 Kin. 2.10. *Hab. 1.5. †Greek, in the week between, or in the sabbath between

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, * Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1. Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium, 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſigns and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel,

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto ỹ living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. * Pſal. 81. 12.

17 Nevertheleſſe he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead. * 2 Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch;

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, & exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been commended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision: 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye canot be saved.

* Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles, and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles & elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

* Chap 10. 23. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43. 1 cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matt. 23, 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among ỹ Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, & wil build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 *Known* unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it ỹ apostles and elders, wᵗh the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, wᵗh Paul & Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto

unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhal do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖conſolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethen with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch preaching, & teaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with him John, whoſe ſirname was Mark

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of divination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doors are opened. 31 The jailour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe & Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, * named Timotheus the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek: *Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra & Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumciſſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders which were at Jeruſalem. *Chap. 15.28.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately we indeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which

is || the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

|| Or, the first.

13 And on ỹ sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, if ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit || of divination, met us, ẃ brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

|| Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, unto the rulers,

|| Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. xi. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him ỹ word of the Lord, & to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto

unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entered into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas & Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jewes, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.)

‖ Or, Court of the Areopagites

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I per-

is || the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

|| Or, the first.

13 And on ỹ sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, if ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit || of divination, met us, ẅ brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

|| Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, unto the rulers,

|| Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city;

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11, 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him ỹ word of the Lord, & to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? may verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto

unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and * entered into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all ſ city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to ſ people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas & Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jewes, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.)

‖ Or, Court of the Areopagites

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I per-

perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2 thes. 2. 4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

*Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

* Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek ȳ Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, *we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

* Isaiah 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquilla and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named *Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit and testified to ȳ Jews, ȳ Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Neh. 5. 13.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Or, sate.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord, against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgment ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, & then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla & Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entered into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with ỹ Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſm of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles, 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

AND it came to paſſe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thorow the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is on Chriſt Jeſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, ỹ holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing, and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of

two

two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out from them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And ỹ evil ſpirit anſwered & ſaid, Jeſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe, naked and wounded

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilverſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmal gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with ỹ workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know ỹ by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods ẅ are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of *Aſia*, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew, that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſs Diana, and

and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your Goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him, into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight. * chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain yong man named Eutychus, being faln into a deep sleep, & as Paul was long preaching he sunk down with sleep, & fell down from the third loft, & was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again: and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even til break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, & came ỳ next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, & tarried at Trogyllium: and ỳ next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from ỳ first day ỳ I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And I

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me.

|| or, wait for me,

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be disswaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, ŷ he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of

Pauls

Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, & bound his own hands & feet, & said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall § Jews at Jerusalem binde § man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. *Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. *Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, & the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them. *Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man § teacheth all men every where against § people, & the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: & forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, & cen-

centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they ſaw the chief captain and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was born of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

*Chap. 5.36. 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uproar, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe four thouſand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licenſe, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, & beckened with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him 24 He ſhould have been ſcourged, but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith)

*Chap. 21. 39. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarſus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers; and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Juſt one, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was

ome again to Jeruſalem, even while I
rayed in the temple, I was in a trance;
18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make
aſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſa-
em: for they will not receive thy teſti-
ony concerning me.
19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I
mpriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue
hem that beleeved on thee.
20 * And when the blood of thy mar-
yr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding
y, and conſenting unto his death, and
ept the raiment of them that ſlew him.
21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart; for
will ſend thee far hence unto ỹ Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience unto
his word, and then lift up their voices, and
aid, away with ſuch a fellow from the
arth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.
23 And as they cried out, and caſt off
heir clothes, and threw duſt into the air,
24 The chief captain commanded him
o be brought into the caſtle, and bade
hat he ſhould be examined by ſcourging:
hat he might know wherefore they cry-
d ſo againſt him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs,
aul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood
y, Is it lawful for you to ſcourge a man
hat is a Romane, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard that, he
went and told the chief captain, ſaying,
Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man
s a Romane.
27 Then the chief captain came, and
aid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Ro-
mane? He ſaid, Yea.
28 And the chief captain anſwered,
With a great ſum obtained I this freedom:
And Paul ſaid, But I was free born.
29 Then ſtraitway they departed from
im which ſhould have || examined him:
nd the chief captain alſo was afraid after
he knew that he was a Romane, and be-
auſe he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, becauſe he would
have known the certainty wherefore he
was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him
rom his bands, and commanded the chief
prieſts and all their councell to appear, and
brought Paul down, and ſet him before
them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, until this day.
2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.
3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, ỹ whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?
4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?
5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22.28.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and refurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. *Phil. 3.5. *Chap. 24.21.
7 And when he had ſo ſaid, There aroſe a diſſention between the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.
8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no refurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both. *Mat. 22.23.
9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.
10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.
11 And

11 And the night following, ỹ Lord ſtood by him, & ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves || under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

|| Or, with an oath of execration

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing until we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down vntoyou to morrow, as though ye would inquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would inquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army and reſcued him, having underſtood ỹ he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias ỹ high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mover of sedition among all the Jews thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens,

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets;

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shal be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: *Chap. 21, 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. *Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, ỹ he might

loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew ℣ Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleereth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt ℣ go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is acculed have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp and

and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them. *chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspeme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests: *chap. 9.2.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, that they may re-

ceive forgiveneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to ỹ Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid w a loud voice, Paul, ỹ art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voiage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44, yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under || Crete over againſt Salmone.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and owner of ỹ ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul,

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; w is an haven of Crete, and

and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain Island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fal into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, ỹ next day they lighted the ship,

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun, nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinance, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night ỹ angel of God, whose I am, & whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, ỹ shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the runder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made towards shore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable,

moveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded, that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching, some were preswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindenesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of ỹ island, whose name was Publius, who received and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, & healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men & brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, & seeing ye shal see, & not perceive. * Isai. 6.9. matt. 13.14. mark 4.12. luke 8.10. john 12.40. rom. 11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, & their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, & I should heal them

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, *separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in ỹ holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serve || with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers, || Or, in my spirit,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. || Or, in you.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that
‖ Or, in you. I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is
* Hab. 2. 4. written, * The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known
‖ Or, to them of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are
‖ Or, that they may be made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because ý when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginatiõs, & their fooliſh heart was darkened

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

* Psal. 106. 20 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventours of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgment of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves: 6 and much lesse escape the judgment of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But

5 But after thy hardnes and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous jugdement of God:

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in wel-doing, seek for glory and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, & restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and || approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore ℣ teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou ℣ preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written. *Isaiah 52. 5. ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if ℣ keep the law: but if ℣ be a breaker of ℣ law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcisiō be counted for circumcisiō?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative:* 3 *which they have not lost.* 9 *Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sin.* 20 *Therefore no flesh is justified by the law,* 28 *but all without difference, by faith onely:* 31 *and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were commited the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That ℣ mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when ℣ art judged. *Psal. 51. 4.

5 But.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? †Greek, charged, No, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, subject to the judgement of God. 20 Therefore by ŷ deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which *is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be just, & the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receive the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shal we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, & whose sins are covered

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednes then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be. *Gen. 15.5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 3 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards

wards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, || for that all have sinned.

|| Or, in whom.

13 For until the law sin was in ỹ world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

|| Or, by one offence

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one: much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

|| Or, by one offence || Or, by one righteousnes.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so || by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men to justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death; even so might grace reign through righteousnes unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *we may not live in sin.* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptism.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnes:* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as || were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

|| Or, were baptized into the name of Jesus Christ

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likenesse* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenesse* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that ỹ body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

† Or, justified

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in ỹ he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnes unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnes unto God.

† Or, weapons

14 For

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shal we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, ỿ to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnes?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine †which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as Paul acknowledgeth, who is grieved, because he could not keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death. †Gr. passions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter. ‖Or, being dead to that

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. ‖Or, concupiscence.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good, ỿ sin by ỿ commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I †allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. †Gr. know.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I ỹ do it but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shal deliver me from || the body of this death!

|| Or, this body of death,

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 Nothing can sever us from his love.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak thorow the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, & || for sin, condemned sin in ỹ flesh:

|| Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnal minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, || by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

|| Or, for.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father,

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption,

ruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that || the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, || because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, thorow him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were || accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh: || Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the || covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises: † Heb. testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this * Gen. 18.10.

this time will I come, and Sara shal have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

*Gen. 25. 23. ‖Or, greater ‖Or, lesser. *Mal. 1.2,3.

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

13 As it is written, *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

*Exod. 33. 19.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, *Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

*Exod. 9.16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he wil, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

‖Or, answerest again, or disputest with God. * Isa. 45.9. *Jer. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

21 Hath not the *potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, & another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on ỹ vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, w were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse; because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone;

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and that of faith. 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, & going about to establish their own righteousnes, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnes of God.

4 For

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnes to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, *that the man which doth those things, shal live by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, *Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shal descend into ȳ deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead).

8 But what saith it? *The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnes, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 *For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, *How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our || report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. *Isa. 65 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people. *Isa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what ȳ scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am alone, and they seek my life. *1 Kin. 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. *1 Kin. 19. 18.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and ȳ rest were || blinded: || or, hardened.

8 According as is is written, *God hath given them the spirit of || slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day. *Isa. 29. 10. || or, remorse.

9 And David saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them. *Isa. 6. 9. *Psal. 69. 22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. *Psal. 9. 23.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled ỳ they should fall? God forbid; but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the || diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

|| Or, decay, or losse

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in || amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

|| Or, for them,

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that || blindenesse in part is happened to Israel, until the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in

|| Or, hardnes

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

* Isa. 59.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not || beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

|| Or, obeyed not

31 Even so have these also now not || beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

|| Or, obeyed not

32 For God hath || concluded them all in unbelief, ỳ he might have mercy upon all.

|| Or, shut them all

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

|| Or, to all

34 *For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

* Isa. 40. 13.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

* Iob 41. 11.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of

your

your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that || giveth, *let him do it* || with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abbor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindely affectioned one to another, || with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but || condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in ſight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. *Deut 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. *Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law,* 11 *Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are || ordained of God. || Or, ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also, for they are Gods ministers attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steal,

steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknes, & let us put on armour of light.

‖ Or, decently. 13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Man may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13, but take heed that they give no offence to them. 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

‖ Or, not to judge his doubtfull thoughts. HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth; for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth, Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

‖ Or, fully assured. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, observeth. 6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * for we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ. * 5.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God. * 45.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more, but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnes and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 we may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to ȳ glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, sacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs & wonders, by the power of ȳ Spirit of God, so ȳ from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand. * Isa. 52. 15.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindered from coming to you. ‖ Or, many wayes, or often times.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*. † Gr. with you. ver. 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain con-

tribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that || do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed:

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

|| Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissentions and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at a Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all ỹ churches of ỹ Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* ỹ church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is ỹ first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in ỹ Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus || household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman, Greet them that be of the || household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and || simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall || bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain

berlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, (according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets according to the commandement of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thanksgiving, 10 *he exhorteth them to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their diſſentions.* 18 *God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe* 21 *by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but* 27, 28 *the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that *Acts 19. 1. Cor. 7.* are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *† Greek revelation.*

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye were *1 Theſſ. 5. 24.* called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement. *† Gr. ſchiſmas*

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt. *Acts 18. 24.*

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but *Criſpus and Gaius. *Acts 18. 8.*

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of || words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect. *2 Pet. 1. 16. || or, ſpeech.*

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the *power of God. *Rom. 1. 16.*

19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdom of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent. *Iſaiah 29. 14.*

*Isai. 33,18. 20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

*Rom. 1,20. 21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

*Matt. 12,38. 22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification and redemption:

*Jer 9. 23,24. 31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

*2 Cor. p. 2,17. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified ȳ Lord of glory

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man ȳ things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man.

16 * For

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may inſtruct him? * But we have the minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Milk is fit for children. 3 Striſe and diviſion arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and || diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one ſaith I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods || husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans work ſhal be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall be revealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try every mans work of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? *chap. 6.19.

17 If any man || defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. || or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: if any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſs with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſs. *Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe that they are vain. *Pſal. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come: all are yours;

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be hvd. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apoſtles ſpectacles to the world; angels and men, 13 the filth and off-ſcouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine owne ſelf † Gr. day

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſs, and will make manifeſt the counſels of. *Matt. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up one against another.

† Gr. distinguisheth thee. 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to †Greek, theatre. death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ, we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, & have no certain dwelling place

* Acts 20. 34. 1 thes. 2. 9. 2 thes. 3. 8. 12 * And labour working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Matt. 5. 44. 13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, & faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways ℣ be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not ℣ speech of them which are puffed up, but ℣ power

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoyded.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornicatiō, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have || judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ when ye are gathered together, & my spirit, with ℣ power of our Lord Jesus Christ

5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not, that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover || is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep || the feast, not with old leaven, neither with ℣ leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours,

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another, why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God:

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. ‖ 10. profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now ỹ body *is* not for fornication, but for ỹ Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up ỹ Lord, & wil also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 sheweth it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the band thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due:

due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband, and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried, and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, & if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For ☞ unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Greek in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as ☞ Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised? is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife; seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife; seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not, and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried careth for the

the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for ỹ things of ỹ Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not ỹ I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, & that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſs the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſs, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by ỹ law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the ſpirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtain from meats offered to idols.* 8, 9, *We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to be offence of our brethren;* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him. ‖ Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat cõmendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe. ‖ Or, have we the more, ‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak. ‖ power,

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols: † Or, edified

11 And through thy knowledge ſhal the weak brother periſh, for whõ Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh, while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth his liberty:* 7 *and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel:* 15 *yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained,* 18 *to be either chargeable unto them,* 22 *or offenſive unto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ‖ sister a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *Deut. 25 4. * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

*Rom. 15. 27. 11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

*Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, feed. 13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things; Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach ỹ gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 ensamples for us: 14 We must flee from idolatry: 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren:

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the ſame ſpirituall drink: (for they drank of that ſpiritual Rock that ‖followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as * they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed: and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and * were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and * were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for ‖enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ ſuch as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not ſuffer you *to* be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I ſay*, that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils. *Deut. 32. 17. pſal. 106. 37

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof. *Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feaſt*, and ye be diſpoſed to go; whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof. *Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that, for which I give thanks? ‖ Or, thankſgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God: † Or, Greeks.

33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies: 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖Or, tradition.

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophecying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophecieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought ỹ woman to have ‖power on her head, because of the angels.

‖That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair; it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there must be also ‖heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖*this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, & so let him eat of that bread, & drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth & drinketh ‖damnation to him-

himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diverſly beſtowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſtical body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdom, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit:

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gift of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, & all ỹ members of ỹ one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been al made to drink into one Spirit. † Or, Greek.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe. ‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſm in the body: but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another. ‖ Or, diviſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all ỹ members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all ỹ members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, || diverſities of tongues.

|| Or, kindes

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ||workers of miracles?

|| Or, powers

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: and yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ||vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

|| Or, is not raſh.

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth || in the truth:

|| Or, with the truth,

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, indureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhal fail; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ||thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

|| Or, reaſoned

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe, †darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhal I know even as alſo I am known.

† Or, in a riddle

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſical inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edifiſation, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught, 29 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him: howbeit in ỹ ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Or, heareth

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ||ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

|| Or, tunes

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?

9 So

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words †eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian; and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpiritual *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him ẏ ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray ẏ he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, & I wil pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth ŷ room of the unlearned ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words ẅ my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues & other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſign, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophecying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, & that by courſe, & let one interpret

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints. † Or, tumult, or unquietneſſe,

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law. * Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye || keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unless ye have beleeved in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how ŷ Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of || one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: & his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but ŷ grace of God which was with me:
11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.
12 Now if Christ be preached ŷ he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, & your faith is also vain,
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order, Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up ŷ kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shal be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do, ŷ are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour.
31 I protest by || your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If || after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

† Or, hold fast.
† Or, by what speech.
|| Or, untimely born.

33 Be

33 Be not deceiued: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is is not quickned, except it die.

37 And ẏ which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not ẏ body ẏ ſhal be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtrial: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſowen a natural body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpiritual body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpiritual, but that *which is* natural; and afterward that *which is* ſpiritual.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they alſo that are earthy, & as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, ẏ fleſh & blood cannot inherit ẏ kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: we ſhal not all ſleep, but we ſhal all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump, (for ẏ trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſs the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave, where is the victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

* Hoſ. 13. 14.

‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem: 10 commendeth Timothy: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: (for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of ỹ Lord; as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come, when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of ỹ coming of Stephanas, & Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that ẅ was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTTE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAA. I.

3 The apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God hath given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia: 12 and calling both his own conſcience and theirs to witneſſe of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Goſpel, 15 he excuſeth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation & salvation, ‖ which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolatiō & salvation

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus

15 And in this confidence, I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnes? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many. ‖ Or, censure

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, || in the perſon of Chriſt;

|| Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts goſpel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

|| Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entering a compariſon between the miniſters of the law and of the goſpell, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo far the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtered by us, written not with ink, but with the ſpirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward.

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing, as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency is of God.

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit || giveth life.

|| Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, *and* ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſs exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great || plainneſſe of ſpeech.

|| Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament; which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the ſpirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, || from glory to glory, even as || by the Spirit of the Lord.

|| Or, of. || Or, from the Spirit.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but || not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written,* I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak,

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he labourcth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather

rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory †Greek in the face. † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ,‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. *Isaiah 43.19. rev. 21, 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling ȳ world unto himself, not imputing ‖Or, put in us, their trespasses unto them, and hath †committed unto us the word of reconciliation

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again; 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

4 But in all things †approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments,‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour, & dishonour, by evil report, and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alwayes rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what cōmunion hath light with darkness?

14 And

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath ſaid, *I will dwel in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhal be my people.
17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,
18 * And I wil be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof leſt he might ſeem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly ſorrow, which his former epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindneſſe and obedience toward Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſting of them.

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the fear of God.
2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.
3 I ſpeak not this to condemn *you*: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.
4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.
7 And not by his coming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.
8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.
9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry || after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. || Or, according to God.
10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.
12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.
14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.
15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. † Gr. bowels.
16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſs, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpiritual profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great tryal of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the giſt, & take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtering to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch, that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therfore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, & knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſs of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeer ago.

† Greek willing

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equality: ỹ now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, ỹ their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, ỹ there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

*Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, ẅ put the ſame earneſt care into ỹ heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel throwout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtered by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtered by us:

21 Providing for honeſt things, not only in ỹ ſight of ỹ Lord, but alſo in ỹ ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand; 6 and proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtering to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, ỹ Achaia was ready a yeer ago, & your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 There-

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth thorow us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men.

14 And by their prayer for you ẅ long after you, for ŷ exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgrace the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves in to other mens labour.

NOw I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ||in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

|| Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which || think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh:

|| Or, reckon

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through || God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

|| Or, to God,

5 Casting down ||imaginations, and every high thing ŷ exalteth it self against ŷ knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

|| Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves: and comparing themselves amongst themselves, || are not wise.

|| Or, understand it not.

13 But we wil not boast of things without our measure, but according to ŷ measure of ŷ || rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you

|| Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto

unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you,

16 To preach the gospel in ỹ regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jere. 9. 24. 1 cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, far superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me,

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve thorow his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been thorowly made manifest among you in all things

7 Have I committed an offence, in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man; for ỹ ẅ was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom unto you, & so will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, ỹ no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool, if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, receive

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abun-

abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I *fourty *ſtripes* ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned, thrice I ſuffered ſhipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me;

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wal, & eſcaped his hands

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory, I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen yeers ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawful for a man to utter.

‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory, yet of my ſelf I wil not glory, but in mine infirmities

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure, thorow the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a *thorn in ỹ fleſh, ỹ meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

* See Ezek. 21. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weaknes. Moſt gladly therefore wil I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſigns of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſigns, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burdenſom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdenſom to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.

† Or, your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, & that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisprings, swellings, tumults

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and adviseth them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, & being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak || in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things, being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did, 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I mar-

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you unto the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I || went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among ỹ Gentiles, but || privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain

|| or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcicision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave

to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And ye other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him; inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſs I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law.* 6 *They that beleeve are juſtified,* 9 *& bleſſed with Abraham.* 10 *And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered || ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. || or, ſo great

5 He therefore that miniſtereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was || accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. || or, imputed

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. *Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith. *Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, *the man that doth them ſhal live in them. *Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree: *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that

that we might receive the promise of the spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ||covenant. yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of tr ansgressions, til the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against ỹ promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given ẅ could have given life, verily, righteousnes should have been by ỹ law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that ỹ promise by faith of Jesus Christ, might be given to them ỹ believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under ỹ law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster, *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under the guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law. 7 Therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ||elements of the world: ||Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them ỹ were under ỹ law, that we might receive ỹ adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after ỹ ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ||again to the weak & beggerly ||elements, wheruntoye desire again to be in bondage ||Or, back. ||Or, rudiments.

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, yet have not injured me at all

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ||Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if ||Or, What was then?

it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude || you, that you might affect them.

|| Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for || I stand in doubt of you.

|| Or, I am perplexed for you

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two || covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

|| Or, testaments,

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

|| Or, is in the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth, and cry, thou that travelleſt not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isaiah 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision:* 13 *but rather love, which is the sum of the law.* 19 *He reckoneth up the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the spirit.*

STand faſt therefore in ỹ liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, & be not intangled again with ỹ yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, || who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

|| Or, that did hinder you

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty: onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and || ye shall not fulfill the lust of ỹ flesh.

|| Or, and not

17 For

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the || affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, || if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, || by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. || Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgivenesse of his sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his wil according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Greek the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him.

‖ Or, of him.

18 The eyes of your understanding being inlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, & what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Or, mighty working of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, & set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*

21 Far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are by 5 grace, 10 he declareth that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought neer by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened *us* together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew ỹ exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of our selves: *it is* the gift of God.

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before || ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity || thereby: || Or, in himself.

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which* were afar off, & to them ỹ were nigh

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles, and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery; 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it: 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote || afore in few words, || Or, a little before

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I

should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 to put on the new man 35 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

|| Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Indeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might || fill all things)

11 * And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come || in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the || stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But || speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being

being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * || blindnesse of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, & have been taught by him, as § truth is in Jesus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and || true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have || to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortation to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſs, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of || disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are || reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to § Lord,

29 Giving

* or, unbelief.

|| Or, discovered.

* Isaiah 60. 1.

* Col. 4. 5.

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another, in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word:

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shal be joyned unto his wife, and they two shal be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself and ỹ wife *see* ỹ she reverence her husband

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing, that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ||forbearing threatning: knowing ỹ || your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against || spirituall wickednesse in || high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and || having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of ỹ spirit, ẅ is ỹ word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints:

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly,

boldly to made known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ||in bonds: that ||therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak:

21 But that ye also may know mine affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, & that he might comfort your hearts

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ || in sincerity. Amen. ||Or, with incorruption

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exciting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ||remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, || will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because || I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye are all || partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || judgement;

10 That ye may ||approve things that ||are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ: ||Or, try, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which have happened unto me, have faln out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds ||in Christ are manifest in all the ||palace; and in all ||other *places*. ||Or, for Christ. ||Or, Cesars court. ||Or to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak ỹ word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good wil

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shal abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as light to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife or vain-glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ||likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and ||harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ||ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, ‖ I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ||But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, & that I may be the less sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of ỹ knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord; for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, & do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnes, which is of the law, but that which is thorow the faith of Christ, the righteousnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I might know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend ỹ for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for ỹ prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus,

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Bre-

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shal change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to ỹ working wherbyhe is able even to subdue al things unto himself

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, & beseech Syntyche, that they be of ỹ same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes thorow Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ||honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on t' ese things.

9 Those things ỹ ye have both learned and received, and heard & seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me || hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things thorow Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But || I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Iesus: ỹ brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

|| Or, venerable.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ; and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it *doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption thorow his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginniug, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell;

20 And (‖ having made peace thorow the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh thorow death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid

† Gr. the son of his love.

* 1 Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God.

* Rom. 25. 13.

hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

‖ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, & unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to ȳ acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

‖ Or, wherein.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnes of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you thorow philosophy, and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* thorow the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holyday or of ȳ new moon, or of ȳ sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all ȳ body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, & knit together increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ; 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ

Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnes, which is idolatry
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindenesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus giving thanks to God & the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.
3 Withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, & a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved

brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, & Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe only are my fellow-workers unto ỹ kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes || labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ||compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.
16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,
17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen,

¶ written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychichus and Oneſimus.

|| or, ſtriving.
|| or, filled.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindeful of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankſgiving, and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,
3 Remembering without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:
4 Knowing, brethren || beloved, your election of God.
5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:
7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.
9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, even Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

|| or, beloved of God, your election.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendered, both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our enterance in unto you, that it was not in vain.
2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated,

ye know, at Philippi, we were hold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdenſom, as ỹ apoſtles of Chriſt

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not ỹ goſpel of God only, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour & travel: for labouring night & day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you ỹ goſpel of God

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, & unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you ỹ beleeve.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have || perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once again, but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of || rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming? || glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing; 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in ỹ goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, & brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord. * Rom. 7.9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all ſ joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt || direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſs before God even our Father, at ſ coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

Furthermore then we || beſeech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, requeſt
‖ Or, beſeech

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and || defraud his brother || in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ Or, oppreſs or overreach.
‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that || deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, reieſteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another,

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we cõmanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack || of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by ſ word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ Or, comfort.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement; 16 and giveth divers precepts 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

But of ſ times & the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you

2 For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety; then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travel upon a woman with childe; and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſs, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore || comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, & admoniſh you;

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake. *And* be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we || exhort you, brethren, warn them that are || unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren. || Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye indure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels.

† Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith and power.

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 And a diſcovery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by your gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‖ Withholdeth

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhal that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming;

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bonnd to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, & belief of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, & hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 6 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Or, abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching

touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into || the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we cõmanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them ẏ are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ẏ with quietnes they work, & eat their own bread

13 But ye, brethren, || be not weary in well doing.

|| Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word || by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, ẏ he may be aſhamed

|| Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedania. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, and of Hymenus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith; *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which ſome || having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling.

|| Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted

me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie;

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a pattern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I || exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in || authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſs and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, || to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparrel, w^th ſhamefacedneſs & ſobriety: not with || broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray;

10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the women learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops, and deacons, and their wives ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 Of the church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work.

2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſs, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, || of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach;

3 || Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not || a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 More-

|| Or, Deſire.

|| Or, eminent place.

|| Or, a teſtimony.

|| Or, plaited.

|| Or, not given to much wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

|| Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 More over, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the devil.

8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved; then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well.

13 For they that have || uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſs in the faith *which is* in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and || ground of the truth.

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſs: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furniſheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhal depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving.

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane & old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf *rather* unto godlineſs.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || little, but godlineſs is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. || Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not ẏ gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear || to all. || Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be obſerved in reproving 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſins go before unto judgement, and ſome mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and ẏ younger men as brethren

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows ẏ are widows indeed

4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew || piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. || Or, kindeneſſe.

5 Now

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day

‖Or, delicately. 6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

‖Or, kinred. 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖Or, chosen. 9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed ŷ saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry.

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; & not onely idle, but tatlers also, & busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

†Gr. for their railing. 15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine

18 For ŷ scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn

*Deut. 25. 4. &, *The labourer is worthy of his reward

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

*Matt. 10. 10. 20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that

‖Or, in order. others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before-hand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, & what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid prophane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they ŷ have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull & beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach & exhort.

‖Or, beloved. 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is ‖ proud knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖Or, Pervers disputings. 5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation

temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, & pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and have profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his time he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

† Gr. uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖ Or. ſociable,

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt ỹ time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTE OF PAUL, the apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himſelf, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved ſon: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindful of thy tears, ỹ I may be filled with joy

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, & thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of ỹ afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe, and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing

pearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, & hath brought life & immortality to light, through ỹ goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, & a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheles I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I hav e‖beleeved, & I am perſwaded that he is able to keep ỹ which I have committed unto him againſt ỹ day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to conſtancy and perſeverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull ſervant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and ſhunning profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymenæus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervaat of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.

THou therefore my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects ſakes, ỹ they may alſo obtain ỹ ſalvation w̄ is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying; For if we be dead with *him*, we ſhal alſo live with *him*:

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with *him*: if we deny him, he will alſo deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging them before ỹ Lord that they ſtrive not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing ỹ word of truth

16 But ſhun profane & vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a‖canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

‖ Or, as

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already: and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, ſtedfaſt.

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthful luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

33 But

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes
24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, || patient:
25 In meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.
26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.
2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,
3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, || falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;
5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.
6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth, men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they ſhall proceed no further; for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.
10 But || thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,
11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.
13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhal wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.
15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:
17 That the man of God may be perfect; || thorowly furniſhed unto all good works. || Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 Certifieth him of the neerneſſe of his death. 9 Willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:
2 Preach the word, be inſtant, in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not indure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears.
4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, || make full proof of thy miniſtery. || Or, fulfill.
6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I have

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood || our words.

|| Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me: but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and wil preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter; Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero, the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How they that are to be choſen miniſters, ought to be qualified.* 11 *The mouthes of evil teachers to be ſtopped:* 12 *and what manner of men they be.*

PAul a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlineſſe:

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began;

|| Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father; and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I the in Crete that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the || things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee,

|| Or, left.

6 If any be blameleſs, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre:

* 1. Tim. 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of || good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

|| Or, men of good report.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, || as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

|| Or, according to.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers

talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucres sake:

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, the Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

‖ Or, gainsaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn ȳ doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men hath appeared.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

Put them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts & pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that ȳ kindenes and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pity.

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

† Greek, richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should

should be made heirs acording to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, & strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable & vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philmon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, & fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the *gospel*.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote

wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus.

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he *saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever & ever; a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: & they all shal wax old as doth a garment

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation.

Isa. 34. 4.

**Psal. 110. 1. matth. 22. 44.*

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafeth to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art minde-

† Greek, run out as leaking vessels.

‖ Or, distributions.

**Psal. 8. 4.*

full of him: or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to

7 Thou madeſt him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

‖ Or, by.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he ẏ ſanctifieth, & they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for ẇ cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

*Pſal. 18,2. *Iſa. 8.18.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood; he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

†Greek, he taketh not hold of angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham be taketh hold.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful & faithful high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy of puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHereſore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as Moſes alſo was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Greek, made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things ẇ were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath, † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

† Greek, If they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſteadfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, || not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, & they to whom || it was first preached, entred not in, because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if || Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a || rest, to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of || unbelief. 1 Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, & sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, ỹ is passed into ỹ heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, ỹ we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviours priest-hood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who || can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 1 Or, can reasonably bear with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in ỹ dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications,

with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared;

|| Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be ỹ firſt principles of the oracles of God, & are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

|| Or, hath no experience.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *even* thoſe who by reaſon || of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

|| Or, perfect age. || Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be ſtedfaſt,* 10 *diligent and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.*

|| Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

THerefore leaving || the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again ỹ foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted ỹ good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For ỹ earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, & bringeth forth herbs meet for them || by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

|| Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work, and labour of love, ẅ ye have ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, & multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

† Or, interpoſed himſelf by.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.* 11 *and ſo far more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham

Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priest-hood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose || descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is *witnessed* that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For ỹ priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of ỹ law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ||but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath, *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made ||without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, *The Lord sware and wil not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ||unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them || to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who* is holy, harmles, undefiled, separate from sinners, & made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, & then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

|| Or, but it was the bringing in.

|| Or, without swearing of an oath * Psal. 110, 4.

|| Or, which passeth not from one to another.

|| Or, evermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on ỹ right hand of the throne of ỹ majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister || of the sanctuary, and of

|| Or, of holy things,

the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity, that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law.

‖ Hebr. theyare prieſts.

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtry, by how much alſo he is ỹ mediator of a better ‖ covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

‖ Or, teſtament.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, ỹ dayes come (ſaith ỹ Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, *I will †put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31. 33. ỹ Hebr. give. † Greek upon. ‖ Or, upon.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

THen verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ‖ ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, and the table and the ſhewbread; which is called ‖ the ſanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle which is called the holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat: of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went always into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high prieſt alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for ỹ time then preſent, in ẅ were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, ỹ could not make him ỹ did ỹ ſervice perfect, as pertaining to ỹ conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* only in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnal ‖ ordinances impoſed on them until the time of reformation.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13. For

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling ỹ unclean, sanctifieth to ỹ purifying of ỹ flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offereth himself without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions, *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ||be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and || scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy place made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every yeer with blood of others

26 For then must he often have suffered since ỹ foundation of the world: but now once in ỹ end of ỹ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by ỹ sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

2 The weakness of the law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make ỹ comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should take away sins

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body || hast thou prepared me: || Or, thou hast fitted me

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt-offering, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring, & offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof ỹ holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſs to us: for after that he had ſaid before

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith ỹ Lord: * Jer. 31. 33. I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſin.

‖ Or, liberty. 19 Having therfore, brethren, ‖ boldneſs to enter into ỹ holieſt by ỹ blood of Jeſus

‖ Or, new made. 20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He ỹ deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people. * Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in ỹ after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an induring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen. ‖ Or, grou or ca fide

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he

he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated hhim: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe being warned of God of things not seen as yet, || moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritãce, obeyed, & he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by ỹ sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son.

18 || Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called. || Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones. || Or, remembered.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. || Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he indured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and ỹ sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red sea, as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not:

not with them || that beleeved not, when
|| Or, that were disobedient.
she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shal I more say? for ỹ time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, & of Barak, and of Sampson, & of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.
*2 Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

28 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, & in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having || provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.
|| Or, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the || author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, indured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
|| Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, & faint in your mindes

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son despise not thou the chastning of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye indure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he, whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make || straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.
|| Or, even

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man || fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
|| Or, faile in

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when

when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect;

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shal not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostles, 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. * Josh. 1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. ‖ or, are their guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve ȳ tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. * Mic. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that

is,

† Gr. confessing to.

is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

‖ Or, guide.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his wil, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all men that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, and in our tryals not to impute our weakenesse, or sins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shal receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that indureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from ỳ father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſs of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſs the engrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into ỳ perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therin*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his || deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion & undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſs and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poor man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have reſpect to him ỳ weareth ỳ gay clothing, & ſay unto him, Sit ỳ here || in a good place; and ſay to ỳ poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen ỳ poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of || the kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement ſeats?

7 Do they not blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, *and* are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For || he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; and mercy || rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith || without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevеſt that there is one God,

|| Or, well, or ſeemly.

|| Or, that

|| Or, that law which ſaid.

|| Or, glorieth.

† Or, by it ſelf.

|| Some copies read, by thy works.

God, thou doſt well: the devils alſo beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

‖ Or, thou ſeeſt. 22 ‖ Seeſt ỹ how faith wrought with his works, & by works was faith made perfect?

* Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6 23 And ỹ ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſs: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

‖ Or, breath. 26 For as ỹ body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ Or, Judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, ỹ ſame is a perfect man, & able alſo to bridle ỹ whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, wch though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about w a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever ỹ governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

†Greek nature. 7 For every †kinde of beaſts: & of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde;

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſs we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdom that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, & eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, & without hypocriſie

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves and all our affaires to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* wars & ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ luſts, that war in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, & cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſſe, that you may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers, & adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of ỹ world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend

a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.
5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth || to envy?
6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devill, and he will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, & purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.
10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.
11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?
13 *Go to now, ye ỹ ſay, To day or to morrow we wil go into ſuch a city, & continue there a yeer, and buy and ſell, & get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? || it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.
15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.
16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evill.
17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job.* 12 *to forbear ſwearing,* 13 *to pray in adverſity, to ſing in proſperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our ſeverall faults, to pray one for another,* 19 *and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.*

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.
3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.
4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of ſabbath.
5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts as in a day of ſlaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.
7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.
8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh
9 || Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in ỹ name of ỹ Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, & of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy ỹ indure. Ye have heard of ỹ patience of Job, & have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy:
12 But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leſt ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms.
14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

|| Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

|| Or, groan, or grieve not.

16 Confeſſe

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of o'd: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, thorow sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

† Or, much

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,

‖ Or, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God thorow faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse thorow manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you;

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them ỳ have preached the Gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

† Or, perfectly

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things,

as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers.

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish, and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord indureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all mallice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings.

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, * Behold I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded. *Psal. 118. 22 isa. 28. 16. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 11.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve ‖ he is precious; but unto them ℣ be disobedient, the stone which ℣ builders disallowed, the same is made ℣ head of the corner, ‖ Or, he is an honour

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. * Isa. 8. 14.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light: ‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Or, vertues

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. * Hos. 2. 23.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers, and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation. ‖ Or, wherein,

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, & for ℣ praise of them ℣ do well

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God. † Gr, having

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. ‖ Or, esteem,

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God indure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thank.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖for us, leaving us an example, ẏ ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some read, for you.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered he threatened not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

‖ Or, committed his cause. Or, he.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, ẏ if any obey not the word, they also may without ẏ word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in ẏ which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be curteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie ẏ Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answer to every man ẏ asketh you a reason of the hope ẏ is in you, with meeknes and ‖ fear:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting

putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, & authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with ỹ same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that *is* ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was ỹ gospel preached also to them ỹ are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, & watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister ỹ same one to another, as good stewards of ỹ manifold grace of God

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise & dominion for ever & ever. Amen

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you,

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God, resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if ỹ righteous scarcely be saved, where shall ỹ ungodly and ỹ sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed;

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

‖ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with

humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary ỹ devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after ỹ ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them, by faith and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand. 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnes of the apostles beholding his majesty, & by the testimony of the Father, & the prophets.

SImon Peter a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse thorow the knowledge of him that hath called us | to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, *is* blinde, & cannot see far off, & hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an enterance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will indeavour, that you may

may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved ſon, in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For ỹ prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by ỹ holy Ghoſt

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhal be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of.

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words make merchandiſe of you: whoſe judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning ỹ cities of Sodom & Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh in the luſts of uncleanneſſe, & deſpiſe ‖ government, * preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf-willed, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, dominion. * Jude 8

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, againſt themſelves.

12 But theſe, as natural bruit beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption;

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſs, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls; an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practices: curſed children.

† Or, an adultereſſe.

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were || clean escaped from them who live in errour.

|| or, for a little, or a while, as some read.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same he is brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgment, against those scorners who dispute against it; 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world should be destroyed; 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life; 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of rememberance

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water.

† or, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theef in the night, in the which the heavens shal pass away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shal be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and || hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat.

|| or, hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they

they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved, by perseverance in faith, and holinesse of life:

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him. † Gr. scandal

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you young men, becauſe you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children, becauſe ye have known the father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world: if any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard ỳ Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, ỳ they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in || him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that every one that doth righteouſneſſe is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 *He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſons:* 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments,* 11 *as alſo brotherly to love one another.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil:

devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſs, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the || meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God

22 And whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boaſt of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith:* 7 *and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his

Son

Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

†Greek. love with us, 17 Herein is †our love made perfect, ỹ we may have boldneſs in ỹ day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us

20 If a man ſay, I love God, & hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God loveth Gods children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Son of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh ỹ world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſs, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſs of men, the witneſs of God is greater: for this is the witneſs of God, which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſs in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have || in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 W

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all those that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyce greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father & the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper & ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came & testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey ‖ after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

‖ Or, worthy of God.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they knew not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without warer, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering starres, to whom is re-

reserved the blacknes of darknes for ever.
14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But beloved remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:
18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,
21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnes, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood
6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. *1 Pet. 2. 5.
7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shal see him, & they also which pierced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen. * Mat. 24. 30.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and

and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, *I am the first and the last.

*Isai. 41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have ỹ keys of hell & of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is the ministers of the churches, of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, & hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them ỹ hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac

to

to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and I will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, & his feet *are* like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father. * Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the door, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchful and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. * 1 Theſ. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life; but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels. * Phil. 4. 3. chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath ỹ key of David, he that openeth, & no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man

can

can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and to worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because ỹ hast kept ỹ word of my patience, I also will keep thee from ỹ hour of temptation, which shal come upon all the world to try them ỹ dwell upon ỹ earth.

11 Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

‖Or, in Laodicea,

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

*Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardinestone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, & thunderings, & voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, ẃ are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy,

Lo

Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals:* 9 *which onely the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open:* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints. ‖ or, incense

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth. * 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to

him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given || unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under ỹ altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, until their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and ỹ ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And ỹ ſtars of heaven fell unto ỹ earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her || untimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde

14 *And the heaven departed as a ſcrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, til we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

[The word choenix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, & the twelfth part of a quart.

|| Or, to him.

|| Or, green figs.

Iſa. 34.4.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of ỹ elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe ẅ are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day & night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters; * and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal, 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them, 6 Four of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould || offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

|| Or, adde it to the prayers

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of ỹ ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the Angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth, & there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, & an earthquake.

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, & heard an angel flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the ſounding of the fifth angel, a ſtar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.* 2 *He openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts like ſcorpions.* 12 *The firſt wo paſt.* 13 *The ſixth trumpet ſoundeth.* 14 *Four angels are let looſe, that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace; and the ſun and the air were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not finde it, & ſhal deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts *were* like unto horſes prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, & there were ſtings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God.

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breſtplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, * and idols of gold and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication nor of their theefts.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: & I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in ỹ dayes of the voice of ỹ seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shal be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The second trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and ỹ angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & devoureth their enemies: and if any man wil hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shal rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shal send gifts one to another, because

these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and ỹ tenth part of the city fel, and in ỹ earthquake were slain †of men seven thousand: and ỹ remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

†Gr. names of men.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, & wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, & to the saints, & them that feat thy name, small & great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ or, corrupt

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travelleth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and ‡ prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

‖ or, Signe.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with childe, cried, travelling in birth, & pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, Signe.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, ỹ they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them; wo to ỹ inhabiters of the earth, & of ỹ sea: for ỹ devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe

14 And

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where she is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the || name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him || to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: *He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints. *Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed. †Gr. breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads. †Greek. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The lamb standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel, 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb stood on the mount Sion, & with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

† Or. were bought

5 And in their mouth was found no guil: for they were without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5, 6. Act. 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isaiah 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from henceforth, yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

|| Gr. henceforth.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is || ripe.

* Joel 3. 13. || Gr. dry.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, *thrust* in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing *the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his viall upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his viall upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, & blasphemed ỹ name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory. ‖ or, burned

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pains.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that ỹ way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, *Matth. 24.43.

ments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake *and* ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and ȳ cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his warth.

* Jer. 25.15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arrayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads.* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in ȳ ſpirit into the wilderneſs: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet-colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† *Gr.* gilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon

upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, & naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, until the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon ỹ great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, & mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, & all ||thyne-wood, & all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble, ||Or, ſweet.

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ||ſlaves, and ſouls of men. ||Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits ỹ thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, & all things ẅ were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailours, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye

ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſmen, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhal ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhal be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of the ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 the angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again, they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmal and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, * Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Jeſus, Worſhip God: for they teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull & true, and in righteouſneſs he doth judge & make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 * And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſs of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the

the flesh of captains, & the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeers. 5 The first resurrection: 6 they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone: 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, & judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped ỹ beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when ỹ thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. *Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. *chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: & death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ‖ Or, the grave.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first * Isay. 65. 17. 2 pet. 3. 13.

first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shal be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

*2 Cor. 5. 17. 5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 1. 8 & 22. 13. * Isai. 55. 1. 6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him ŷ is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He ŷ overcometh shal inherit all things, & I wil be his God, & he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, & all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I wil shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great & high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, cleer as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured ŷ city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured ŷ wall thereof, an hundred & fourty & four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of ŷ angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonyx, ŷ sixth sardius, ŷ seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, ŷ ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. * Isai. 60.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. * Isai. 60.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. * Isai. 60.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 the angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever & ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. *Rom. 2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. *Isa. 41.4 & 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. *Isa. 55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: *Deut. 4.2. prov. 30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen, Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.